The "Sound" of FREEDOM

"We are a restless bunch, we humans. We're always looking over there, and over there may mean oceans or mountains or continents away. This is our hardwiring, our DNA."—Mankind: The Story of All of Us (S1:E1) [cf. Genesis 3:23-24, "...the Lord God SENT HIM FORTH from the garden. So he DROVE OUT the man..." (cf. Dan. 4:32-37)]

"At 300°, a spark. FIRE. Our planet is the only known place in the universe with the right conditions for fire to burn. It's the element that makes us who we are."—Mankind: The Story of All of Us

"A philosopher once asked, 'Are we human because we gaze at the stars, or do we gaze at them because we are human?' Pointless, really. Do the stars gaze back? [cf. Genesis at Now, THAT's a question. But I'm getting ahead of myself. Our story begins HERE...[Revelation 1]"—Stardust

"...In the matter of Pandora, you will recall that after all the evils had escaped from the box there was one other creature—very small, very frail—that followed them into the [whorled]...HOPE."—Agatha Christie's POIROT: Appointment with Death

Lcf. Hebrews 6:19

Milky Way

¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, ¹¹ Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. ¹² **And I turned to SEE THE VOICE** that spake with me. And **being turned**, I saw seven golden candlesticks; ¹³ And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. ¹⁴ His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; ¹⁵ And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. ¹⁶ And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. ¹⁷ And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: ¹⁸ I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. ¹⁹ Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; ²⁰ The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest [also imagery of "division"] are the seven churches.

-Revelation 1:10-20 [Cf. Psalm 142]

BREATHE in. And RELEASE. Quiet your mind until there are no thoughts. Then you can see your true nature. Your face before your parents were born. —A Thousand Words



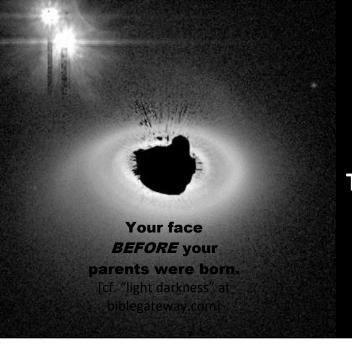


BREATHE in.



...until...

...there are NO thoughts.



Then you can see your true nature.

"Two more dead. Was IT a price that [kneaded] to be paid? Is DEATH ever worth IT? Was the [whorled] always THIS gray? Is it only in the movies that IT's BLACK and WHITE? Is THAT just an ILLUSION? I used to understand my place, my direction, where I was headed. Profiling requires belief—belief in the profile, belief in yourself. After Sarah, I no longer trust myself at home. But after Tubbs, I no longer trust myself in the field. And without THAT,

have



-Criminal Minds ("Doubt")

THE CORE:

Serge: [LAUGHING!] IT'S A DISASTER!

Iverson: What part of, "TALK TO ME," don't you guys understand?

Stickley: For the 22nd time in a row, everyone on earth is DEAD! Let's take a little quiet-time, and you **ALL** are going to try *THIS again!*

Alef is imagery of a "boulder" beside a lonely "white-gravel" road that "runs" alongside a "hill" that has a tree growing on "top" of IT! (cf. 2 Samuel 5:24)

"PRAY OUT LOUD!"



—Katie Lentz

" ¹¹ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him. 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. ¹³ So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was great. [cf. Job 4:11 "prey"]

"My name is Jack McCall. If you can hear me, what you're listening to is not the sound of my voice. It's the sound of my inner voice, the one inside my head. I'd like to talk to you, but I can't. Because, if I say just one more sentence out loud, I'll die!" — A Thousand Words

> ["If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?"—Job 4:2]

¹ After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. ² And Job spake, and said, ³ Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived. ⁴Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it. 5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it. ⁶ As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months. ⁷ Lo, let that night **be solitary**, let no joyful voice come therein."—Job 2:11-13, 3:1-7

Some WORDS of WISDOM:

"A happy life consists not in the absence, but in the mastery of hardships." -Helen Keller

"Character cannot be developed in ease and quiet. Only through experiences of trial and suffering can the soul be strengthened, vision cleared, ambition inspired and success achieved."—Helen Keller

"Security is mostly a superstition. It does not exist in nature, nor do the children of men as a whole experience it. Avoiding danger is no safer in the long run than outright exposure. Life is either a daring adventure, or NOTHING."—Helen Keller

"The adventure of life is to *learn*. The purpose of life is to *grow*. The nature of life is to *change*. The challenge of life is to *overcome*. The essence of life is to care. The opportunity of life is to serve. The secret of life is to dare. The spice of life is to **befriend**. The beauty of life is to **give**."

-William Arthur Ward

"Life is an opportunity, benefit from it. Life is beauty, admire it. Life is a dream, realize it. Life is a challenge, meet it. Life is a duty, complete it. Life is a game, play it. Life is a promise, fulfill it. Life is sorrow, overcome it. Life is a song, sing it. Life is a struggle, accept it. Life is a tragedy, confront it. Life is an adventure, dare it. Life is luck, make it. Life is too precious, do not destroy it. Life is life, fight for it."

-unknown

"Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and **FORGET NOT ALL HIS BENEFITS**. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed."

"It's okay. LAUGH, CRY. They're close COUSINS. Just let it **OUT!...Our TRUTH can be painful. Pain is the TOUCHstone of**

Psalm 103:1-6

GROWTH."—A Thousand Words

FROM HERE TO ETERNITY:

"The latest discovery means there really could be an **EXTRA** energy, a cosmological constant in the universe. But not everyone agrees. The scientific world has been thrown into turmoil."

"I don't think the universe is accelerating. Either the acceleration of the universe will turn out to be wrong, or it will turn out to point the way to really new revolutionary physics, new laws of nature. And, pointing the way to new laws of nature seem, really, too good to be true."

"At dawn, the computer revealed the answer. The team had found the most distant supernova ever seen—a star that exploded over ten million years ago when the universe was in its infancy, and its light had only just reached us...Like all the other supernovae, it too is dimmer than anyone expected. That adds strong evidence that there really is a **MYSTERIOUS** ENERGY out in space pushing against gravity, making the universe accelerate faster and faster. So what does all this mean for the fate of the universe billions of years from now?"

"...But that little space of...little glimpses of understanding, I think, are very exciting and make you feel like you're in touch with something that's a little bit **MAGICAL**."

"People say travel broadens the mind. Mainly because people like me insist on it in their books. But I have to say I doubt that it is true. On the contrary, I suspect travel narrows the mind. One becomes so blasé about the wonders of the world. The more I travel, the more clearly I understand that all that ever matters is the people. Not the places. Those Arabs telling stories over couscous in the camp. They fascinate me. This, it's pretty enough, but...show me the humans every time. [LOOKING IN THE DIRECTION OF THE "NUN"] I don't much care for her. The way she hangs around the younger Boynton girl. They sniff out weakness—nuns—and misery, and they gorge on it. Bloody vampires in drag, quite frankly."

-Agatha Christie's Poirot: "Appointment with Death" (S11:E4)

...Shale, limestone, and sandstone. It's a sculpture of the Grand Canyon from my Mom...She said she was gonna mail the postcards, but then she decided to **SEND** THE GRAND CANYON instead. Here, listen to THIS: "You may have to commit me twice, Spencer, because not only did I ride a mule on a tiny trail with a 1,000-foot drop, I **paid** for the privilege. Now THAT's CRAZY!"

—Henry David Thoreau

Two "think-Ers" ["i"—ego] and a "cross" replace two "kings" [e] with one "very" BIG "e-go."

During time of war, the Allied troops (which were "chiefly" ["see-high-e-fly"] American) had to rely on a language of communication unknown to their enemies. It was the language of "THE WIND"! They relied on the ancient "NATIVE" American language of "smoke" signals being conveyed over "The Modern" mechanical device—the "tell-egraph" machine. But only the people of the "ancients" could speak such a language. Though not considered "citizens" of the "ruling government" of their native land, "some" were enlisted to gain an "add-vantage" over "its" enemies. Without their "aide" ALL would have been "lost."

This imagery speaks of our modern "quest" for KNOW-LEDGE! For centuries, man has stumbled around in the darkness searching for the light that illumines the "MINED." MANY began to distance themselves from "the" BOOK given to us by the "ancients." We "lost" the Language of the "gods." We failed to realize the "sign-if-i-can-c-e" of its "long-ev-i-(t·y)." Our, "seamingly," ill-u-mined "mineds" became darkened to its **simple** "language" of truth. We sought ways to explain **our** "reality" in "languages" not spoken by the "masses"—i.e. the "simple" mine-dead. Gaining the "knowledge of the gods" became a burden-some chore. But as time progressed, MANY chose this path, desert-ing the ease-"e"-Er ONE given to us. Until, ONE day, THAT "language" was completely "lost" even to those who clām-ed to "add-here" to its "teachings." **Even** "they" rejected the words of "those" who were "cent" to "rest-ore" THE language that "re-veal-ed" the light that had been "hidden" in "four-got-ten" TRUTH—i.e. IMAGERY! "Those" rejected were rid-i-c-u-le-"D," mocked, s-cough-ed, and s-corn-ed. "MANY"were im-pri-son-ed and b-ur-n-ed ["burn"—variant of "barn"].

But...TO DAY is a "different" DAY.

If it's the end of the world as we know it I PL is the end of the world as we know if I is the end of the world as we know

Romans 10 Complete Jewish Bible (CJB)

¹ Brothers, my heart's deepest desire and my prayer to God for Isra'el is for their salvation; ² for I can testify to their zeal for God. But it is not based on correct understanding; ³ for, since they are unaware of God's way of making people righteous and instead seek to set up their own, they have not submitted themselves to God's way of making people righteous. ⁴ For the goal at which the *Torah* aims is the Messiah, who offers righteousness to everyone who trusts. ⁵ For Moshe writes about the righteousness grounded in the *Torah* that **the person who does these things will attain life through them.** ^{[a] 6} Moreover, the righteousness grounded in trusting says:

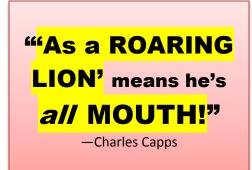
"Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend to heaven?"" —

that is, to bring the Messiah down - 7 or,

"Who will descend into Sh'ol?" —

that is, to bring the Messiah up from the dead. ⁸ What, then, does it say?

"The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart." [b]



that is, the word about trust which we proclaim, namely, ⁹ that if you acknowledge publicly with your mouth that Yeshua is Lord and trust in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be delivered. ¹⁰ For with the heart one goes on trusting and thus continues toward righteousness, while with the mouth one keeps on making public acknowledgement and thus continues toward deliverance. ¹¹ For the passage quoted says that *everyone* who **rests his trust on** him **will not be humiliated**. ^[c] ¹² That means that there is no difference between Jew and Gentile — *ADONAI is* the same for everyone, rich toward everyone who calls on him, ¹³ since *everyone* who calls on the name of *ADONAI* will be delivered. ^[d]

"ADONAI, who has trusted what he has heard from us?" [5]

"Their voice has gone out throughout the whole world and their words to the ends of the earth." [g]

¹⁴ But how can they call on someone if they haven't trusted in him? And how can they trust in someone if they haven't heard about him? And how can they hear about someone if no one is proclaiming him? ¹⁵ And how can people proclaim him unless God sends them? — as the *Tanakh* puts it, "How beautiful are the feet of those announcing good news about good things!" ^[e]

¹⁶ The problem is that they haven't all paid attention to the Good News and obeyed it. For Yesha'yahu says,

¹⁷ So trust comes from what is heard, and what is heard comes through a word proclaimed about the Messiah.

¹⁸ "But, I say, isn't it rather that they didn't hear?" No, they did hear —

"I will provoke you to jealousy over a non-nation, over a nation void of understanding I will make you angry." [h]

"I was found by those who were not looking for me, I became known to those who did not ask for me";[i]

"All day long I held out my hands to a people who kept disobeying and contradicting." [i]

Footnotes:

- a. Romans 10:5 Leviticus 18:5
- b. Romans 10:8 Deuteronomy 30:11–14
- c. Romans 10:11 Isaiah 28:16
- d. Romans 10:13 Joel 3:5(2:32)
- e. Romans 10:15 Isaiah 52:7
- f. Romans 10:16 Isaiah 53:1
- g. Romans 10:18 Psalm 19:5(4)
- h. Romans 10:19 Deuteronomy 32:21
- i. Romans 10:20 Isaiah 65:1
- j. Romans 10:21 Isaiah 65:2

Complete Jewish Bible (CJB)

"Up to a 45° angle, every compartment will be level by these gyro control gimbals. But if we do **breach** a section, bulkhead doors **engage** automatically, *seal* off the section in red, and *eject*....Each **damaged** compartment **degrades the entire** hull."

—The Core

Many times, our mistakes are our memorial stones—"left" THERE to remind us: "Don't pass THIS way again!" In John 11:39, Jesus tells them men at Lazarus' tomb to "take away the stone." But, often, instead of "taking" away the stone of our lives, we simply "roll" them away from the opening of the "cave" of our "confinement" [Luke 24:2]—"turning" IT on Its HEAD. IT may not be something that needs to be eradicated [LAW's way]—i.e. such as a "wayward" CHILD. "IT" may be the "right" thing but the wrong "way/weigh" so, like Father [LOVE], we don't thrust IT far from our lives—we "wait(e)" for IT to be "altared" so that IT "becomes" something "pro"-duck"-tive & beneficial!

Copyright © 1998 by David H. Stern. All rights reserved.

COLUMBO: Dead Weight

Mrs. Stew-art: You see that? That's a reflection of my job.

Columbo: Oh.

Mrs. Stewart: You don't know what it is, do you?

Columbo: Uh...No, I don't know what it is, but it's very nice.

Mrs. Stewart: Well, it's a South American Ilama. We have them at the Ark Park.

Columbo: At the where?

Mrs. Stewart: The Ark Park. That's where I work with the children and the animals.

Columbo: I see. Well, so this fella here is a llama, huh?

Mrs. Stewart: Well, you see, I try and go beyond the surface...You know? To find...um...a deeper meaning, a-a truer REALITY. (CHUCKLES) At least, that's what I think I do. (CHUCKLES)

Columbo: Mrs. Stewart, I'm gonna get right to the point. You know, I couldn't find any evidence of any shooting in THAT house that you pointed out. I mean, there was **NO gun**. There was **NO victim**. There was **NO NOTHIN'**. Just a house, a fella livin' in it.

Mrs. Stewart: I know what I saw.
Columbo: Maybe you think you saw IT.

¹⁹ "But, I say, isn't it rather that Isra'el didn't understand?"

²⁰ Moreover, Yesha'yahu boldly says,

²¹ but to Isra'el he says,

"The Bible is, actually, FAITH pictures." —Joseph Prince

I saw an image like the first word below on the back of a breakfast cereal box (Kellogg's Honey

Smacks) and the verse below "came" to me with these images:







Akiane's "Infinite Perspective"



marketsmedia.com

90 ³F₂ **Th**Thorium
232.03806
[Rn]6d²7s²

6.3067



"No! You know what? Listen to me. LOVE...is not, is not a bus or a train...doesn't run on a schedule. It's unexpected and it's...it's inconvenient. And sometimes you have to wait your whole life for it to show up. But when it does, you grab tight and you hold on because those bumps and the twists and, and, and the stomach lurches—those are what make you feel like you're still alive......I would have given you all the time in the world to be ready to take a ride like that with me...All the time in the world."—The Christmas Ornament

1. Psalm 63:1

O God, thou art my God; **early will I seek** thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

Psalm 63:1-3 (in Context) Psalm 63 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

2. Proverbs 1:28

Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

Proverbs 1:27-29 (in Context) Proverbs 1 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

3. Isaiah 26:9

With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. Isaiah 26:8-10 (in Context) Isaiah 26 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

4. Hosea 5:15

I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

Hosea 5:14-15 (in Context) Hosea 5 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour....Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; NOW it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert." ["For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange [NIV: alien] act."]—Isaiah 43:11, 18-19 [Isaiah 28:21]

Matthew 24 Expanded Bible (EXB)

The Temple Will Be Destroyed (A)

24 As Jesus left the Temple [courts] and was walking away, his ·followers [disciples] came up to ·show [point out to] him the Temple's buildings. ² Jesus asked, "Do you see all these buildings? I tell you the truth, not one stone will be left on another. Every stone will be ·thrown [pulled; torn] down."

⁴ Jesus answered, "·Be careful [Watch out] that no one ·fools [misleads; deceives] you. ⁵ Many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the ·Christ [Messiah],' and they will ·fool [mislead; deceive] many people. ⁶ You will hear about wars and ·stories of wars that are coming [rumors/reports of wars], but don't be ·afraid [alarmed]. These things must happen ·before the end comes [or but that is not yet the end]. ⁷ Nations will ·fight [^L rise up] against other nations, and kingdoms against other kingdoms. There will be ·times when there is no food for people to eat [famines], and there will be earthquakes in ·different [various] places. ⁸ All these things are ·like the first pains **when something new is about to be born** [^L the beginning of the birth pains]. [(KJV) ⁸ All these are the beginning of sorrows.]

⁹ "Then people will arrest you, hand you over to be ·hurt [persecuted; tortured], and kill you. ·They [The world; ^L All nations] will hate you because ·you believe in me [you follow me; ^L of my name]. ¹⁰ At that time, many will ·lose their faith [turn/fall away], and they will ·turn against [betray] each other and hate each other. ¹¹ Many false prophets will ·come [appear; arise] and ·cause many people to believe lies [deceive many]. ¹² There will be more and more ·evil [sin; lawlessness] in the world, so ·most people will stop showing their love for each other [^L the love of many/most will grow cold]. ¹³ But those people who ·keep their faith [endure; stand firm; persevere] until the end will be saved. ¹⁴ ·The Good News [This Gospel] about God's kingdom will be preached in all the world, [^L as a testimony] to every nation. Then the end will come.

¹⁵ "You will see 'a blasphemous object that brings destruction [T the abomination of desolation; C a phrase taken from Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11, and originally referring to the desecration of the Temple by Antiochus Epiphanes in 168 BC],' which Daniel the prophet spoke about. It [or He] will be standing in the holy place." (You who read this should understand what it means [C probably a reference to the soon-to-occur destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70].) ¹⁶ "At that time, the people in Judea should 'run away [flee] to the mountains. ¹⁷ If people are on the roofs of their houses [C roofs in Palestine were flat and used as spare rooms and for storage], they must not go down to get anything out of their houses. ¹⁸ If people are in the fields, they must not go back to get their 'coats [cloaks]. ¹⁹ At that time, 'how terrible it will be for [L woe to] women who are pregnant or have nursing babies! ²⁰ Pray that it will not be 'winter [bad weather] or a Sabbath day when these things happen and you have to run away, ²¹ because at that time there will be much 'trouble [distress; T tribulation]. There will be more 'trouble [distress; T tribulation]. than there has ever been since the beginning of the world until now, and nothing as bad will ever happen again [Dan. 12:1]. ²² 'God has decided to make

³ Later, as Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, his ·followers [disciples] came to be alone with him. They said, "Tell us, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign ·that it is time for you to come again [of your coming/return] and ·for this age to end [the end/consummation of the age]?"

that terrible time short [LIf those days had not been shortened (by God)...; Cthe passive verb implies God as subject]. Otherwise, no one would ·go on living [survive; Lbe saved]. But God will make that time short ·to help the people he has chosen [for the sake of the elect]. At that time, someone might say to you, 'Look, there is the ·Christ [Messiah]!' Or another person might say, 'There he is!' But don't believe them. False ·Christs [messiahs] and false prophets will ·come [appear; rise up] and perform great ·wonders [signs; miracles] and ·miracles [wonders; marvels]. They will try to ·fool [mislead; deceive] even the ·people God has chosen [elect], if that is possible. Now I have warned you about this before it happens [cf. Psalm 19:7-13].

²⁶ "If people tell you, '[Look,] ·the Christ [Lhe] is in the ·desert [wilderness],' don't go there. If they say, '[Look,] he is ·in the inner room [or hiding here; in this secret place],' don't believe it. ²⁷ When the Son of Man comes [Dan. 7:13–14], he will be like lightning flashing from the east to the west [Che will be seen by everyone]. ²⁸ Wherever the ·dead body [carcass] is, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ "Soon after the 'trouble [tribulation; distress] of those days,

'the sun will grow dark, and the moon will not give its light.

The stars will fall from .the sky [heaven].

And the ·powers of the heavens [celestial bodies] will be shaken [Is. 13:10; 34:4; cf. Ezek. 32:7–8; Joel 2:10, 31].'

³⁰ "At that time, the sign of the Son of Man will appear in ·the sky [or heaven]. Then all the ·peoples [tribes] of the world will ·cry [mourn]. They will see the Son of Man coming on ·clouds in the sky [or the clouds of heaven] with great power and glory. ³¹ He will use a loud trumpet to send his angels, and they will gather his ·chosen people [elect] ·from every part of the world [^L from the four winds, from one end of the sky/heavens to another].

³² "Learn a ·lesson [parable; analogy] from the fig tree: When its branches ·become green and soft [become tender; sprout] and new leaves appear, you know summer is near. ³³ In the same way, when you see all these things happening, you will know that ·the time [or he] is near, ·ready to come [right at the door]. ³⁴ I tell you the truth, all these things will happen ·while the people of this time are still living [before this generation passes away; ^C either the generation that sees the destruction of Jerusalem (AD 70), or a future generation of the end times]. ³⁵ ·Earth and sky will be destroyed [^T Heaven and earth will pass away], but the words I have said will never ·be destroyed [pass away].

When Will Jesus Come Again?(B)

³⁶ "No one knows when that day or 'time [hour] will be, not the angels in heaven, not even the Son. ^[a] Only the Father knows. ³⁷ When the Son of Man comes [Dan. 7:13–14], it will be like what happened during Noah's time. ³⁸ [^L For] In those days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving their children to be married, until the day Noah entered the boat. ³⁹ They 'knew [understood] nothing about what was happening until the flood came and 'destroyed them [^L took/swept them all away]. It will be the same when the Son of Man comes. ⁴⁰ Two men will be in the field. One will be taken, and the other will be left. ⁴¹ Two women will be grinding grain with a

·mill [handmill; ^C two large, round, flat rocks used for grinding grain to make flour]. One will be taken, and the other will be left.

⁴² "So ·always be ready [stay alert; keep watching], because you don't know the day your Lord will come. ⁴³ ·Remember [Know] this: If the owner of the house knew what time of night a thief was coming, the owner would ·watch [have stayed alert; kept watching] and not let ·the thief break in [Lhis house be broken into]. ⁴⁴ So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at a ·time [hour] you don't expect him.

The Story of the Two Servants^(C)

⁴⁵ "Who is the ·loyal [faithful; trusted] and ·wise [sensible] ·servant [slave] that the master ·trusts [Lapts in charge of his household] to give ·the other servants [Lather] their food at the right time? ⁴⁶ That servant will be ·blessed [happy; or rewarded] when the master comes and finds him doing his work. ⁴⁷ I tell you the truth, the master will ·choose that servant to take care [put him in charge] of everything he owns. ⁴⁸ But suppose that evil servant thinks to himself, 'My master ·will not come back soon [will be away for a long time; is delayed],' ⁴⁹ and he begins to beat the other servants and eat and ·get drunk with others like him [drink with drunkards]? ⁵⁰ The master [Last of that servant/slave] will come [Last on a day] when that servant is not ready and [Last on hour when he] is not expecting him. ⁵¹ Then the master will cut him in pieces and ·send him away to be [Last on a day] when him a place] with the hypocrites, where ·people will cry and grind their teeth with pain [Tast there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth; Cindicating agony and remorse].

Footnotes:

a. Matthew 24:36 **not even the Son** Some Greek copies do not have this phrase.

Cross references:

A. Matthew 24:1:24:1-35; Mark 13:1-31; Luke 21:5-33

B. Matthew 24:36: 24:36-44; Mark 13:32, 35; Luke 12:39-40; 17:26-36

C. Matthew 24:45: 24:45-51; Luke 12:41-46

Expanded Bible (EXB)

The Expanded Bible, Copyright © 2011 Thomas Nelson Inc. All rights reserved.

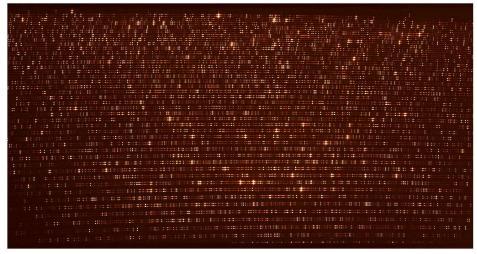
I LOVE my Dad. I know that he loves me. And there are times when his love expresses *ITself* in the "way" of "help." I'm not talking about "grand" gestures (such as his enabling me to continue my writing)—just the everyday, ordinary "stuff." But there are times (because he doesn't understand my "methodology") when the "hand" he "lends" me causes me to spend "more" time doing what I already have "down" to a "science." He tries to make whatever he "sees" me "doing" easier for me.....but, some of the time, he, inadvertently, makes it "harder" (or, MORE time "consuming"). His desire to create "better" ORDER, creates "CHAOS" in *my* "well" ordered "method" (plan) of "helping" HIM! And, my "schedule" *must* "compensate" for "H-I-S" "UNscheduled changes (i.e. "*HELP!*").



Solitary Confinement

A NEW GLIMPSE DEEP INTO THORIUM

February 14, 2014



The dense spectral line structure of neutral thorium (Th I) as seen in a hollow cathode lamp observed with an echelle ["echo"] spectrograph. This is a double spectrum which the visible spectrum is cut into horizontal strips to expand the wavelength range.

Credit: Observatoire de Haute-Provence, France.

90 ³F₂ **Th**Thorium
232.03806
[Rn]6d²7s²
6.3067

More than 99.9% [1% "remains"] of the mass of any atom is concentrated into a quadrillionth of its volume, the part occupied by the nucleus. Unimaginably small, dense and energetic, atomic nuclei are governed by laws quite distinct from those that regulate atomic electrons, which constitute the outer part of atoms and which are immediately responsible for light, chemistry and thus life. Yet there are sporadic regions of contact between these disparate realms. JQI Adjunct Fellow Marianna Safronova and her collaborators (see first reference publication) have been exploring one area of nuclear-atomic overlap for the isotope thorium-229. This isotope is a candidate for a new type of atomic clock and quantum information processor.

Thorium as represented in the NIST Periodic Table of the Elements. Source: http://j.mp/NISTPT

A TICKING TIME BOMB

The quantum states of atomic nuclei are usually separated in energy by thousands or millions of electron volts (eV), compared to the few-electron-volt energy range characteristic of atomic electrons. This is reflected in the "megatons of TNT" scale for nuclear vs. chemical explosions, and the radiation associated with jumps between nuclear quantum states lying in the x-ray or gamma-ray regions of the spectrum, in contrast to the optical realm of electronic transitions.

By some strange accident of nuclear physics, there is one nucleus, thorium-229, which possesses a nuclear excited state (isomer) that lies just a few ev above the ground state. That is, for Th-229 there exists a nuclear transition that looks more like an atomic transition. This isomer has not yet been detected directly, but the state is known to have a lifetime of about six hours. This may not sound like much---not even a full season of "Downton Abbey"---but the lifetime of the "clock" state of the recently-announced world's most accurate clock state is about two minutes (1). The lifetime of the clock state is a

key factor in the performance of atomic clocks---the longer, the better---and the tiny size of nuclear isomers suggests that they may be far less susceptible than electronic clock states to stray fields, blackbody radiation, and other environmental effects that degrade accuracy and stability.

SOLITARY CONFINEMENT

Indeed, the remarkable isolation of the isomers is reflected in the poor state of knowledge of their properties. The work of Safronova et al. has resulted in a new determination of the magnetic and electric moments of the thorium-229 nuclear ground state. This work shows that previous measurements, which were most demanding, were in error by up to 25%.

There are thousands of spectral lines in the visible spectrum of thorium – indeed, the spectrum is so dense that thorium lamps are often used as wavelength calibration standards for solar and stellar astronomy.

To reduce the complexity of this system, Safronova et al. treated the much simpler spectrum of the ion Th3+ (Th IV), an ion with only one electron outside a closed shell. This ion had previously been laser-cooled and trapped by Campbell et al. (see third reference publication). The wavelengths of its emission lines depend weakly upon the magnetic moment and the electric quadrupole moment of the nucleus, a phenomenon commonly called "hyperfine structure". By performing precise, first principles calculations of electronic states of thorium, Safronova et al. were able to extract the values of the nuclear magnetic and electric moments from the experimentally-measured wavelengths.

Accurate knowledge of this data is critical to building an "electronic **bridge**" (see fourth reference publication) that would facilitate laser control of nuclear states. Proposals for such a bridge involve engineering the intrinsic coupling between electrons and nuclei so that laser control of electronic states can be extended to nuclear states. ["(I)aser" is one English spelling for the Hebrew/Aramaic word for "rich"]

Reference Publication

"Magnetic dipole and electric quadrupole moments of the 229Th nucleus," M.S. Safronova, U.I. Safronova, A.G. Radnaev, C.J. Campbell, A. Kuzmich, *Phys. Rev. A*, **88**, 060501(R) (2013)

"An optical lattice clock with accuracy and stability at the 10^-18 level," B. Bloom, T.L. Nicholson, J.R. Williams, S.L. Campbell, M. Bishof, X. Zhang, W. Zhang, S.L. Bromley, J. Ye, *Nature*, **506**, 71-75 (2014)

"Wigner Crystals of 229Th for Optical Excitation of the Nuclear Isomer," C.J. Campbell, A.G. Radnaev, A. Kuzmich, *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, **106**, 223001 (2011)

"Nuclear laser spectroscopy of the 3.5 eV transition in Th-229," E. Peik, C. Tamm, *Europhys. Lett.*, **61**, 181-186 (2003)

Media Contact

Phillip F. Schewe | pschewe@umd.edu | (301) 405-0989 [jqi.umd.edu]

©2013, Joint Quantum Institute | Questions or comments? Contact us at jqi-webmaster@umd.edu

The Joint Quantum Institute is a research partnership between University of Maryland (UMD) and the National Institute of Standards and Technology, with the support and participation of the Laboratory for Physical Sciences.

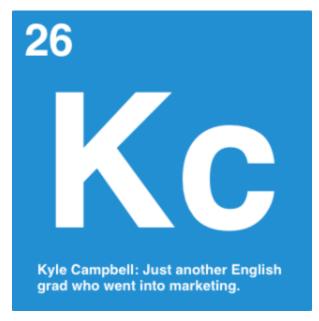
Created in 2006 to pursue theoretical and experimental studies of quantum physics in the context of information science and technology, JQI is located on UMD's College Park campus.

KYLE CAMPBELL

Marketing and ME (6.27.14) [kyledavecampbell.wordpress.com/2014/06/27/ode-to-the-periodic-table/]

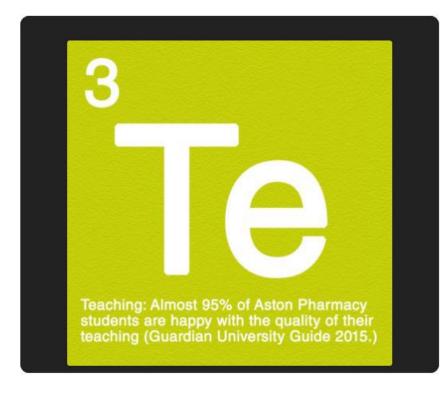
ODE TO THE PERIODIC TABLE by Kyle Campbell

His website has an interactive menu of "his" version of the periodic table.



I love Science. It has eccentrics in white coats, Frankenstein and is a source of rich stock photography. I used to be very good at it as well, achieving A* for my GCSE. Then I took A-Level Chemistry and (unceremoniously) got my ass kicked, so my career as an alchemist was never to be. Just as well really, because taking the creative path was key for a recent marketing project involving the Periodic Table and Aston University's Pharmacy course.

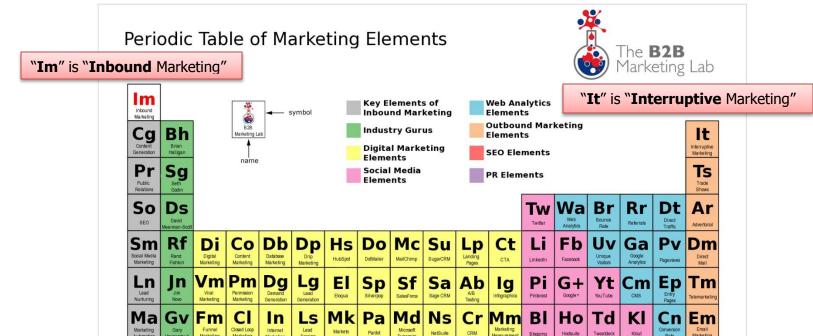
I think we can all relate to the the Periodic Table. It's a bunch of numbers and letters burned into our minds, signifying all the known elements of the Universe. It's design, while simple, is extremely appealing and wildly known, so it was ideal to adapt it for a project promoting MPharm Pharmacy. I present the *Periodic* Table of the Top 10 Reasons to Study Pharmacy at Aston:



It's hard to find good royalty free images and I didn't have either time or budget at my disposal, so I wanted a quick and formulaic way to produce some nice graphics. The Periodic Table was perfect for the task; it's structured, recognisable and it screams "science!" I created a sandstone texture to the images giving them depth and used Aston's colours / fonts to keep them on brand. The final result was really pleasing, colourful graphics that look great on mobile and give the user positive course messages at a glance.

It turns out that I'm not the first to adapt the periodic table for

marketing purposes. In fact, individuals have used the table to explain content marketing, digital marketing and even SEO. Check these out:



Pp

Ad

Ps

Ib

H1

Cs

Pt

Me

Cf

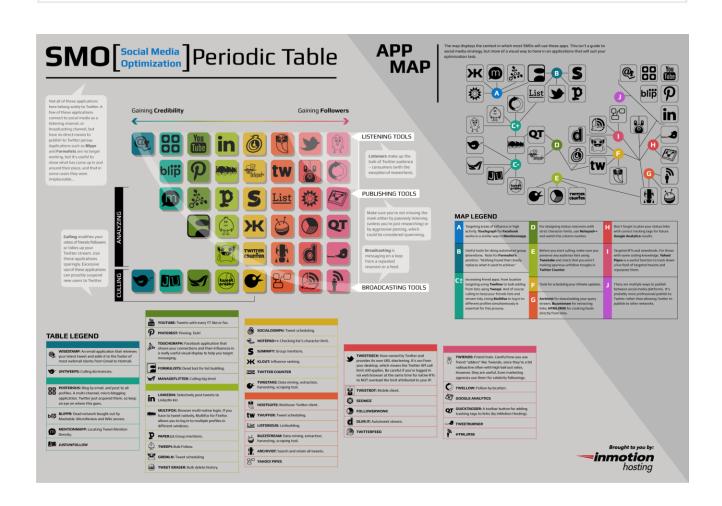
At

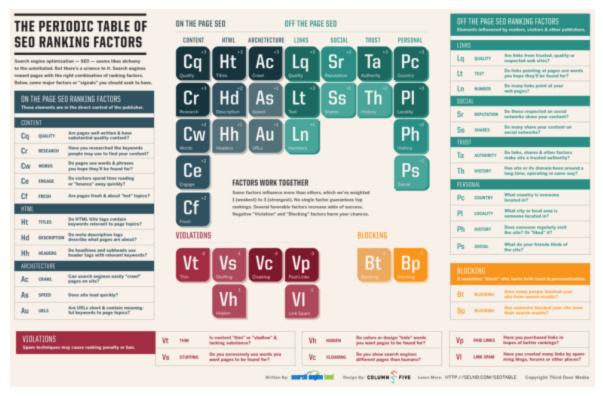
Kw

Av

Pg

Se





Hopefully the style won't be done to death. I'd hate to open content like this and think "ugh, another periodic table graphi..." That aside, I do hope that others use the style creatively to promote their product. One of my colleagues suggested a development on the idea using compounds. Two elements (statements) come together to create a "benefit" which is shown as a compound. Nice idea and something I'll definitely look into for future projects.

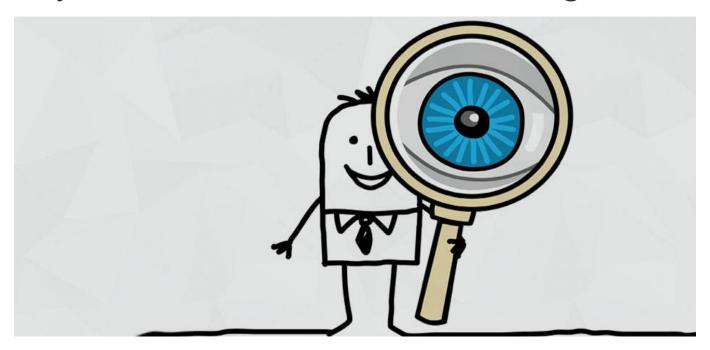
Marketing may have actually saved my teenage dream of becoming the Victor Frankenstien. My colleague invited me on a photo shoot the other day and I ended up being a scientist:



Pretty convincing, wouldn't you say?

MARKETSMEDIA

Buy-Side Traders Seek More From Algos



on December 6, 2013

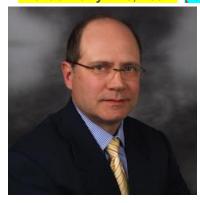
Sponsored by PORT WARE

This entry is part 3 in the series Trading-Technology Customization: The Next Generation

With algorithmic trading firmly entrenched in the electronic equity landscape, buy-side traders on an eternal quest for alpha preservation are moving beyond algo selection to algo optimization, which entails monitoring and calibrating as the trade is going down.

"The real objective is to get best execution, which often requires not only picking an algorithm but managing the parameters of that algorithm subject to market conditions," said Michael Earlywine, head trader, North America at \$1.2 billion asset manager Ecofin.

Michael Earlywine, Ecofin ["early" "wine"/ "e-coffin"]



Earlywine cites a golf analogy: selecting the right club for a given shot is necessary, but it's just one step toward hitting the best shot. A player also needs to use the right blend of strength and finesse, as well as drive it straight or to the left or right as the situation warrants. "Algorithms are like the clubs in your bag," he said. "Once you pick a club, you still have to swing it correctly. If the green slopes left to right, you need to make sure you hit it so the ball doesn't bounce off. That's changing the parameters."

Added Earlywine, "it's choosing an algo and using it like the tool that it is, as opposed to saying 'I picked VWAP (Volume-Weighted Average

Price) and it didn't work."

With many investment firms deploying algorithms provided by sell-side brokers, any edge in trading using algorithms necessitates that traders manage them, either directly or in collaboration with their broker.

"One does have to intelligently manage algos in the buy-side trading context," said Milind Sharma, CEO at QuantZ Capital Management. "Clearly, at this point the basic offerings are fairly commoditized and mainstream and there's *de minimis* differentiation between the major algo providers given that even the newer generation algo offerings have converged for the most part."

"The buy-side trader can add value in terms of execution alpha through the judicious choice of algo parameters," Sharma said.

While algos fall under the category of machine, it's evident that man is still needed to optimize the machines, increasingly so in some instances. "It's the trader's responsibility to use those tools in a responsible, proactive manner," Earlywine said. "Today, in many cases, the algos are on their desk and they are actually going in and manipulating the parameters...Having a tool like a VWAP algo and changing the parameters based on market conditions is the only responsible way to use that algo."

Earlywine works with sell-side providers to optimize algorithms. "My job is to coerce and enforce the brokers into using their own algorithms properly by making them change parameters, by questioning their choice of algos and how they are performing."

Algorithms can be tweaked by using the data they throw off in the course of generating orders, according to developers and practitioners.

"In the last year or so we've seen quite a bit of interest from firms which would like to use metrics from monitoring systems," said Kevin Covington, CEO of ITRS Group. "For example, metrics show how the technology stack is performing, venue availability and which venue provides the lowest latency. An institution might choose where to direct its trade flow based on that information."

By creating a feedback loop mechanism between algorithms and order flow, institutions can make algorithm performance more predictable, and therefore more efficient.

"Algorithm performance is predictable as a function of order flow metrics, which means there's an opportunity to improve performance by leveraging that predictability, by using algorithms that are expected to perform well given the observed order flow," said Henri Waelbroeck, global head of research at trading systems provider Portware.

For a buy-side trader deploying algos, the objective is to manage the process "by setting control parameters and adjusting them as needed," Waelbroeck said. "Predictive control is a method for turning data into an optimal algorithm management policy. Algorithm management involves choosing a style (such as dark, participation or stealth) and setting several other control parameters within the same style, such as the participation rate or aggression."

Keith Saxton, head of financial services at IBM Research, notes the applicability of cognitive computing to the world of algorithmic trading. Cognitive computing refers to the development of computer systems modeled after the human brain.

"There are ways of using predictive technology that enable you to pre-program and have algorithms to learn to be more efficient," Saxton said. "If you think of how cognitive technology and predictive analytics and machine learning can be applied to algorithms, you're into a new game."

I saw this image of an "ear" and saw, also, the image of a "question mark."

"Be careful who you vent to. A listening ear is also a running mouth."—unknown

A "friend" posted this on Facebook:

A thief broke into my house last night....He started searching for money so I woke up and searched with him.

Cf. James 4:10,
"Humble yourselves in
the sight of the Lord,
and he shall lift you

Agree"

Matt. 5:25, 18:19 / Acts 15:13-21 / 1 John 5 esp. verse8 Amos 3:3 / Luke 5:36 / Isaiah 28:14-21 / 2 Kings 18: 31-32 / 2 Corinthians 6:14-18 / Mark 14:53-63,70-71

Joke Meme

The "religious mind/hardened heart" sings to the tune of: "I shall "A man is not a river and YOU not, I shall not be moved....Just like the tree planted by the water, I are not a king." Periodic Table by Article Value shall not be moved!" So "He" attached a balloon to them and sent \mathbf{H} He —Person of Interest March 2009 them "soaring" UP! 3 Quality 9 10 High Li Be B C 0 F N Ne High Showcase Mid 11 12 13 14 15 16 Treasure Mg Na P CL Al Si S Ar 19 22 24 25 27 29 30 31 32 33 34 36 20 23 26 28 35 21 **Ni** Nickel Τi \mathbf{v} K Ca Sc Cr Mn Fe Co Cu Zn Ga Ge As Se Br Kr 37 38 44 45 51 39 40 43 46 47 48 49 52 53 41 42 50 54 Rb Y Nb Tc Pd Te I Xe Sr Zr Ru Rh Ag Cd Sb Mo In Sn 57 72 79 81 82 55 56 73 74 76 78 80 83 84 85 75 77 86 Ba Hf Ta W Tl Pb Po Cs La Ir Pt Bi Re Os Au Hg At Rn Astatin 87 88 89* 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 Ac \mathbf{Fr} Bh Uuh Uus Ra Rf Db Sg Hs Mt Ds Rg Uub Uut Uuq Uup Uuo Uminseptium 70 71 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 58 wikipedia.org Dy Tb Er Tm Yb Ce Pr Nd Pm Sm Eu Gd Ho Lu Lutetium 93 94 95 96 99 100 103 90 91 97 98 101 102 \mathbf{U} Th Pa Np Pu Cf Am Cm Bk Es Fm Md No Lr After watching "SWARM" (a Nature film): If Mayflies are so prevalent Akin to the "days" of the "month" in a type of during the 4th of July celebration, then why aren't they called "Juliflies"? "watches," or "quarter<mark>s</mark>," or a "tri-mess-stir"

These three images seem unrelated, but the truth is:

They can each be "graphed" and applied to the analemma!

[The analemma is "nothing" more than "graphing" over "time."]

"**Hearing**" or the "question mark" is the "center" or the coordinate found at x = 0 and y = 0 or (0, 0). A mathematician can graph the "elements." But the "thief" joke is the "wry why" graph: "May we never confuse honest dissent with disloyal subversion."—Dwight D. Eisenhower

but for to

steal...to

Kill...and

to destroy: I

am

come

"Life is a storm, my young friend. You will bask in the sunlight one moment, be shattered on the rocks the next. What makes you a man is what you do when that storm comes. You must look into that storm and shout, as you did in Rome, 'Do your worst for I will do mine.' Then the fates will know you as we know you..."

—The Count of Monte Cristo (2002)

"And...you'll be a Man, my son."

— Rudyard Kipling ("IF—")

Consumer reports say that the avarage

A thief broke into my house last The thief cometh not night....He started searching for money \$o/I woke up and searched with him

I Joke Memes

and...have it more abundantly.

This quadrant is "held" by the "swindler" who says: consumer is honest. Experience says the

It's

just

BUSINESS





.but..."God will give me justice." —The Count of Monte Cristo

...that they might have life

Below is the variation of a song I sung as a "child." found different variations of the "stranger" song. One "unique" one was sung by Almeda Riddle at web.lyon.edu/wolfcollection/songs/riddlepoor1246.html.

The Wayfaring Stranger

(writer: unknown)

I'm just a poor wayfaring stranger A trav'lin' through this world of woe But there's no sickness, toil, nor danger In that bright world to which I go

I'm goin' there to see my mother I'm goin' there no more to roam I'm just a goin' over Jordan I'm just a goin' over HOME

Swing Low, Sweet Chariot

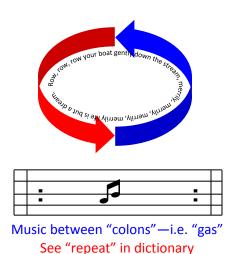
(written by Wallace Willis)

Swing low, sweet chariot Coming for to carry me home Swing low, sweet chariot Coming for to carry me home

"**Peh**" → "pay" (a "debt")

EXODUS → ex-"owed"-us ["X" is the "support base" that kept "why" from "falling" and presented "hem" faultess! cf. Jude 24 / Job 41:15-17] "eX" laid down his life for his "friends"! (cf. John 10:15-18, 15:13)

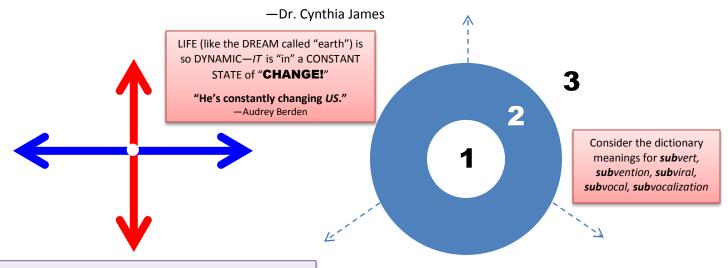
"We sing and we talk a lot about how we're chasing after the Lord...And I love a particular book by a similar title. But I think that this course of study is to remind us, not just how we have pursued God and sought the Lord, but the extreme, extraordinary efforts that the Lord has gone through to make peace and deliverance and salvation available to us. **How do I chase someone, if they are pursuing me?** And, indeed, no matter how I reach, and how I strive, the Lord's GRACE has so pursued us and caught up with us. And I think it's really a veil that the enemy wants to pull over our eyes that we might not know in fullness...how much it is that God is reaching for us. For as long as I'm reaching towards Him, it's a struggle and it's a pull and it seems like there are barriers and things get in my way. But if I can trust and with belief and confidence know that God has sent...not just made one effort, but effort after effort to pursue us and to see to it that we know the good news of the gospel."—Dr. Cynthia James



"Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?"—Malachi 3:7

"To change tracks, you need to align with principles...The important thing is the principle." —Sam Adeyemi

"There was a need for a clarification of boundaries."



"I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in **uprightness**. As for me, in the **uprightness** of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to **offer** *willingly* unto thee."—1 Chronicles 29:17

"and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent?"—Romans 10:14-15 (cf. Col. 1:9)

 $Isn't \rightarrow sint \rightarrow (dis) sent/cent/(de) scent$

"May we never confuse honest <u>dissent</u> with disloyal <u>subversion</u>."

—Dwight D. Eisenhower

<u>Three Heavens</u> ("heave-ins"—cf. 2 Corinthians 12:2 [cf. Revelation 12:4, Revelation 8]):

1 = "core"

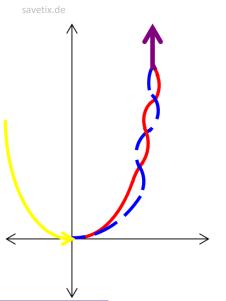
2 = "mantle" & "surface"

3 = "freedom of the air"

"And David **sent** forth **a third part** of the people under the hand of Joab, and **a third part** under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and **a third part** under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also."— 2 Samuel 18:2

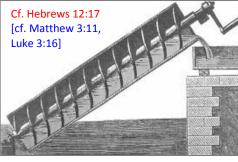
There is a "rhythm" to some images that are related. I place them "hear" in no specific order while trying to maintain the "beat":

wikipedia.org(Jon Zander)/myword.info/en.wikipedia.org/asme.org/oldpoliticals.com/alliedboltinc.com/en.wikipedia.org(NarparMI)/math.nyu.edu/deviantart.com/ 123rf.com/dreamstime.com/managingip.com/123rf.com/iconeye.com/shutterstock.com/balloon-workz.com/cgtraders.com/mirror.co.uk/CDC.gov/hellotrade.com/









Fractal becomes ONE of a different "kind" that is knit together so tightly that, like Leviathan, no "space" can be detected between "them" and it is something "new" that is "totally" FREE from "CON-fine-mint." (Job 41)







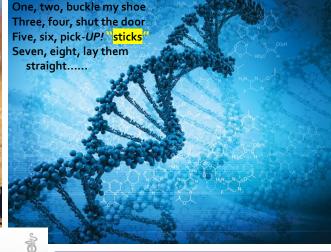














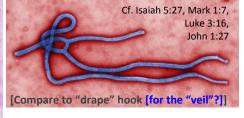




"The bond we share shall transcend our differences." –Greg Abbott

[cf. Job 41 (esp. verses 12-17)]



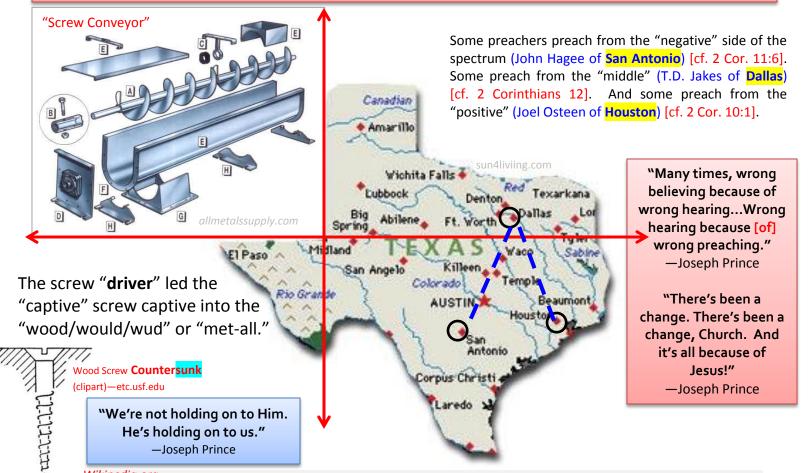






"Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men."

-Ephesians 4:8



Wikipedia.org

Captive fasteners are an engineered class of fastener designed for a permanent

hold (captivation) within a target assembly or housing, including upon servicing. They provide a secure joining, and avoid fastener loss or damage that might be caused by a loose part.

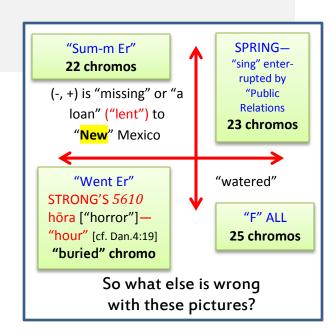
A Captive fastener is often made with thread locking, press-fitting, or broaching to accomplish an anchor-hold within a larger assembly housing. However, a captive fastener may also be melded with the material into which it is joined, either through cold forming or welding.[1][2]

References

- 1. "Machinery's Handbook". industrialpress.com.
- 2. "Industrial Fasteners Institute (IFI)". indfast.org.

November 2, 2014

Today is my oldest brother's, David's, birthday. Because time "fell back" today, he gets 25 hours in which to celebrate his b-day instead of the "normal/common/standard" 24. It's a kind of Robin Hood system of "keeping" time—rob from the rich to give to the poor—i.e. take some "son-light" from "here" to give "more" light "there." And "there" BORROWED not "a few" from its neighbor. It took an entire "chromo"-some worth of "menu"-set [minutes]—leaving SPRING with only "23 chromosomes" while it enjoyed a "whopping" 25. [cf. 1 Corinthians 3:18, 1 Corinthians 6:5-8 [cf. Isaiah 49:25/Matthew 13:12, 25:29/Luke 19:26]]



"Oh-h-h, are we never to have a moment's peace? The rent here may be low, but I believe we have it on very hard terms!"—Sense & Sensibility

November 4, 2014

Today was Election Day in America. I didn't vote. I'm really "fed"-up with all the political rhetoric. I stopped listening a long time ago. They're all "lye-Ers."

We're gonna do "this."

LIE.

We're gonna do "THAT."

An "even" bigger LIE.

It "seams" that smart people get involved in politics to get STUPID.

DIP US (with a "cross" in IT)

[i.e. "baptize" us—"disregarding" our "safety"]

When you vote, you're merely deciding which "degree" of a lie you can tolerate. That is, at least, in a "demo"-cracy. In a "moan"-archy, you could be "rue(I)d" by a **total** "i-d-i-ot" without even the choice of de-"bait" simply because of "station" of "berth"—i.e. "enslaved."

They all claim to "selflessly" SERVE the "people" but most seem more "interest"-ed in having the "people" serve "them." Their decision to run for office seems more of a "cell-fish" desire to "gain" power and influence so that they are in a better position to "line" their own pockets.

To me it was like having to choose between being bitten by "vipers." A choice between a "rattle"-snake or a co(Id)-"bra." Both will "hurt" and do you "harm." And both can "keel" you. It's just a matter of choosing "when" you'll "dye." Therefore, I didn't "cast" a vote. I decided not to waste my time voting for people I don't want in office any "way" (and there wasn't a "single" candidate that "met" my "a-peal"). So I stayed home and didn't "trouble" myself to vote—"wheeling"-"lee" relinquishing all rights to complain about the "choices" of OTHERS!

"Don't you forget...you always got a place here in Canaan.
You're family now and family always got a place...Understand?
Do you hear me? You always got a place right here, right here

-Christmas In Canaan

in Canaan, Texas. You understand, boy?"

But why should ANY "remain" in Texas?...

Texas may be the place to "BE," but is it the place to "He"?

[Texas is an "over-turned" ([medicine] "cap"-"sized") boat!

And, sometimes, it's a hard pill to swallow.]
[Texas, basically, experiences two weather Sea-Sons—i.e.

seasons of being "DEAD" or "ALIVE"!]

"I'm trying

NOT

to get us
["keeled"]."

—TWISTER

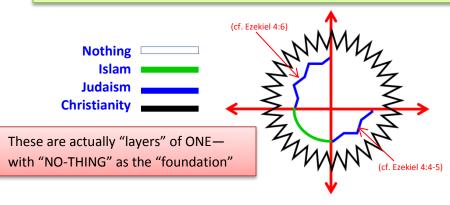
Cf. Luke 5:4, 9
2 Kings 10:27
Matt. 15:17
Mark 7:19
Texas "sales" = "net" Worth

"New" definition for:

DIFFERENCE/DIVISION

a: the result of our individual abilities to receive and interpret/translate the data "given" to us: as such: it is the result of the unraveling of a single thread separated, dyed, and re-woven to create a tapestry that exudes a "certain" ambience that both satisfies the senses (eye "candy") and heals the soul (soothing balm): "SON" b: each new border is a "house/dwelling" with a "rue(I)-Er" ["ruler"]—i.e. the "SON" [Is being "perfectly joined" or the "same" as in 1 Corinthians 1:10 equivalent to the "homo"-sexual imagery OR the imagery of "water" or "sun MATTER"? Is the "ideal" the joining of "im-perfect" things that are in AGREEMENT—not "same"? Their sameness "lying" only in the fact that they are each "imperfect" and "compatible" having sprang from the same original "root"—i.e. "man"(-kind)?]

compatible—adj [ME, fr. MF compatibilis, lit., sympathetic, fr. LL compati] (15c) 1: capable of existing together in harmony ["in" agreement] <~ theories> 2: capable of cross-fertilizing freely or uniting vegetatively 3: capable of forming a homogeneous mixture that neither separates nor is altered ["altar-ed"] by chemical interaction 4: capable of being used in transfusion or grafting without immunological reaction (as agglutination or tissue rejection) 5: designed to work with another device or system without modification; esp: being a computer designed to operate in the same manner and use the same software as another computer — **com-pat-i-bil-i-ty** n — **compatible** n — **com-pat-i-ble-ness** n — **com-pat-i-bly** adv



In the beginning, there was "Nothing." But "for a song and a dance," Nothing became "e [or "a"] -very-thing"!

Islam—"bound" edition—"flat-lining" represents Father's "death"—"KNOW" grace

Judaism—"limited" edition—a "slow" steady pulse represents Father's "new" life "BUY" grace Christianity—"unlimited, loose-leaf" edition—a "rapid" pulse represents Father's "living" IN "Grace"—i.e. the High C's/"CROWN" of LIFE/"Sun" (Malachi 4)

"Be ye perfect"

1. Genesis 17:1

And when Abram was ninety **ye**ars old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk **be**fore me, and **be** thou **perfect**.

Genesis 17:1-3 (in Context) Genesis 17 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

2. Matthew 5:48

Be **ye** therefore **perfect**, even as your Father which is in heaven is **perfect**. Matthew 5:47-48 (in Context) Matthew 5 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

3. Luke 13:32

And he said unto them, Go **ye**, and tell that fox, **Be**hold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall **be perfect**ed.

Luke 13:31-33 (in Context) Luke 13 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

4. Romans 12:2

And **be** not conformed to this world: but **be ye** transformed by the renewing of your mind, that **ye** may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and **perfect**, will of God.

Romans 12:1-3 (in Context) Romans 12 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

5. 1 Corinthians 1:10

Now I **be**seech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that **ye** all speak the same thing, and that there **be** no divisions among you; but that **ye be perfect**ly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

1 Corinthians 1:9-11 (in Context) 1 Corinthians 1 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

6. Galatians 3:3

Are **ye** so foolish? having **be**gun in the Spirit, are **ye** now made **perfect** by the flesh? Galatians 3:2-4 (in Context) Galatians 3 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

7. Philippians 3:15

Let us therefore, as many as **be perfect**, **be** thus minded: and if in any thing **ye be** otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

Philippians 3:14-16 (in Context) Philippians 3 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

8. James 1:4

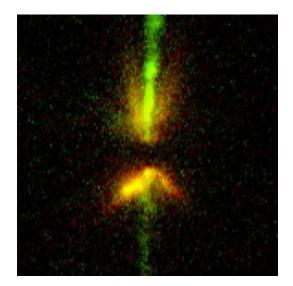
But let patience have her **perfect** work, that **ye** may **be perfect** and entire, wanting nothing. James 1:3-5 (in Context) James 1 (Whole Chapter) Other Translations

In the "fullness" of time,

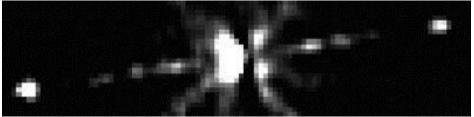


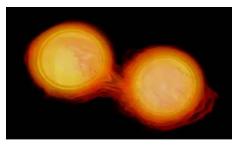




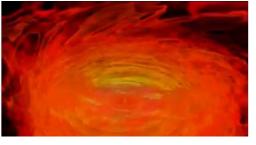












Two "neutron" stars combine to create a black hole (space.com)



osteopathy.talktalk.net

"...governments had better get out of the way and let them have it."

-Dwight D. Eisenhower

"The law of faith is the law of change."

—Charles Capps

"The ultimate choice for a man, inasmuch as he is given to transcend Himself, is to create or destroy, to love or to hate." —Erich Fromm

"Real FAITH cannot transcend knowledge (of "whatness?"). IT has to adapt to IT and embrace IT."

—Numb3rs ("Bones of Contention")

"Faith is a growth PROCESS"

—Marilyn Hickey

IT is the story of "transcendence"...

"Like a thief, who knows where I'm going, how fast I'll get there."—Numb3rs ("Robin Hood")

'That's all we are, the sum of our experiences. Besides, some of the best things in life are total mistakes." —Paycheck

...and of the "ROUND" "TABLE."



³ Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: ⁴ But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, ⁵ To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Galatians 4:3-5)

What determines the "fullness" of time? Is it when the baby gets too big for the "sac" it's in? But the "water" doesn't always "break" before the "child" COMES. So what determines the arrival of the "new"? What sets-"off" the "alarm" clock to say, "It's TIME!"? What are the "PANGS" (i.e. "con-tract-ions") of "child"-"berth"? WHEREIN "lies" the joy of THE "new" LIFE?....Also, WHERE are "we" on the time-"line"?









"Behold, I will do a new thing; **NOW** it shall **SPRING** ["fourth"]..."

—Isaiah [(7 x 6) + 1 : 19]

"God is the master time-keeper."

—Charles Capps [2 Peter 3—But, sometimes, He has to "re-calibrate"!]

April 22, 2015

Presently, my loyalty is being S-T-R-E-T-C-H-E-D in four different directions. ONE is towards a sick friend in need. Two are towards the "small" ventures of long-time friends [with one of "those" being in its INFANCY]. The fourth is towards MYSELF—in my completion of this FINAL document. For the first, I've done NOTHING—yet. The other three I would rate as "mediocre." I need to do "better"—but I "feel" like doing "NOTHING."

e=mc²—The LAW of *CHANGE!*

"Everyone of us...You're born with a desire to succeed."

—Gary Keesee
[SUCCEED → "SUCK-SEED"
(cf. Matt. 21:16)]

DO YOU BELIEVE IN "CHANGE"? Do "you" believe "change" is "pos-sí-bell"? Do "you" believe that "people" can CHANGE [i.e. change from "thinking" ONE way to "another"]? Do "you" believe "massive" change CAN or WILL "occur"? Do "you" want IT? If "sew," WHAT "kind" of change do you "want"? What would you change (if you could) that would not "conflict" with the "desired change" of "another"? From where I'm standing, the only answer to THAT question is "MYSELF"! THAT "BUCK" begins and "ends"

with the "ME" of "MYSELF"! "I" can be my own "best" friend or my own "worst" enemy!

Often, we look at "other" people and shake our heads. We don't hold out hope for "them" in the area of "change." But for ourselves, HOPE's spring is eternal. "Rare"-ly, do we give *UP* hope in seeing change "in" and "for" ourselves—not even willing to desire others to relinquish THAT hope in "US." So what is "THIS" HOPE about—"this" hope of change in "man"-"KIND"?

KIND. Let's park here, at this word for a "minute." What is IT to **be** "kind"? You'd be "shocked" to discover "just" how many "Christians" have no clue of this meaning—even while touting the verse, "Love is **patient** [Songs 2:5, 5:8 KJV, "I am sick of love" (cf. Isaiah 1)]. Love is **KIND**" (1 Corinthians 13:4 NIV). How does the imagery de-fine "K-in-D"?

"What have you been doing with yourself? You're B-LACK!"

—From Time to Time ["He" was covered with "ashes" from the "c-him-knee" (cf. Rev. 9/2 Sam. 22/Joel 2)]

WHEN will change "come"? Well, the INITIAL change "comes" gradually with a "seaming" FEW. But TRUE change "comes" AT ONCE—like the Cambrian Explosion or the 2nd "Chapter" of Acts (the Day of Pentecost ["50th"]). [Speaking of "50th," I watched a "Vsauce" video in which "Michael" passed along a "very" interesting fact from "geneticists." IT "seams" they have discovered that we (that is, EVERY individual on the globe from ONE end to the "other") is 50th cousin to every individual on the planet (from ONE end to the "other"). That means that we are each a WALKING, breathing, "living" JUBILEE to everyone else on the planet (cf. Leviticus 25).]

"Oh...Well, no ONE ar-rives FIRST, sir. They ALL come in LAST."

—Pocketful of Miracles

"In the KINGDOM, **HEARING** is more important than seeing....FAITH for the MIDDLE comes by the HEARING of the Word of God [Word of EL -> "world"]."—Nick Nilson

October 21, 2014

This section was written over several weeks; therefore, the individual dates are only significant to the notes that are placed "there." I feel the ease of taking my time, since Father told me at the beginning that I've got "all the time in the world" to FINISH. And I know He said it, not jokingly, but with a smile on His face as though there was "more" to those words.

Ezekiel 22 (KJV) [copied from biblegateway.com]

 1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations. ³Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord Gop, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself. ⁴Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries. 5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed. ⁶Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood [Esther 8-9]. ⁷ In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they <mark>dealt</mark> by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they <mark>vexed</mark> the fatherless and the widow. ⁸Thou hast despised <u>mine</u> holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths. ⁹In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness. ¹⁰ In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness [cf. Lev. 18:8]: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution [cf. Acts 15:20/2 Peter 2:20]. ¹¹ And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife [cf. 2 Sam. 11]; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law [cf. Gen. 38:6-26]; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter [cf. 2 Sam. 13]. 12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood [Eph. 4:8, "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men [a "bribe/bride"-10 "verge-inns"]."]; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours [wives?] by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God. [cf. Hab.2:5/Matt. 23:15] ¹³ Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. ¹⁴ Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it. ¹⁵ And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee [cf. Eze. 24]. ¹⁶ And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. ¹⁷ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ¹⁸ Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰ As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it [a "mixture"/ "blend"]; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you. 21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof ("e" was missing]. 22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my <mark>fury</mark> upon you. ²³ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²⁴ Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. ²⁵ There is a conspi<mark>racy</mark> of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. ²⁶Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference <u>between</u> the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. ²⁷ Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. ²⁸ And her prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken. ²⁹ The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. ³⁰ And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap [to "Sandwich" the gap] before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. ³¹Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

2 Peter 2 (KJV)

¹ But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. ² And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. ³ And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. ⁴For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, <mark>to be</mark> reserved unto judgment; ⁵ And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶ And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; ⁷ And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) ⁹ The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: ¹⁰But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. [verses 4-10 are ONE sentence] ¹¹Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. ¹²But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; ¹³ And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; 14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: ¹⁵ Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; ¹⁶ But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. [verses 12-16 are ONE sentence] ¹⁷ These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. ¹⁸ For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. ¹⁹ While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. ²⁰ For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. ²¹ For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. ²² But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

This afternoon, I was thinking about "lawlessness." It is THAT which set Father "free" from His confinement in the "pent"-"house." But how do we reconcile "THIS" lawlessness with "order"? I mean, if we ALL behaved in a lawless manner, then how can we have a society that is relevant and functioning? So there MUST be something to this imagery of lawlessness, "accusation," and "justice" that goes against **our** "und-Er"-standing. The previous and following definitions and Scriptures I would like you to consider before we "begin" our "discussion."

"Jesus came to spend and to be spent."—Dr. Cynthia James

According to Dr. James: To spend = to release/to empty-out Spend/spent = broken/brokenness

Colossians 4:5, "Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, REDEEMING the time."

Ephesians 5:13-17, "But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light [cf. Zechariah 13:7]. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, REDEEMING the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is."

"re"-deem

deem \'dēm\ vb [ME demem, fr. OE $d\bar{e}man$; akin to OHG tuomen to judge, OE $d\bar{o}m$ doom] vt (bef. 12c) : to come to think or judge : CONSIDER $<\sim ed$ it wise to go slow> $\sim vi$: to have an opinion : BELIEVE

"ex"-pensive

pensive \'pen(t)-siv\ adj [ME pensif, fr. MF, fr. penser to think, fr. L pensare to ponder, freq. of pendere to weigh

 more at PENDANT] (14c)
 musingly or dreamily thoughtful
 suggestive of SAD thoughtfulness —

 pen-sive-ly adv — pen-sive-ness n

¹pension \'pen(t)-shən\ n [ME, fr. L pension-, pensio, fr. pendere to pay — more at PENDANT] (14c) 1 \'pen(t)-shən \
: a fixed sum paid regularly to a person: a archaic: WAGE b: a gratuity granted (as by a government) as a
favor or reward c: one paid under given conditions to a person following retirement from service or to
surviving dependents 2 \päⁿs-yōⁿ\ [F, fr. MF] a: accommodations esp. at a continental European hotel or
boardinghouse: ROOM AND BOARD b also pen-sio-ne \pen(t)-'syō-(,)nā\ [pensione, fr. It]: a hotel or
boardinghouse esp. in continental Europe — pen-sion-less \'pen(t)-shən-ləs\ adj

pensioner—n (15c) ... **2** obs **a**: GENTLEMAN-AT-ARMS **b**: RETAINER **c**: MERCENARY, HIRELING

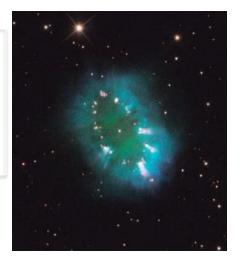
"s-pend"/ "s-pent" [Definitions comparatively from Ninth and Tenth editions of Merriam-Webster's Collegiate]
pendant also pendent \'pen-dant; 3 & 4 are also 'pe-nant, (6) 5 is also pandant, n [ME pendant, fr. MF pendant, fr. prp. of pendre to hang, fr. (assumed) VL pendere, fr. L pendere; akin to L pendere to weigh, estimate, pay, pondus weight—more at SPIN] (14c) 1: something suspended: as a: an ornament (as on a necklace) allowed to hang free b: an electrical fixture suspended from the ceiling 2: a hanging ornament of roofs or ceilings much used in the later styles of Gothic architecture 3: a length of line usu. used as a connector on a

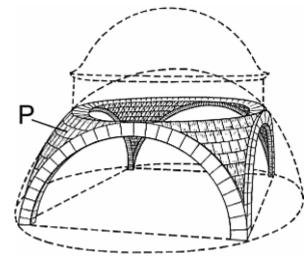
boat or ship; *esp*: a short rope hanging from a spar and having at its free end a block or spliced thimble *chiefly Brit*: PENNANT 1a **5 a**: COMPANION PIECE **b**: something secondary or supplementary [Ninth edition has "6" meanings: "**5**: the shank on a pocket watch stem to which the ring for suspension attaches 6 a: COMPANION PIECE b: something secondary or supplementary"]

pendent or **pendant** \'pen-dant \ adj [ME pendaunt] (15c or 14c) 1: jutting or leaning over: OVERHANGING <a \sim cliff> 2: supported from above: SUSPENDED <icicles \sim from the eaves> 3: remaining undetermined

[DEATH]: PENDING — pen-dent-ly adv

Necklace Nebula is imagery of a "pendant" and also imagery of an eye.





"Pendentive" is a variant of the imagery of an eye "lens"?

pendentive \pen-'den-tiv\ n [F pendentif, fr. L pendent-, pendens, prp. of pendere] (1727 or ca. 1741): one of the concave triangular members that supports a dome over a square space

1pending \'pen-din\\ prep [F pendant, fr. prp. of pendre] (1726 or 1642) **1**: DURING **2**: while awaiting ["while" is a variant of "white" without the "bar"]

2 pending adj (1797) **1**: not yet decided: being in continuance **2**: IMMINENT, IMPENDING

pent \'pent\ adj [prob. fr. pp. of obs. E pend to confine] (1550) : shut up [also a phrase that means "Silence!"] : CONFINED, REPRESSED <a ~ crowd> <pent-up feelings>

penta- or pent- comb form [ME, fr. Gk, fr. pente—more at FIVE] 1 : five <pentahedron ["hedron" is
imagery variant of "Hebron"]> 2 : containing five atoms or groups <pentahe>

Pentecost \'pent-i-,köst, -,käst\ n [ME, fr. OE pentecosten, fr. LL pentecoste, fr. Gk pentēkostē, lit., fiftieth day, fr. pentēkostos fiftieth, fr. pentēkonta fifty, fr. penta- + -konta (akin to L viginti twenty)—more at VIGESIMAL] (bef. 12c) 1 : SHABUOTH 2 : a Christian feast on the seventh Sunday after Easter commemorating the descent of the Holy Spirit on the apostles—called also Whitsunday

After reading the definition for "pent," I began to wonder about the true meaning of "repent" [and "be converted"]. What can the imagery reveal to us about its "accurate" meaning in Scripture?

"Repent ye therefore, and be converted" (Acts 3:19)

re- prefix [ME, fr. OF, fr. L re-, red-back, again, against] 1: again: anew < retell> 2: back: backward < recall>

repent \ri-'pent\ vb [ME, fr. OF repentir, fr, re- + penir to be sorry, fr. L paentiēre—more at PENITENT] vi

```
(14c) 1: to turn from sin[e] and dedicate oneself to the amendment of one's life
                                                                                                2 a : to feel regret or
        contrition \mathbf{b}: to change one's mind \sim vt 1: to cause to feel regret or contrition 2: to feel sorrow, regret, or
        contrition for—re-pent-er n
repent \re-pant\ adj [L repent-, repens, prp. of repere to creep—more at REPTILE] (1669): CREEPING,
        PROSTRATE <~ stems>
repentance \ i-pen-t<sup>3</sup>\ n(14c): the action or process of repenting esp. for misdeeds or shortcomings
```

syn see PENITENCE "repent"—(STRONG'S 5162, 7725, 3338, 3340)

> #5162—nâcham, naw-kham' ["knock-em [dead]"]; a primitive root; prop. to sigh, i.e. breathe strongly; by impl. to be sorry, i.e. (in a favorable sense) to pity, console or (refl.) rue; or (unfavorably) to avenge (oneself):— comfort (self), ease [one's self], repent (-er, -ing, self).

#7725—**shûwb**, shoob; a prim. root; to turn back (hence, away) tran. or intr., lit. or fig. (not necessarily with the idea of return to the starting point); gen. to retreat; often adv. again: —............

#3338—mětaměllŏmai, met-am-el'-lom-ahee; from 3326 and the mid. voice of 3199; to care afterwards, i.e. regret:—repent (self).

#3326—**měta**, met-ah'; a primary prep. (often used adv.); prop. denoting accompaniment; "amid" (local or causal); modif. variously according to the case (gen. association, or acc. succession) with which it is joined; occupying an intermediate position between 575 or 1537 and 1519 or 4314; less intimate than 1722 and less close than 4862 [you can study these on your own]):-.... Often used in composition, in substantially the same relations of participation or proximity, and transfer or sequence.

#3199—**mělō**, mel'-o; a primary verb; to be of interest to, i.e. to concern (only third pers. sing. pres. ind. used impers. it matters):— (take) care.

#3340—**mětanŏěō**, met-an-o-eh'-o; from 3326 and 3539; to think differently or afterwards, i.e. reconsider (mor. *feel compunction*):—repent.

#3539—nŏiĕō, noy-eh'-o; from 3563 nŏĕō, no-eh'-o; to exercise the mind, (observe), i.e. (fig.) to *comprehend*, *heed*:—consider, perceive, think, understand.

#3563—**nŏus**, nooce ["noose"]; prob. from the base of 1097; the intellect, i.e. mind (divine or human; in thought, feeling, or will); by impl. meaning:—mind, understanding. Comp. 5590

#1097—**ginōskō**, ghin-oce'-ko; a prol. form of a primary verb; to "know" (absolutely) in a great variety of applications and with many impl. (as

follow, with others not thus clearly expressed):—allow, be aware (of), feel, (have) know (-ledge), perceive, be resolved, can speak, be sure, understand. #5590—**psuchē**, *psoo-khay'* ["sue cay"]; from 5594; *breath*, i.e. (by impl.)

spirit, abstr. or concr. (the animal sentient principle only; thus distinguished on the one hand from 4151, which is the rational and immortal soul; and on the other hand from 2222, which is mere vitality, even of plants: these terms thus exactly correspond respectively to the Heb. 5315, 7307 and 2416):—heart (+ -ily), life, mind, soul, + us, + you.

#5594—**psuchō**, psoo'-kho ["sue co(ld)"]; a primary verb, to breathe (voluntarily but gently, thus differing on the one hand from 4154, which denotes prop. a forcible respiration; and on the other from the base of 109, which refers prop. to an inanimate breeze), i.e. (by impl. of reduction of temperature by evaporation) to chill (fig.):—wax cold.

F.Y.I.

#5621—**ōtiŏn** ["ocean"], o-tee'-on; dimin. of 3775; an earlet, i.e. one of the ears, or perh. the *lobe* of the ear:—ear.

[The "Omega" words in STRONG'S dictionary have a "peculiar" significance.]

"repentance"—(STRONG'S 5164, 278, 3341)

#5164—**nôcham**, *no'-kham* ["no cam(era)"]; from 5162; ruefulness, i.e. desistance:—repentance.

#278—amětamělētŏs, am-et-am-el'-ay-tos; from 1 (as a neg. particle) and a presumed derivative of 3338; irrevocable ["ear-revo(lve)-cable"]:— without repentance, not to be repented of. #1-A, al'-fah; of Heb. origin; the first letter of the alphabet; fig. only (from its use as a

numeral) the *first*:—Alpha. Often used (usually αv , **an**, before a vowel) also in composition (as a contr. from 427) in the sense of *privation*; so in many words beginning with this letter; occasionally in the sense of *union* (as a contr. of 260).

#3341—**mětanŏia**, met-an'-oy-ah; from 3340; (subj.) compunction (for guilt, incl. reformation); by impl. reversal (of [another's] decision):—repentance.

2 Peter 2:4.

For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

There were 105 verses for "repent" (you can study on your own), so I "greatly" narrowed it down to 26 by adding the suffix "-ance":

1. Hosea 13:14

I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: **repentance** shall be hid from mine eyes.

2. Matthew 3:8

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

3. Matthew 3:11

I indeed baptize you with water unto **repentance**. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

4. Matthew 9:13

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to **repentance**.

5. Mark 1:4

John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of **repentance** for the remission of sins.

6. Mark 2:17

When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to **repentance**.

7. Luke 3:3

And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of **repentance** for the remission of sins:

8. Luke 3:8

Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of **repentance**, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9. Luke 5:32

I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to **repentance**.

10. Luke 15:7

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no **repentance**.

11. Luke 24:47

And that **repentance** and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

12. Acts 5:31

Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give **repentance** to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

13. Acts 11:18

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted **repentance** unto life.

14. Acts 13:24

When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of **repentance** to all the people of Israel.

15. Acts 19:4

Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of **repentance**, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

16. Acts 20:21

Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, **repentance** toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

17. Acts 26:20

But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for **repentance**.

18. Romans 2:4

Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to **repentance**?

19. Romans 11:29

For the gifts and calling of God are without **repentance**.

20. 2 Corinthians 7:9

Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to **repentance**: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

21. 2 Corinthians 7:10

For godly sorrow worketh **repentance** to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

22. 2 Timothy 2:25

In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them **repentance** to the acknowledging of the truth;

23. Hebrews 6:1

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of **repentance** from dead works, and of faith toward God,

24. Hebrews 6:6

If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto **repentance**; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

25. Hebrews 12:17

For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

"A smart cop can find room between a rock and a hard place."

-Blue Bloods [cf. Job 41:15-17]

26. 2 Peter 3:9

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to **repentance**.

Hebrews 12:17 (#25) was my focus. I began to wonder why "he" was "rejected" and "found" no "place" of repentance which he "carefully" sought with tears when the Scripture says in 2 Peter 3:9, " The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." And in John 6:37, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." [If you have read the main document or the Journal pages you should have a better understanding of the true meaning of being "cast" OUT—which doesn't carry a negative connotation. It's a "matter" of "planting"!]

QUESTION: What does it "truly" mean to "be" lawless? What are the parameters/perimeters that govern its inception and maintain its usefulness? [I am merely dictating this. I admit I don't fully understand the question. The answer will be as much a surprise to me as it may be to you.]

To **ANSWER** THAT question, we must examine the word "depravity" and its "related" imagery.

```
deprave \di-'prāv\ vt de-praved; de-prav-ing [ME, fr. MF depraver, fr. L depravare to pervert, fr.

de- + pravus crooked, bad] (14c) 1 archaic: to speak ill of: MALIGN 2: to make bad: CORRUPT [cf. Isaiah 30:28]; esp: to corrupt morally syn see DEBASE — de-pra-va-tion \, de-pra-'vā-shən, ,dē-,prā-\n — de-prave-ment \di-'prāv-mənt\ n — de-prav-er \ di-'prā-vər\ n

[depraver → de-prave-Er → de-brave-Er → to make "cow-ard"/ "af-raid"]

depraved \di-'prāvd\ adj (14c): marked by corruption or evil; esp: PERVERTED — de-praved-ly \-'prā-vəd-lē, -'prāvd-lē\ adv — de-pra-ved-ness \-'prā-vəd-nəs, -'prāvd-nəs\ n

depravity \di-'pra-və-tē also -'prā-\ n, pl -ties (1641) 1: the quality or state of being depraved 2: a corrupt act or practice ["corrupt" → core-ruption→ implosion/explosion]
```

WORD IMAGERY:

```
"deprave"→ "deep rave"/"Raven the prey" (cf. Ezekiel 22:25-29, Ez. 26 (all)) / ravine (trench)

Deprave → D-e-p-r-a-v-e → pre-Dave ("David")—i.e. an "error" (era)
("era" → "are"→ "to BE"—i.e. "exist")
```

- depth \'depth\ n, pl depths \'depths, 'dep(t)s\ [ME, prob. fr. dep deep] (14c) 1 a (1): a deep place in a
 body of water (2): a part that is far from the outside or surface <the ~s of the woods> (3): ABYSS 2 b (1):
 a profound or intense state (as of thought or feeling) <the ~s of misery>; also: a reprehensibly low condition
 <hadn't realized that standards had fallen to such ~s> (2): the middle of a time (as winter) (3): the worst
 part 2 a: the perpendicular measurement downward from a surface b: the direct linear measurement from
 front to back 3: the quality of being deep 4: the degree of intensity <~ of a color>; also: the quality of
 being profound (as in insight) or full (as of knowledge) 5: the quality or state of being complete or thorough
 <a study will be made in ~> depth-less \'depth-less \'depth-les
- **depth charge** *n* (1917): an antisubmarine weapon that consists essentially of a drum filled with explosives which is dropped near a target and descends to a predetermined depth where it explodes—called also *depth bomb*
- ¹rave \'rav\ vb raved; rav-ing [ME] vi (14c) 1 a: to talk irrationally in or as if in in delirium b: to speak out wildly c: to talk with extreme enthusiasm < raved about its beauty> 2: to move or advance violently: STORM < the ice gusts still ~ and beat—John Keats> ~ vt: to utter in madness or frenzy rav-er n

2rave n (1598) **1**: an act or instance of raving **2**: an extravagantly favorable criticism < the play received the critics' $\sim s$ > ["favor" can also mean to "re[as]semble" someone or thing]

³raven \ra-vən\ vb rav-ened; rav-en-ing \ra-və-niŋ, 'rav-niŋ\ [MF raviner to rush, take by force, fr. ravine rapine ["rape/pine"]] vt (1530)
1: to devour greedily
2: DESPOIL <men...~ the earth, destroying its resources—New Yorker> ~ vi 1: to feed greedily
2: to prowl for food: PREY
3: PLUNDER — rav-en-er \ra-və-nər, 'rav-nər\ n

rive \'rīv\ vb rived \'rīvd\; riv-en \'ri-van\ also rived; riv-ing \'rī-vin\ [ME, fr. ON rīfa; akin to Gk ereipein to tear down] vt (14c) 1 a: to wrench open or tear apart or to pieces: REND b: to split with force or violence < lightning rived the tree> 2 a: to divide into pieces: SHATTER b: FRACTURE ~ vi: to become split: CRACK syn see TEAR

I came across this definition as I was "gathering" the ones above. It caught my attention because it is a variant of my dog's name, "Raleigh" (but hers is pronounced "Riley"):

Rayleigh scattering \rā-lē- [variant of "relay"]\ n [John W. S. Rayleigh] (1937): scattering of light by particles small enough to render the effect selective so that different colors are deflected through different angles ["acute"—"accusation"—"sin-sation"]

"The power of **DEATH** is in accusation."

—Joseph Prince

1. Ezra 4:6

And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an **accusation** against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

2. Matthew 27:37

And set up over his head his accusation written, This Is Jesus The King Of The Jews.

3. Mark 15:26

And the superscription of his accusation was written over [akin to "made it again" (Jeremiah 18:4) and "take it again" (John 10:17, 18)], The King Of The Jews.

4. Luke 6:7

And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an **accusation** against him.

5. Luke 19:8

And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false **accusation**, I restore him fourfold.

6. John 18:29

Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

Acts 25:18

Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none **accusation** of such things as I supposed:

8. 1 Timothy 5:19

Against an elder receive not an **accusation**, but before two or three witnesses.

9. 2 Peter 2:11

Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing **accusation** against them before the Lord.

10. Jude 1:9

Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing **accusation**, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

1. Proverbs 30:10

Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

2. Daniel 3:8

Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

3. Daniel 6:24

And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

4. Matthew 12:10

And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might **accuse** him.

5. Matthew 27:12

And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

6. Mark 3:2

And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

7. Mark 15:3

And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

8. Luke 3:14

And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither **accuse** any falsely; and be content with your wages.

9. Luke 11:54

Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

10. Luke 16:1

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was **accuse**d unto him that he had wasted his goods.

11. Luke 23:2

And they began to **accuse** him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

12. Luke 23:10

And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently **accuse**d him.

13. Luke 23:14

Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

14. John 5:45

Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

15. John 8:6

This they said, tempting him, that they might have to **accuse** him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

16. John 8:10

When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

17. Acts 22:30

On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was **accuse**d of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

18. Acts 23:28

And when I would have known the cause wherefore they **accuse**d him, I brought him forth into their council:

19. Acts 23:29

Whom I perceived to be **accuse**d of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

20. Acts 23:30

And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his **accuse**rs also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

21. Acts 23:35

I will hear thee, said he, when thine **accuse**rs are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

22. Acts 24:2

And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to **accuse** him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

23. Acts 24:8

Commanding his **accuse**rs to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we **accuse** him.

24. Acts 24:13

Neither can they prove the things whereof they now **accuse** me.

25. Acts 25:5

Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and **accuse** this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

26. Acts 25:11

For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these **accuse** me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.

27. Acts 25:16

To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is **accuse**d have the **accuse**rs face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

28. Acts 25:18

Against whom when the **accuse**rs stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

29. Acts 26:2

I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am **accuse**d of the Jews:

30. Acts 26:7

Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am **accuse**d of the Jews.

31. Acts 28:19

But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

32. 2 Timothy 3:3

Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false **accuse**rs, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

33. Titus 1:6

If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

34. Titus 2:3

The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false **accuse**rs, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

35. 1 Peter 3:16

Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely **accuse** your good conversation in Christ.

36. Revelation 12:10

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the **accuser** of our brethren is cast down, which **accused** them before our God day and night.

What is a "son"?

It is "THAT" which "pro"-"seeds" from the Father (i.e. "Son of man")—a "fragment" of Himself that is in every way equal to the sum of the whole of Who He Is. With this equality comes **ALL** the rights and the privileges afforded that of the Father. "Son" is neither "male" nor "female." The "son" is "ONE"! It is "E". ["Son of God" = "e" and represents Father as the "child"] [cf. Isaiah 9:6] "Son" represents each individual unique "encoded" message pre-ached by THE Pre-acher Who Is Fa(i)th-Er!

What is a "Father"?

A "Father" is the "Fa(i)th-Er." It is "THAT" from whom all "things" "pro-seed." It is the "un"-broken WHOLE. It is the "fallow" ground that needs to be "broken-up" and "heir-rated" for the "seedlings" to "BE" and thrive in their "new" environment. "Father" is neither "male" nor "female"—being "without" genitalia. "IT" is only capable of reproducing more of ITself. "Father" is progenitor of all that "follows" ["foal lows"].

There are 408 results for "judgment." The 5th is found in Exodus 21:1, **Exodus 21** (KJV) [These "judgments" DEFINE "what" Father "did (deed)"!]

¹Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

² If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

³ If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

⁴ If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

⁵ And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

⁶ Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

⁸ If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

⁹ And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

¹⁰ If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

¹¹ And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

¹²He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

Some "word" imagery: Father → fate ["fat E"] + Rh Rh→pos neg←hr

- ¹³ And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.
- ¹⁴ But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.
- ¹⁵ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.
- ¹⁶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.
- ¹⁷ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.
- ¹⁸ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a **stone**, or with his **fist**, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:
- ¹⁹ If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.
- ²⁰ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.
- ²¹ Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.
- ²² If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.
- ²³ And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,
- ²⁴ Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
- ²⁵ Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
- ²⁶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.
- ²⁷ And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.
- ²⁸ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.
- ²⁹ But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.
- ³⁰ If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.
- ³¹Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.
- ³² If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.
- ³³ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not *cover* it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;
- ³⁴ The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.
- ³⁵And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.
- ³⁶ Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

Exodus 22 (KJV)

- ¹ If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.
- ² If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.
- ³ If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.
- ⁴ If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.
- ⁵ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.
- ⁶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.
- ⁷ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.
- ⁸ If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.
- ⁹ For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.
- ¹⁰ If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

- ¹¹Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.
- ¹² And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.
- ¹³ If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.
- ¹⁴ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.
- ¹⁵ But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.
- ¹⁶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.
- ¹⁷ If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.
- ¹⁸ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.
- ¹⁹ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.
- ²⁰ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.
- ²¹Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
- ²² Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.
- ²³ If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;
- ²⁴ And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.
- ²⁵ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.
- ²⁶ If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:
- ²⁷ For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.
- ²⁸ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.
- ²⁹ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.
- ³⁰ Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.
- ³¹ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

Exodus 23 (KJV)

- ¹ Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.
- ²Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:
- ³ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.
- ⁴ If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.
- ⁵ If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
- ⁶Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.
- ⁷ Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.
- ⁸ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.
- ⁹Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
- 10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:
- ¹¹But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard. [olive > "all of"]
- ¹² Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.
- ¹³ And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
- ¹⁴ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.
- ¹⁵ Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)
- ¹⁶ And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

- ¹⁷ Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.
- ¹⁸Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.
- ¹⁹ The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.
- ²⁰ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.
- ²¹Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.
- ²² But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.
- ²³ For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.
- ²⁴Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.
- ²⁵ And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.
- ²⁶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.
- ²⁷I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.
- ²⁸ And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.
- ²⁹I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.
- ³⁰ By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.
- ³¹And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.
- ³² Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.
- ³³They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Exodus 24 (KJV)

- ¹ And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.
- ² And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up **with** him [in "this" instance, "they" were "left behind"—but at the "end" of "his" story, "he" was "left behind" (imagery of "pure" LAW "non"-tempered (un-"mixed") with LOVE)].
- ³ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.
- ⁴ And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar **under** the hill, and **twelve pillars**, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.
- ⁵ And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.
- ⁶ And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.
- ⁷ And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.
- ⁸ And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.
- ⁹Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:
- ¹⁰ And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a **paved work** of a sapphire stone, and as it were the **body** of heaven in **his clearness**.
- ¹¹ And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also **they** saw God [cf. "see my face"—Gen. 32:30, 33:10, 43:3, 5, 44:23/Exo. 10:28, 33:20, 23/Lev. 20:3/Deut. 32:20/1 Sam. 26:20/2 Sam. 3:13, 14:24/2 Chron. 7:14/Psalm 27:8/Eze. 34:6/Dan. 1:10, 9:3/Hosea 5:15/Acts 20:25/Colossians 2:1], and did eat and drink.
- ¹² And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law [Why this distinction from the "judgments" which were "just" given by "word-of-

mouth" and the "tables of stone, and a law"?], and commandments which I have written [Why are the "commandments" WRITTEN?]; that thou mayest teach them.

¹⁸ And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.



["cay O's/owes"] \'kā-,äs\ n [L, fr. Gk — more at GUM] (15c) 1 obs: CHASM, ABYSS 2 a often cap: a state of things in which chance is supreme; esp: the confused unorganized state of before the creation of distinct forms—compare COSMOS \mathbf{b} : the inherent unpredictability in the

behavior of a natural system (as the atmosphere, boiling water, or the beating heart) **3 a**: a state of utter confusion **b**: a confused mass or mixture $\langle a \rangle$ of television antennas — **cha-ot-ic** \kā-'ä-tik\ adj — **cha-ot-i-cal-ly** \-ti-k(adv)

"NEW" Definition for:

LAWLESS

: that which does not adhere to the original parameters/perimeters of its HOST: an **ANOMALY**

October 22, 2014

I told you about a "certain" day when I was working at Emeritus and we were "short-staffed" for the evening meal and my boss had set a plan in motion that was well executed; but to those unaware of the plan, it probably gave the "appearance" of "total CHAOS." But the "chaos" was merely "that"—an

"appearance"—to the "un"-knowledgeable observer. To those of us executing the plan, it was the "ease" of ORDER. And just like "that" day at Emeritus,

perhaps..."PERHAPS"...the definitions we use for "things"...ALL Definitions we use...need to be "tweaked" as they were to encompass the broader meanings of the imagery. "Perhaps" CHAOS isn't really the "absence" of order by merely the absence of the "appearance" of order. And, just maybe, ORDER isn't as "fine-tuned" as we believe it "should" be and is "subject" to "change." So let's go back to the beginning. To the "point" where—like Adam naming the "creatures"—we began to "define" our world. Let's pretend that, as of yet, "NOTHING" is "de-fined"! The <u>BLACK</u> slate has no chalk marks—i.e. a "clean slate."

What is the first word "you" would write?

For my part, I would begin with my NAME.



"NEW" Definition for:

CHAOS

1: the absence of the "appearance" of order
2: interrupted order
[i.e. some "thing" is "OUT" of order]
[To those unaware of THE Plan, "order"

THE Plan, "order" could "appear" as "CHAOS"!]

"You're gonna tell me that everything you do will be used for good...**ALL** the time?"—*Numb3rs ("Sacrifice")*

¹³ And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

¹⁴ And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us [cf. Exo. 24:14/Num. 22:19/Judg. 19:9/2 Sam. 11:12/2 Kings 2:2, 4, 6/ Matt. 26:38/Mark 14:34], until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

¹⁵ And Moses went **up into** the mount, and a cloud covered the mount. [There are 147 verses for "cloud"—but I am only interested in the "last" thirteen: Acts 1:9/1 Cor. 10:1-2/1 Thess. 4:17/Heb. 12:1/2 Pet. 2:17/Jude 1:12/Rev. 1:7, 10:1, 11:12, 14:14-16]

¹⁶ And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

¹⁷ And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. [cf. Isaiah 29:6, 30:27, 30, 33:14/Deut. 4:24, 9:3/Heb. 12:29 / "furnace"—i.e. Gen. 15:17, Rev. 9:2 (the "first" and "last" use of the word)]

As we "embark" upon this new "add"-venture, I will be adding some quotes from someone who understood "THIS" far more than "eye." "They" will be the words of Dr. Myles Munroe—from his book, GOD'S BIG IDEA: Reclaiming God's Original Purpose for Your Life.

"What appears to be CHAOS is a SEARCH for EQUILIBRIUM."

-Numb3rs

"We'll never find him in this mess. Only ONE thing to do..."

-Harry and His Bucket Full of Dinosaurs

The Return of the King [p. 79]

One of the biggest problems most of us face as believers and Kingdom citizens is that we try to reproduce the new Kingdom culture with our old, un-renewed minds. Our minds have already been tainted and corrupted by worldly culture, which makes our efforts to create good government, promote clean living, and improve society largely ineffectual at best. It is impossible to draw fresh water from a bitter source.

When Christ came to Earth to restore His Father's Kingdom, the first thing He had to do was clean house. Before He could send His Spirit to dwell in us, He had to wash away the filth He found there: the sin, immorality, degradation, evil, bitterness, envy, jealousy, anger, deceit, gluttony, greed, sexual perversion, prejudice, hatred, and lust. His death on the cross was the cleanup program. His blood has the power to wash away all filth and degradation of the pretender and his evil rule. Christ came to wash us free of our sins in order to prepare the "house" of our bodies for the return of the Royal Governor so that Heaven's culture—our original culture—can come back.

Jesus made it clear that restoring the Kingdom and reinstating its culture on Earth had nothing to do with buildings when He said, "The kingdom of God does not come with careful observation, nor will people say, 'Here it is,' or 'There it is,' because the kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:20b-21). But before the Kingdom can be within us, we must be thoroughly cleansed from the inside out so that the Holy Spirit can inhabit a holy temple. We are not talking about religion here but about the return of legitimate government. The Holy Spirit dwelling in us means that the entire government of Heaven is on the Earth today. This is what Jesus meant when He said that the Kingdom of God is within us.

Chapter Four [p.83]
THE MASTER GARDENER:
THE KEY TO A SUCCESSFUL GARDEN

ardens are marvelous things. It is truly amazing how even a little plot of carefully cultivated fruit trees, vegetable plants, or brightly colored flowers can totally transform an otherwise drab and ordinary landscape. More than almost anything else on Earth, a well-cared-for garden signals the presence of life in its fullest abundance, vitality, and beauty.

The Islands of the Bahamas are the home of many beautiful gardens, both public and private. Most Bahamians take great pride in doing everything possible to make our nation a true island paradise of botanical richness and splendor. Of course, the same is true in many other parts of the world. There is something about a garden that stirs an inner chord in the spirit of most of us, a chord of peace, harmony...and *rightness*, as if to say, "This is the way nature is supposed to be." And of course, that is true.

Every garden needs a gardener, someone to till the soil, sow the seeds, nurture the young plants, and prune, shape, and groom them for maximum fruitfulness and productivity. It must be someone who truly has a heart for the garden, someone who loves it and is completely committed to its growth and success. Even the Garden of Eden, God's original Kingdom outpost on Earth, needed a gardener. God did not create the Garden and leave it to fend for itself. A gardener was necessary to tend it and nurture it and ensure that it fulfilled all of God's will and desires for it.

"You must use a new quill when you write H-i-s NAME."

—Indescribable (a Thorn-Crown project)

[akin to: "Use" FRESH soil to "PLANT" roses.]

In this "world" that we are "beginning," we should have a "way" of identifying "ourselves"—i.e. a "mark" of some "kind" that sets us a-"part" from "our" CREATION. A "mark" that "de-fines" us the "artist" of this "piece" of "work"—a "signature" of sorts. "My" mark will be, "Suzan" (soo'-zon). Whenever "it" is "seen," it will represent my "person." "It" will NOT "BE" me—merely my "re-pre-sentation." As the "inventors" of this tale, we are never "con-fined" to the space being occupied by our "marks" in that we remain "outside" of this "tale that is [being] told" (Psalm 90:9)—a "MYSTERY!"

After we define "who" and "what" we "BE"—which, in the case of this study, is "nothing" since we are "outside" of the actual events of the story—the next "thing" we should define is "location." What will we "call" the "place" that defines "HERE"? What is "home" for us? Since we are each "creators," let us, for the sake of study, define our "homes" as a "body." [Now it is the goal of those in the story to discover the parameters/perimeters of this "body"—its length, breadth, width, height. We will give them clues "scattered" throughout the "realms" of their existence. What they discover will depend upon their willingness to utilize ALL material that we will place at their disposal. If they "fail" to uncover all, it won't be because we didn't provide the means necessary. What they find will depend upon how deep they are willing to dig and "de-base" themselves for the answers they seek.]

"Make Scripture your parameter of TRUTH." —Ron Rhodes

"This Seed belongs to our creators, whoever they are. There remains a price on my head. I endanger you all if I stay. I shall take it where it can never be found... ...whenever you look to the stars, think of one of them as my soul. Defend this family, Autobots, as they have you. Defend all they can be.

There are mysteries to the universe we were never meant to solve. But who we are and why we are here are not among them.

Those answers we carry inside.

I am Optimus Prime and this message is to my creators: Leave planet Earth alone.

'Cause I'm coming...for you."

-TRANSFORMERS: Age of Extinction

Now we continue by "de-fining" the "world" and "work" of our creation. How do we "de-fine" this "new" SECRET society hidden away—"HELLed *UP!*—in a hole for "safe" KEEP-ing? It is akin to "pick(I)ing" the "site" in which the story will "take" PLACE and planning for the "production":

"NEW" Definition for:

- Will it be told in "print," on "stage" or "film"?
- How will it "look"?
 - What will be its "de-fining" features?
 - O Will it be "live-action" or "animation"?
 - Or, a "combination" of the "two"?
- How will it "sound"?
 - Will there be music and singing or mainly dialogue with "some" music?
 - What type of "sound" will be the dominant theme of the music?
 - Which artists will we include?
 - Who will we pick (choose) to make those decisions?
 - If that person proves inadequate, are we prepared to "fire" them in favor of "another"?
- How wide must the "lens" be to "capture" each "moment" on film?
 - Do we have what is needed to capture the panoramic view?
- What should be the length of time needed in order to complete the entire project?
 - What if weather or other unforeseen mishaps ["ish" maps] cause delays—what then?
- WHO should we "cast" in each roll?
 - ➤ How much should we be prepared to pay them?

LAW

: the parameters/perimeters of the "host/carry-Ers" which are, "of a truth," boundless, limitless, "un"-ending and the "Freedom" of the "symbiont."

We will "coin" (lab-el) NON-productivity as "DEATH."

We will "call" ALL productivity "LIFE."

QUESTION: How can "NON"-productivity be DEATH if DEATH is the PRO-"cess[-pool]" of "righting" [writing]?

ANSWER: [Con-"fusion"] said, "Find a job you love and you'll NEVER WORK a day in your life."

Don't assign THIS year's production costs to NEXT year's budget! [Ezek. 18:2]

- How much will the final costs be?
 - ➤ Is our budget big enough to support such an enterprise or will we have to "down-size" in some way—i.e. cast "less"-acclaimed "players" for "dominant" roles?
- "Etc., etc., etc...." [—"The King and I"]

"It is easier to build strong children than to repair broken men." -Frederick Douglass

What if, at the end of it all, "THE Production" proves to NOT "be" as "productive" as we had HOPED? What then? Do we "scrap" it and "begin again"? Is there a "re-set" button we could push? Do we re-start from "scratch" or do we "save" what parts we "loved" and "scrap" the rest? What would **U** "do"?

With this "re-start," what choices would **U** NOW make? What changes would you make to this "new" life? What "habits" would you change? Which new ones would you "adopt"? [Adopt → Adolph [Hit-(I)Er]]

In this new order of "thought," **OUR** "success" (i.e. "perfection") will be measured by "longevity" (a "sustained" re-action [earth]), **NOT** the "event" [heaven].

We will "take" pride **ONLY** in the efforts of our "joint" knowledge. Our "team" will be **ALL** of those who "labored" in this "game" called LIFE—past, present, and future. None will be excluded [1 Sam. 30:21-31]. No ONE, no THING. No life is too small. No thing is of "non"-significance. [Since this is a "concerted" effort, IT would be wise to "use" the "VOICEs" of others as "well" as my "own."]

"We sink, we swim, we rise, we fall, we meet our fate together."

—Lean On Me

October 25, 2014

"Our faith will rise or fall on the words we speak."

This afternoon, I made some additions to my webpage, "Riddle U." I initially wanted to add an "invisible" note to the opening paragraph of the page—a note about Riley. I made THAT addition plus one involving the graph that is next to the music—i.e. "The Wry Why" graph. I, finally, added an "invisible" section to the end of the webpage. When I went online to view the changes, the "final" section of changes was "there," but not the "initial" or the "middle" changes. I went back to the "edit" mode of my webpage to check if they had, somehow, been deleted. But they were THERE on the edit page of my website. It is now late evening and I am still waiting for those "first" changes to appear. Why isn't Father allowing those first "additions" to appear at "this" time? [At 10:11 p.m., the "first" changes were THERE. They appeared with some "final" changes I made before 9:41 p.m.]

October 30, 2014

Today, my sisters and I saw the movie, "NOAH," staring Russell Crowe. It wasn't at all what I had expected! I thought it a perfect example of "all" of "time" being "crunched" together in ONE moment. They didn't just re-write the Holy Bible, they re-wrote history itself. The characters were outfitted in what looked like Levi's and boots. At first, I thought they were going for the "Viking" look. Then I thought that, perhaps, they didn't want their "macho" lead star in a "dress." But when I saw the king "donning" a welder's mask as he "forged" a weapon in the fire, and the handheld missile launchers, I had to "laugh." As a matter of fact, I did quite a lot of laughing throughout the end of the film—to the point, I had to wipe tears from my eyes.

And laughter is good medicine to the soul ["A merry heart doeth good like a medicine..." (Prov. 17:22)].

"I have GREAT ideas, but reality always gets in the way."

—Arthur

Sometimes, KNOWLEDGE "takes away" the MAGIC of IT ALL—robbing "U" of the "t(h)rill"!

But..."BREAKING the rules can be VERY dangerous!"—Pearlie

You have to revolutionize "yore" THINKING! ("Ben-d" THE rules!)

This must be what we look like to Father—centuries all clumped together into one moment.

A mass of "organized" confusion!

"Every gun that is made, every warship launched, every rocket fired signifies in the final sense, a **theft** from those who hunger and are not fed, those who are cold and are not clothed. This world in arms is not spending money alone. It is spending the sweat of its laborers, the genius of its scientists, the hopes of its children. **This is not a way of life** at all in any true sense. Under the clouds of war, it is humanity hanging on a cross of iron."—Dwight D. Eisenhower

I came across this quote by former president, Dwight D. Eisenhower, as I was looking for another of his that I could only remember "part" of. This quote is what most of that movie ("NOAH") reminded me of. There was no "love" exhibited by Noah throughout the movie, except a "weak" attempt to show it at the end when (according to the "movie") he threatens to slay his two granddaughters [in a "fashion" akin to the Abraham and Isaac account] and he allows them to live. I never understood "why," in the movie, he felt the need to kill the "ONLY" new life born into their new "limited" existence. We were too busy laughing and exclaiming our disbelief at the implausibility of what we were seeing. If I watched it again it may make more sense to me. But, for now, I will wait.

I was just thinking about how much we allow "tradition" to dictate how we interpret Scripture. Some theologian somewhere read "certain" Scriptures and, as best he could, tried to explain them. And down through the years, many have "taken" their interpretation as "Bible" fact—not disputing the "majority" of what they had to say, although there may be disputes about "part" of what "they" said.

My thoughts were initially on how we have come to accept the meanness of the "text" that relates to the "lost." We tend to "dismiss" what Jesus said by adding what "another" said that we say "better" explains what Jesus "meant" when He said what He said.

For example, Jesus said that when "we" pray we should approach from the stance of a "child" talking to his "Dad"—i.e. "our Father"—**NOT** a "Commander-in-Chief." He ONLY used the word "God" while "on" the cross. Yet, that is all that I hear when I hear people pray or preach or speak of Him. Some may venture to say, "Father God." But most say, "God." I am more aware of that now. I long to hear the word, "Father."

Do we think ourselves unworthy to speak as Jesus taught us to speak to Him? Aren't we being disobedient by not doing so? Aren't we "lowering" Him to the level of a "thing" by referring to Him by any other way than the way we were "told" to approach Him? A "father" connotes a "deeper" level of commitment than a "God" at any level. A "God" is some "thing" to be "feared" in the mind of "most"; while a "father" is some "ONE" to be LOVED! For most, we "think" UP when we think of "father." He is someone that is loved, reverenced—his presence, enjoyed. But not so, with a "God." Most prefer to "hide" or "run" from Him. Enjoy Him is something many may say they "do," but their mean, critical attitude towards His "other" creations says "differently." To truly "enjoy" Him is to enjoy ALL that He is, even if you don't "agree" with all that He "is." [So what does this imply about AGREEMENT? Are there levels of "agreement"? If so, what is the optimum level? Could it be akin to the optimum level of pennies in the wineglass?]

There are some nations that govern its people like a tyrannical father governing his house—a father laying down rules that each member of the household "must" follow if they are going to live "under" his roof. They say to their people, "If you are going to live HERE, you are going to worship MY God, dress MY way, and do exactly as you are TOLD—without question." And non-compliance won't get you kicked-out—it'll get you killed! Unfortunately, that is the way MANY Christians see Father. They walk the chalk line—not out of love—but out of fear! And they want "others" to do the same—or suffer the consequences of HELL fire and "damnation."

Many of us want the "lost" to get what we got, but the way we got it. How dare anyone say that they can have it without first following every step of "rule of law" they took to get what they've got. We want the

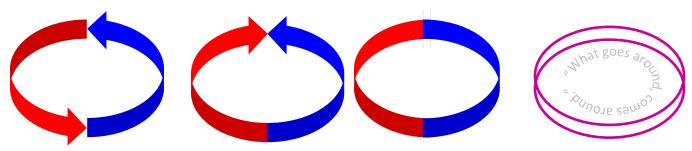
sinner to burn in hell if he doesn't get IT "our" way. We overlook the fact that many have never had the opportunity (and may never have the opportunity) to even "know" that there is something other than what they are experiencing. And too many have already died in THAT ignorance. What of them? Do we close the door on them and say, "To hell with you because you weren't privileged enough to be born where I was born, when I was born, and know what I came to know and receive"? The "gospel" is going around the earth NOW, but that isn't true of times past. What about the trillions upon trillions that have existed without ever hearing the gospel message? What kind of "legal" system condemns men for breaking laws of which they have no knowledge? Where is the "fairness" that should come from a truly "just" system of law?

Many in America believe our system to be a "just" system of law—but that depends upon which side you ask. I have seen (and continue to see) too many "in"-justices to agree with that statement. We have so many laws that those who are seated on benches don't know them all. And yet the average American citizen is responsible for following each one to the letter. The major ones (the "beacons")—"thou shalt not kill," "thou shalt not steal"—we fight over whether or not we should publicly display [the "minor" ones don't event merit mentioning]—many assuming that those should be obvious to all—even to a generation that is entrenched in "fantasy reality"—i.e. "If I fire this gun at you, you may die for a moment, but you'll come back to life to attend my birthday party cause there is always another level, another life, another episode!" We ignore the "more weightier matters of the law" — "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." That is why "they" (the "laws") exist. Not to beat the innocent over the head so that someone can make a name for Himself, but so that we can all pursue those things that bring us joy—but without infringing upon another's border of happiness. We all deserve to be happy and "full" of JOY! The problem with "religion" is that it says that only "some" deserve to have "life" and that NOT, necessarily, in abundance to the point that they have happiness and joy that overflows. "Religion" demands rigid "adherence" and is a "grievous" weight to bear; whereas, "relationship" is that which easily "flows" out from ONE to "another." Relationship" is pure joy itself—springing UP from LOVE!

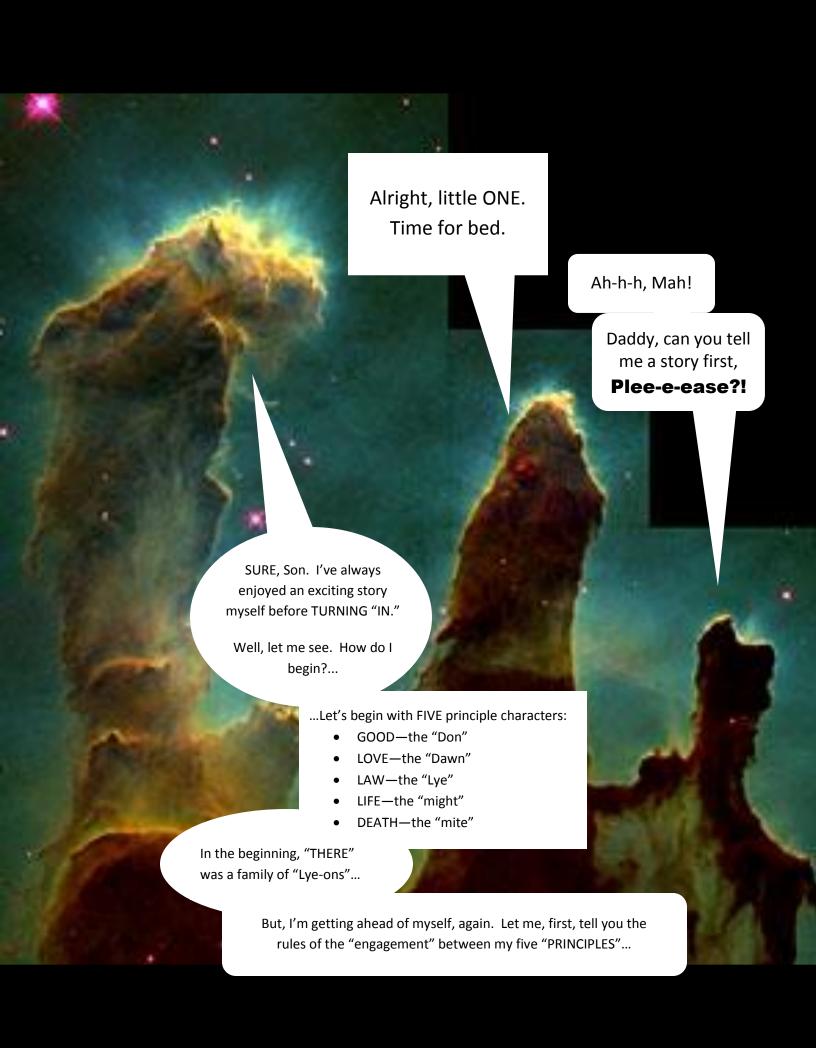
Speaking of movies, nowadays there seems to be a "common" trend to show "disrespect" towards the "aged." Children show little respect towards their parents and parents towards "the child." Rudeness seems to be rather "sheik." And it is "reflected" at all levels. Society, secular and spiritual, pompously displays it as though it were some sort of Medal of Honor. We applaud those who publicly display their lack of "cultured" upbringing. People who are polite and chivalrous are laughed at—seen as "weaklings" lacking backbone. It seems that the ruder you can be publicly, the "stronger" you are viewed.

How much more "screwed-up" can we be when being "good" is seen as "weakness"—especially, by the "CHURCH"? Of course, "good" is a "relative term." Unfortunately, preachers can't agree on "what" is "doing good." Its meaning seems to depend upon "which" preacher you ask. Hence, all the bickering and criticism they tend to "rail" at each other. Evidently, many seem to think that only what "**they**" are doing is "good" and those who are not "with" them are doing "nothing" and should, therefore, be "condemned."

So now I ask: How "can" we ALL "come" to a point of "total" AGREEMENT?



"It's not about 'finding' the right person. It's about 'becoming' the right person."



THE ART OF WAR (an excerpt)

By Sun Tzu
Translated by Lionel Giles [at MIT.EDU]

The comments I placed into this excerpt were written years ago. Since I will not be re-reading it in its entirety, I need to warn you that some may be based upon "old" understanding of the imagery.

2 Corinthians 10:3-6,

"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

Casting down [Rev. 12:9] imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled."

I. Laying Plans

- **1.** Sun Tzu said: The art of war is of vital importance to the State.
- **2.** It is a matter of life and death, a road either to safety or to ruin. Hence it is a subject of inquiry which can on no account be neglected.
- **3.** The art of war, then, is governed by **five constant factors**, to be taken into account in one's deliberations, when seeking to determine the conditions obtaining in the field. Compare—VI Weak Points and Strong #32
- **4.** These are: (1) The Moral Law; (2) Heaven; (3) Earth; (4) The Commander; (5) Method and DISCIPLINE.
- **5,6.** The **Moral Law** causes the people to **be in complete accord with their ruler**, so that they will follow him regardless of their lives, undismayed by any danger.

 [There are no coincidences—joining these two [5 and 6] together says something! Twins?]
- 7. Heaven signifies <u>night and day</u>, <u>cold and heat</u>, <u>times and seasons</u>.
- **8. Earth** comprises <u>distances</u>, <u>great</u> and <u>small</u>; <u>danger and security</u>; <u>open ground and narrow passes</u>; the <u>chances</u> of life and death.
- 9. **The Commander** stands for the virtues of <u>wisdom</u>, <u>sincerely</u> [should this be "sincerity"?—
 "sin" "seer" "lee"], <u>benevolence</u>, <u>courage</u> and <u>strictness</u>. [this is Father, the originator]

 10. By <u>method and discipline</u> are to be understood the <u>marshaling</u> of the army in its proper <u>subdivisions</u>, the <u>graduations</u> of rank among the officers, the <u>maintenance</u> of roads by which supplies may reach the army, and the <u>control</u> of military <u>expenditure</u> [the "money"].
- 11. These **five heads** [Father **plus** the "four heads" that He originally divided into—Gen. 2:10] should be familiar to every general: **he who knows them will be victorious** [Jer. 31:34, "they shall **all** know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them"]; he who knows them not will fail [Failure is not permitted for anyone except Satan!].
- **12.** Therefore, in your <u>deliberations</u> [sounds like a courtroom battle], when seeking to determine the military conditions, let them <u>be made</u> the **basis of a comparison**, in this wise:--
- 13. (1) Which of the two sovereigns [two "kings"—Religion vs. Science; OR, Spiritual LAW vs.

 Natural LAW] is imbued with the **Moral law**? (2) Which of the two generals has most **ability**?
- (3) With whom **lie the advantages** derived from Heaven and Earth? (4) On which side is **discipline most rigorously enforced**? (5) Which army is **stronger**? (6) On which side are officers and men **more highly trained**? (7) In which army is there the **greater constancy both in reward and punishment**?

14. By means of these seven considerations I can forecast victory or defeat.

15. The general that hearkens to my <u>counsel</u> and acts upon it, will conquer [the counsel—Jer. 29:5-7, "Build houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear son and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished. And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace."]: let such a one be retained in command [that would be LAW]! The general that hearkens not to my counsel nor acts upon it, will suffer defeat:--let such a one be dismissed [that would be Satan]!

16. While heading [should this be "heeding"?—"head"→ "He ad(d)"] the profit of my counsel, avail yourself also of any helpful circumstances over and beyond the ordinary rules.

17. According as circumstances are favorable, one should modify one's plans.

18. All warfare is based on deception.

[Job 12:16, "With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived **and** the deceiver are his."]

- **19.** Hence, when able to attack, we must **seem unable**; when using our forces, we must **seem inactive**; when we are **near**, we must make the enemy believe we are **far away**; when **far away**, we must make him believe we are **near**.
- **20.** Hold out baits to entice the enemy. **Feign disorder**, and crush him.

"On no subject are our ideas more warped and pitiable than on **death**...Let children walk with nature, let them see the **beautiful blendings and communions of death and life**, their joyous inseparable unity, as taught in woods and meadows, plains and mountains and streams of our blessed star, and they will learn that **death is stingless** [not a "Be"] indeed, and as beautiful as life, and that the grave has no victory, for it **never fights**. All is divine harmony." —John Muir

- **21.** If he is secure at all **points**, **be prepared for him**. If he is in superior strength, **evade** him.
- **22.** If your opponent is of choleric temper, <u>seek to irritate him</u>. Pretend to be weak, that he may grow arrogant.
- 23. If he is taking his ease, give him no rest [cf. Isaiah 62:7; Jer. 46:27]. If his forces are united, **separate** them [imagery of prism, ethnicities, eye colors, DNA strand replication, etc.].
- **24.** Attack him where he is unprepared, **appear where you are not expected** [i.e. in the secular sectors—sciences, philosophy, topography, etc.].
- 25. These military devices, leading to victory, must not be divulged beforehand.
- 26. Now the general who wins a battle makes many calculations in his **temple** ["mind"] ere the battle is fought [the "BATTLEFIELD OF THE MIND" [this is also the title of a best-selling book by Joyce Meyer]; "ere" in Scripture is a play on words—i.e. "err" and "air" ["spirit"]]. The general who loses a battle makes but few calculations beforehand. Thus do many calculations lead to victory, and few calculations to defeat: how much more no calculation at all [Luke 14:28-35]! It is by attention to this point that I can foresee who is likely to win or lose.

i.e. "pee" "err"] wandering, angry, ON rās race—more at RACE] (14c) 1 archaic: STRAY 2 a: to make a mistake b: to violate an accepted standard of conduct Luke 14:28-33,

When you understand the spiritual weapons you have in Christ and discover how to use them, you'll never again live with a victim mentality—you'll know what it means to be more than a conqueror through Christ!

Now, the enemy is not going to leave you alone and he won't fight fair. He'll do whatever it takes to keep you from God's plan for your life. This means he will attack you in any area of your life where he sees a weakness or thinks he can get to you.

But you will win the battle when you "put on" the armor of God in every area of your life.

IT's not enough to just know about the armor of God—victory comes when you discover HOW to put IT *ON*.

—Creflo Dollar [cf. 1 Kings 20:11]

"For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that **behold** it [Ruth (who represents the "BE") held the veil (which represents "secrecy") that Boaz poured grain into] begin to mock him [such as his "wife" — Job's wife mocked him; Nabal's wife, Abigail, referred to her husband as a "fool"], Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able ["Abel"] with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage ["AM passage" \rightarrow "b" and "p" are the same (the "pee" is the "BE" ["bee"] turned on its head)—they are simply "pointing" in opposite directions—i.e. one "heavenward", the other "earthward"], and desireth conditions of peace [such as: the reunion between Jacob and Esau; King Menahem gave gifts to Pul the king of Assyria in 2 Kings 15:19-20, "And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed **not there** in the land."]. So likewise, whosoever he be ["I AM"] of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple [our Father gave all!]."

2 Samuel 24:24-25,

"And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price [cf. Ruth 4:1-8]: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the Lord my God of that which doth cost me nothing ["Though I be nothing" (2 Cor. 12:11), "I am nothing" (1 Cor. 13:2-3)]. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver [cf. 2 Kings 16:17-18, "And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones. And the covert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the Lord for the king of Assyria."]. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel."

"You don't really know what's in you until you get to that place called 'there'......There will be situations that will introduce you to you....There is a place called 'there' that will make you come alive...."—Dale Bronner

II. Waging War ["wage"→"employment cost"]

1. Sun Tzu said: In the operations of war, where there are in the field a thousand swift chariots, as many heavy chariots, and a hundred thousand mail-clad soldiers, with provisions enough to carry

them a thousand li, the expenditure at home and at the front, including entertainment of guests, small items such as glue and paint, and sums spent on chariots and armor, will reach the total of a thousand ounces of **silver** per day. Such is the cost of raising an army of 100,000 men.

- **2.** When you engage in actual fighting, <u>if victory is long in coming</u>, then men's <u>weapons will grow dull</u> and their ardor will be damped. If you lay siege to a town, you will <u>exhaust your strength</u>.
- **3.** Again, if the campaign is **protracted** [literally means "to draw forward"; def. meanings: to delay, defer, "prolong in space and time," plot, "extend forward or outward"], the **resources of the State will not be equal to the strain** [the money bag [i.e. "wine skin"] will "burst" and the money will spill out].
- **4.** Now, when your weapons are dulled, your ardor damped, your strength exhausted and your treasure spent, other chieftains will spring up to take advantage of your extremity. Then no man, however wise, will be able to avert the consequences that **must** ensue ["in" "(to) sue"].
- **5.** Thus, though we have heard of stupid haste in war, cleverness has never been seen associated with long delays ["the Lord is not slack concerning his promise..." (ref?)—imagery of the SLOTH].
- **6.** There is no instance of a country having benefited from prolonged warfare.
- 7. It is only one who is thoroughly acquainted with the evils of war that can thoroughly understand the <u>profitable way</u> of <u>carrying</u> it on.
- **8.** The skillful soldier does not raise a second levy ["Levi"—i.e. priest], neither are his supplywagons loaded more than **twice**.
- 9. Bring war material with you from home, but forage on the enemy [1 Sam. 17—entire story of David and Goliath—David brought provisions from his father and conquered Goliath and the Philistines before returning home]. Thus the army will have food enough for its needs.
- **10.** Poverty of the State exchequer causes an army to be maintained by contributions from a distance. Contributing to maintain an army at a distance causes the people to be impoverished. [Earth is impoverished by maintaining the army of Heaven—whose streets are paved with gold!]
- 11. On the other hand, the proximity of an army causes prices to go up; and high prices cause the people's substance to be drained away.
- 12. When their substance is drained away, the peasantry will be afflicted by heavy exactions.
- **13,14.** With this loss of substance and exhaustion of strength, the homes of the people will be stripped bare, and three-tenths of their income will be dissipated; while government expenses for broken chariots, worn-out horses, breast-plates and helmets, bows and arrows, spears and shields, protective mantles, draught-oxen and heavy wagons, will amount to four-tenths of its total revenue.
- **15.** Hence a wise general makes a point of **foraging on the enemy**. One cartload of the enemy's provisions is equivalent to twenty of one's own, and likewise a single picul of his provender is equivalent to twenty from one's own store.
- 16. Now in order to kill the enemy, our men must be roused to anger; that there may be advantage from defeating the enemy, they must have their rewards.
- 17. Therefore in chariot fighting, when ten or more chariots have been taken, those should be rewarded who took the first. Our own flags should be substituted for those of the enemy ["His banner over me is LOVE" (words of song)], and the chariots mingled and used in conjunction with ours. The captured soldiers should be kindly treated and kept.

- 18. This is called, using the conquered foe to augment one's own strength.
- 19. In war, then, let your **great object be victory**, not lengthy campaigns.
- 20. Thus it may be known that the leader of armies is the arbiter of the people's fate, the man on whom it depends whether the nation shall be in peace or in peril.

IV. Tactical Dispositions

- 1. Sun Tzu said: The good fighters of old first put themselves beyond the possibility of defeat, and then waited for an opportunity of defeating the enemy.
- 2. To secure ourselves against defeat lies in our own hands, but the opportunity of defeating the enemy is PROVIDED by the enemy himself.
- **3.** Thus the good fighter is able to secure himself against defeat, but cannot make certain of defeating the enemy.
- **4.** Hence the saying: One may know how to conquer without being able to do it.
- **5.** Security against defeat implies defensive tactics; ability to defeat the enemy means taking the offensive.
- **6.** Standing on the defensive indicates insufficient strength; attacking, a superabundance of strength.
- 7. The general who is skilled in defense <u>hides</u> in the most secret recesses of the earth; he who is skilled in attack <u>flashes forth</u> from the topmost heights of heaven. Thus on the one hand we have ability to protect ourselves; on the other, a victory that is complete.
- **8.** To see victory only when it is within the ken of the common herd is not the acme of excellence.
- **9.** Neither is it the acme of excellence if you fight and conquer and the whole Empire says, "Well done!"
- **10.** To lift an autumn hair is no sign of great strength; to see the sun and moon is no sign of sharp sight; to hear the noise of thunder is no sign of a quick ear.
- 11. What the ancients called a clever fighter is one who not only wins, but excels in winning with ease.
- 12. Hence his victories bring him neither reputation for wisdom nor credit for courage.
- 13. He wins his battles by making no mistakes. Making no mistakes is what establishes the certainty of victory, for it means conquering an enemy that is already defeated.
- **14.** Hence the skillful fighter puts himself into a position which makes defeat impossible, and does not miss the moment for defeating the enemy.
- 15. Thus it is that in war the victorious strategist only seeks

battle after the victory has been won, whereas he who is destined to defeat first fights and afterwards looks for victory.

- **16.** The consummate leader cultivates the moral law, and strictly adheres to method and discipline; thus it is in his power to **control success**.
- **17.** In respect of military method, we have, firstly, Measurement; secondly, Estimation of quantity; thirdly, Calculation; fourthly, Balancing of chances; fifthly, Victory.
- **18. Measurement owes its existence to Earth**; Estimation of quantity to Measurement; Calculation to Estimation of quantity; Balancing of chances to Calculation; and Victory to Balancing of chances. [this phraseology reminds me of 2 Peter 1: 1-11]
- **19.** A victorious army opposed to a routed one, is as a pound's weight placed in the scale **against a single grain**. [Job 6:2-4, "Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together! For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up. For the arrows of the Almighty are **within** me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me." Ps. ?, "My enemies are more than the hairs of my head"]
- **20.** The onrush of a conquering force is like the **bursting of pent-up waters** into a chasm a thousand fathoms deep.

VI. Weak Points and Strong

- 1. Sun Tzu said: Whoever is first in the field and awaits the coming of the enemy, will be fresh for the fight; whoever is second in the field and has to hasten to battle will arrive exhausted. [1 Sam. 4:12-14, "And there ran a man...and came...the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head...And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out...And the man came in hastily..."]
- **2.** Therefore the clever combatant imposes his will on the enemy, but does not allow the enemy's will to be imposed on him.
- **3.** By holding out advantages to him, he can cause the enemy to approach of his own accord; or, by inflicting damage, he can make it impossible for the enemy to draw near.
- **4.** If the enemy is taking his ease, he can harass him; if well supplied with food, he can starve him out; if quietly encamped, he can force him to move.
- **5.** Appear at points which the enemy must hasten to defend; march swiftly to places where you are not expected.
- **6.** An army may march great distances without distress, if it marches through country where the enemy is not.
- **7.** You can be sure of succeeding in your attacks if you only attack places which are undefended. You can ensure the safety of your defense if you only hold positions that cannot be attacked.
- **8.** Hence that general is skillful in attack whose opponent does not know **what** to defend; and he is skillful in defense whose opponent does not know **what** to attack.
- 9. O divine art of subtlety and secrecy! Through you we learn to be invisible, through you

inaudible; and hence we can hold the enemy's fate in our hands.

- **10.** You may advance and be absolutely irresistible, if you make for the enemy's weak points; you may **retire** and be safe from pursuit if your movements are more rapid than those of the enemy. [imagery of light passing through a prism]
- 11. If we wish to fight, the enemy can be forced to an engagement even though he be sheltered behind a high rampart and a deep ditch [LAW]. All we need do is attack some other place that he will be obliged to relieve.
- **12.** If we do not wish to fight, we can prevent the enemy from engaging us even though the lines of our encampment be merely traced out on the ground. All we need do is to throw something **odd** and **unaccountable** in his way.
- **13.** By discovering the enemy's dispositions and remaining invisible ourselves, we can keep our forces concentrated, while the enemy's **must be divided** [imagery of DNA unzipping or light passing through a prism].
- 14. We can form a **single united body**, while the enemy must **split up into fractions** [Gen.?, "He divided himself"; Gen. 2:10—river that parted into four heads]. Hence there will be a whole pitted against separate parts of a whole, which means that we shall be many to the enemy's few. [in Scripture, there seems to be more "weight" applied to a "few" and less "weight" applied to "many"—i.e. "little" Israel conquered enemies of "great" numbers]
- **15.** And if we are able thus to attack an inferior force with a superior one, our opponents will be in dire straits.
- **16.** The spot where we intend to fight must not be made known; for then the enemy will have to prepare against a possible attack at several different points; and his forces being thus distributed in many directions, the numbers we shall have to face at any given point will be proportionately few.
- 17. For should the enemy strengthen his van, he will weaken his rear; should he strengthen his rear, he will weaken his van; should he strengthen his left, he will weaken his right; should he strengthen his right, he will weaken his left. If he sends reinforcements everywhere, he will everywhere be weak.
- 18. Numerical weakness comes from having to prepare against possible attacks; numerical strength, from compelling our adversary to make these preparations against us.
- 19. Knowing the place and the time of the coming battle, we may concentrate from the greatest distances in order to fight.
- **20.** But if neither time nor place be known, then the left wing will be impotent to succor the right, the right equally impotent to succor the left, the van unable to relieve the rear, or the rear to support the van. How much more so if the furthest portions of the army are anything under a hundred LI apart, and even the nearest are separated by several LI!
- **21.** Though according to my estimate the soldiers of Yueh exceed our own in number, that shall advantage them nothing in the matter of victory. I say then that victory can be achieved.
- **22.** Though the enemy be stronger in numbers, we may prevent him from fighting. **Scheme** so as to discover his plans and the likelihood of their success.

- **23.** Rouse him, and learn the principle of his activity or inactivity. **Force him to reveal himself**, so as to find out his vulnerable spots.
- 24. Carefully compare the opposing army with your own, so that you may know where strength is superabundant and where it is deficient.
- **25.** In making tactical dispositions, the highest pitch you can attain is to conceal them; **conceal your dispositions**, and you will be safe from the prying of the subtlest spies, from the machinations of the wisest brains.
- 26. How victory may be produced for them out of the **enemy's own tactics**—that is what the multitude cannot comprehend.
- 27. All men can see the tactics whereby I conquer, but what none can see is the strategy out of which victory is evolved.
- **28.** Do not repeat the tactics which have gained you one victory, but let your methods be regulated by the **infinite variety** of circumstances.
- **29.** Military tactics are **like unto water**; for water in its natural course runs away from high places and hastens downwards.
- 30. So in war, the way is to avoid what is strong and to strike at what is weak.
- **31.** Water shapes its course according to the **nature of the ground** over which it flows; the soldier works out his victory **in relation** ["relative"] to the foe whom he is facing.
- 32. Therefore, just as water retains no constant shape, so in warfare there are no constant conditions.
- 33. He who can modify his tactics in relation to his opponent and thereby succeed in winning, may be called a heaven-born captain.
- 34. The five elements (water, fire, wood, metal, earth) are **not always equally**predominant; the four seasons make way for each other in turn. There are short days and long; the moon has its periods of waning and waxing.

VII. Maneuvering

- **1.** Sun Tzu said: In war, the general receives his commands from the sovereign.
- **2.** Having collected an army and concentrated his forces, he must blend and harmonize the different elements thereof before pitching his camp.
- **3.** After that, comes tactical maneuvering, than which there is nothing more difficult. The difficulty of tactical maneuvering consists in turning the devious into the direct, and misfortune into gain.
- **4.** Thus, to take a long and **circuitous route**, after enticing the enemy out of the way, and though starting after him, to contrive to reach the goal before him, shows knowledge of the artifice of **deviation**.

"Missing" 5.????

- **6.** If you set a fully equipped army in march in order to snatch an advantage, the chances are that you will be too late. On the other hand, to detach a flying column for the purpose involves the sacrifice of its baggage and stores.
- **7.** Thus, if you order your men to roll up their buff-coats, and make forced marches without halting day or night, covering double the usual distance at a stretch, doing a hundred LI in order to wrest an advantage, the leaders of all your **three divisions** will fall into the hands of the enemy.
- 8. The stronger men will be in front, the jaded ones will fall behind, and on this plan only one-tenth of your army will reach its destination. [when Jacob went to meet Esau he]
- **9.** If you march fifty LI in order to outmaneuver the enemy, you will lose the leader of your first division, and only half your force will reach the goal.
- 10. If you march thirty LI with the same object, two-thirds of your army will arrive.
- 11. We may take it then that an army without its baggage-train is lost; without provisions it is lost; without bases [in Scripture, refers to the "feet"—synonymous with "twelve"] of supply it is lost.
- 12. We cannot enter into alliances until we are acquainted with the designs of our neighbors.
- **13.** We are not **fit** to lead an army on the march unless we are familiar with the **face** of the countryits mountains and forests, its pitfalls and precipices, its marshes and swamps.
- 14. We shall be unable to turn natural advantage to account unless we make use of local guides.
- 15. In war, **practice dissimulation**, and you will succeed.
- **16.** Whether to concentrate or to divide your troops, must be decided by circumstances.
- 17. Let your rapidity be that of the wind, your compactness that of the forest.
- **18.** In raiding and plundering be like fire, is ["in"?] immovability like a mountain.
- 19. Let your plans be dark and impenetrable as night, and when you move, fall like a thunderbolt.
- **20.** When you plunder a countryside, let the spoil be divided amongst your men; when you capture new territory, cut it up into allotments for the benefit of the soldiery.
- **21.** Ponder and deliberate before you make a move.
- 22. He will conquer who has learnt the artifice of deviation. Such is the art of maneuvering.
- **23.** The Book of Army Management says: On the field of battle, the spoken word does not carry far enough: hence the institution of gongs and drums. Nor can ordinary objects be seen clearly enough: hence the institution of banners and flags.
- 24. Gongs and drums, banners and flags, are means whereby the ears and eyes of the host may be focused on one particular point.
- 25. The host thus forming a single united body, is it impossible either for the brave to advance alone, or for the cowardly to retreat alone. This is the art of handling large masses of men.
- 26. In night-fighting, then, make much use of signal-fires and drums, and in fighting by day, of flags and banners, as a means of influencing the ears and eyes of your army.

"I was chief. I was judge. There was no appeal...As an autocracy, it was PERFECT."—Shirley Temple

27. A whole army may be robbed of its spirit; a commander-in-chief may be robbed of his presence of mind.

- **28.** Now a soldier's spirit is keenest in the morning; by noonday it has begun to flag; and in the evening, his mind is **bent only on returning** to camp.
- 29. A clever general, therefore, avoids an army when its spirit is keen, but attacks it when it is sluggish and inclined to return. This is the art of studying moods ["doom" backwards].
- **30. Disciplined** and calm ["In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength"—Isaiah 30:15], to await the appearance of disorder and hubbub amongst the enemy:--this is the art of retaining self-possession.
- 31. To be near the goal while the enemy is still far from it, to wait at ease while the enemy is toiling and struggling, to be well-fed while the enemy is famished:--this is the art of husbanding one's strength.
- **32.** To refrain from intercepting an enemy whose banners are in perfect order, to refrain from attacking an army drawn up in calm and confident array:--this is the art of studying circumstances.
- 33. It is a military axiom not to advance <u>uphill</u> against the enemy, nor to oppose him when he comes downhill.
- **34.** Do not pursue an enemy who simulates flight; do not attack soldiers whose temper is keen.
- 35. Do not swallow bait offered by the enemy. Do not interfere with an army that is returning home. [Is the "bait" the army "returning home"?]
- 36. When you surround an army, leave an outlet free. **Do not press a desperate foe too hard.** [do not press "beyond measure"—no more than they can "bear" (ref???)]
 37. Such is the art of warfare.

X. Terrain

- 12. If you are situated at a great distance from the enemy, and the strength of the two armies is equal, it is not easy to provoke a battle, and fighting will be to your **disadvantage**.
- **13.** These six are the principles connected with Earth. The general who has attained a responsible post must be careful to study them.
- 14. Now an army is exposed to six several calamities, not arising from natural causes, but from faults for which the general is responsible. These are: (1) Flight; (2) insubordination; (3) collapse; (4) ruin; (5) disorganization; (6) rout. [In other words, the CHAOS that can be seen in UN-disciplined FAMILIES!]

"At one time or another we all experience FEARS. But if left unchecked, fear can GROW into a menacing PREDATOR. Like a lion on the hunt, fear can follow your every move and threaten to destroy your life." —Jentezen Franklin

The PRIDE of LIFE

Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a FALL."—Proverbs 16:18



"If you can sacrifice your PRIDE, we can save our families. We can save the valley."

"Love NOT the WORLD, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the PRIDE of LIFE, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever."

-1 John 2:15-17



"I must do THIS myself."

Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to

"Sacrifice what you MUST."

["W-helps" → "NO-W" → "helps"/

"You could go FIRST just to lead by example."

Deep Blue Sea

And Abraham TOOK Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the SELF<u>SAIVIE</u> day, as foreskin. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. In the SELFSAIVIE day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. And all the men of his house, born in the house, and

For God so loved the world...



"Save thyself, and come down from the cross." —Mark 15:30

Compare wording of Mark 15:28-32 with Nehemiah 4:2 / Compare all to Neh. 6:3-4, "...I am doing a great work, so that I cannot dome down...."



COME DOWN OFF THAT WALL!

"And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?"—Nehemiah 4:2

(cf. 2 Chronicles 11-12:1 Rehoboam strengthened the king-"doom")

"And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together...And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and TOOK the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son."—Genesis 22:8, 13

[Could it be that the "Father" lamb TOOK the place of His own "baby" LAIVIB?—i.e. "What would you give in exchange for your soul? (cf. Matt.16:24-28/Mark 8:34-38/Matt. 25:14-30)]

"I am indebted to my father for living, but to my teacher for living well." —Alexander the Great

..."It's NOT a CHILD's place to save his country."

-DRACULA Untold

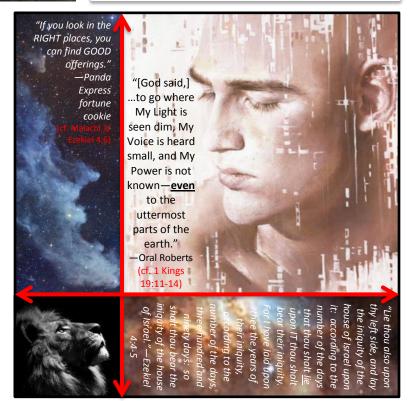
[cf. Genesis 22:13/Jeremiah 31:29-33/ Ezekiel 18/ 2 Samuel 11:1 [COMPARE 1 Chron. 20:1]/ John 3:16/ Judges 11:31-40/Galatians 4:1-5/Matt. 21:37/Mark 12:6/Luke 20:13/Psalm 111:9/all forms of "reverence"]

All LOOK to the "Sun"!

But...

[cf. Malachi 4:2/ Numbers 6:23-27/ Psalm 2:12/ Proverbs 11:2 Proverbs 13 (esp. vss. 10, 14—"Pride" is the "content" = the "fountain of LIFE")]

> Images: The Secret of Moonacre/Akiane Kamarik/National Geographic/ Nasa.gov



The Lion in Winter (cf. John 11:41, 2 Sam 23:20-23)

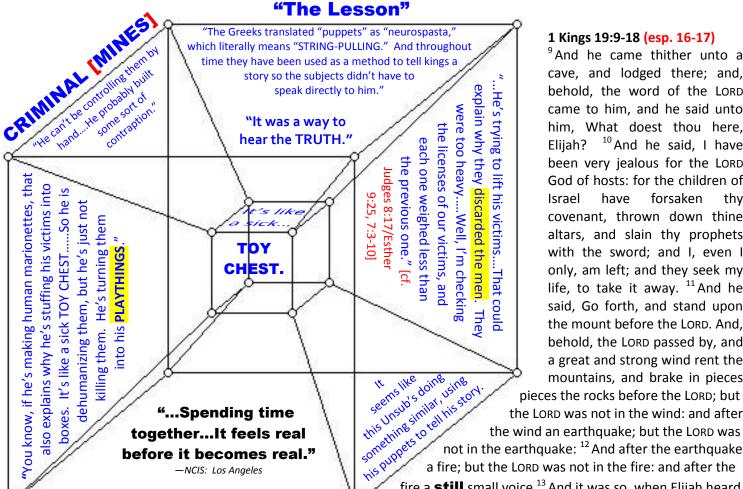
If the Jewish calendar consists of 360 lunar days, what of the "extra" 30 days?

"Don't you see, Tom? You can't live without PRIDE."

"People, it's going to be a full house. So, PUSH THROUGH IT."

—Criminal Minds ("The Lesson")

"Ladies and Gentlemen, TRUTH is what the storyteller brings you. He holds up a mirror to your soul and reflects back the truth of what happened, or in this case, what should have happened. And so without further ado, the RAIN Theater proudly continues THAT great tradition in this very special matinee performance of "THE ROBBERY." A **FAMILY** tale of love and redemption." — Criminal Minds ("The Lesson")



1 Kings 19:9-18 (esp. 16-17)

⁹And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? ¹⁰ And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of forsaken covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces

the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: 12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a **still** small voice. ¹³ And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and

stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? ¹⁴And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: ¹⁶ And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. ¹⁷ And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. ¹⁸Yet I have **left me** seven thousand in Israel, **all the knees** which have **not bowed** unto Baal, and **every**

> "I mean, it's like a **battle plan**. Here the good; here the evil; and here a weapon against evil. I'm going to be famous."—Fifth Element

mouth which hath not kissed him.

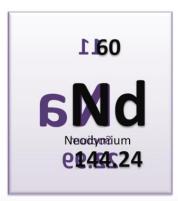
"Man's ability to project power, the KEY to CONTROLLING our WORLD. We'll spend the next millennia perfecting weapons that kill at a distance." — Mankind: The Story of All of Us (S1:E1)

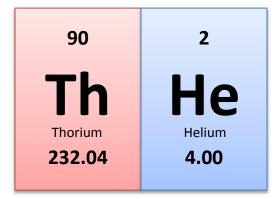
"You've **NEVER** had control. THAT's the ILLUSION!"—Jurassic Park

"Imagine that you are creating a fabric of human destiny with the object of making men happy in the end, giving them peace and rest at last. Imagine that you are doing this but that it is essential and inevitable to torture to death only one tiny creature...in order to found that edifice on its unavenged tears. Would you consent to be the architect on those conditions? Tell me. Tell the truth." —Fyodor Dostoyevsky, The Brothers Karamazov

And NOW we begin our tale of:

"IN" VISION THE "FEW"-t-ur-e



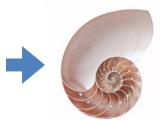
















"...and the government shall be upon his shoulder..."

(Isaiah 9:6 [cf. Galatians 4:1-2/Isaiah 49:22-23])

Images:

- 1) Bob Moten "governing" the "crosswalk" → juliewaltonshaver.com
- 2) Peppermint → wisegeek.com
- 3) Chambered nautilus (*Nautilus pompilius*) 14.3 cm. shell (*left image*) & mid-line cross section (*right image*) → *shells.tricity.wsu.edu*
- 4) Bee → ©Matt Cole/Meet Your Neighbours
- 5) "Pictured in Charles Dickens' A Christmas Carol, directed by William Brown are (top to bottom) John Babbo (Tiny Tim) and Larry Yando (Ebenezer Scrooge)" → photo by Liz Lauren for the *River Rock Times*

"GRATITUDE unlocks
the fullness of life. It
turns what we have into
enough, and more. It
turns denial into
acceptance, chaos to
order, confusion to
clarity. It can turn a meal
into a feast, a house into
a home, a stranger into a
friend. GRATITUDE makes
sense of our past, brings
peace for today and
creates a vision for
tomorrow."

-Melody Beattle

"You can't get it [in your hand] 'til you got it [in your head]."

-T.D. Jakes

November 23, 2014

There exists a "flaw" in my "thinking" (that I am quite aware of) that keeps bringing me back to a specific point of reference [and it is our "flaws" that make us each "unique"]. I know that it exists because of 51 years of thinking a "certain" way and the "habit" of that "train" of thought is not easily removed. I believe that the "key" to the "un"-doing of that particular "habit" of "thinking" lies in the "hands" (so to speak) of someone who reads my paper, "receives" it, understands it having the benefit of BOTH the scientific [the "visible"] and biblical [the "in-visible"] mindsets—a "Christian" scientist—and "uses" that knowledge to enlarge us all! My "lack of knowledge" of the physical sciences and Jewish wisdom and traditions hinders my "total" understanding of the "entirety" (the "miniscule" parts) of the "revelation." I believe the same problem exists for someone trying to understand it from a non-Christian background. Our "weak" areas of understanding hinder our grasping "every" miniscule part of the revelation. We can see only in "part" because we have stood on the "firm" ground of ONE side for "two"-long. The "fillers" for the gaps [i.e. the "cut-outs"] in our understanding lies on the "other" side of where we have "been." That is why it is not wise to argue against another's viewpoint without totally immersing yourself in it to stand in that other's shoes to see what they see and then know what they know. As long as we stay on "our" side of the fence, we are blinded to what "they" SEE. Sometimes, you need to cross the fence and, then, turn around to look back "over your shoulder" to see what they've been viewing all this time. They've probably been "staring" at what you've been looking for all along!

I think the hardest thing for me is seeing Father as "myself." It is "grasping" THAT "variable" that brings me into THE reality of "knowing" that we are the "same." That we are two ends/"sides" (?) of ONE existence.

I still have trouble grasping the reality of the "fact" that when I talk to Father I am talking to "myself" (and all those who ever have or ever will exist—plant and animal/animate and inanimate)—that I am communicating with **ALL** of creation. That I am not just **a** "creation," but, at the same "time," **THE** "creator." **All** that "Father" is "I AM!"

Perhaps what I really need, more than a "Scripture," is to "**see**" (in reality) how this is so. Perhaps. Perhaps NOT. If I really knew what it would require to solidify my "stance" in this "matter," I would already be "there." [And, perhaps, THAT flaw is THERE in order for **ME** to "BE" **me!**]

Of "this" I am "certain": To love "Him" is to love myself. To love all that He "is" is to love all that "I AM." We are ONE. "We" are "same."

Andy Stanley Dispels 'the Right Person' Myth [web-news article]

BY ERYN SUN, CHRISTIAN POST REPORTER

May 3, 2011|8:59 pm

Didn't you see that coming? Didn't someone warn you? Did no one ever tell you about that?

Those were the questions that always came to Pastor Andy Stanley's mind when speaking with many singles and couples about their relationships.

"You know
how I live such
a happy life?...
I don't ask
questions I
don't want the
answer to."

 $-MIB^3$ (Men In Black³)

After hearing story after story of broken relationships, the Georgia preacher realized one thing: when it comes to relationships, common sense isn't common sense at all.

Hoping to expel all the myths that plague relationships, beginning with "the right person" myth, Stanley began a series entitled "The New Rules for Love, Sex & Dating" at his North Point Community Church this past weekend.

"I want to cast a vision on something our society does a lousy job of honestly," said the influential pastor. "I want to give you hope that this can really work. You don't have to buy into what culture tells us about relationships.

"Our culture highlights all the trouble, all the drama, all the affairs and all the junk. Do not believe for a minute that any of that reflects reality. That does not have to be your future. The handwriting is not written on the wall."

Advising of a better way for singles, Stanley posed one question whose answer would be the key to a successful, happy relationship – are you who the person you are looking for is looking for?

Oftentimes people only concentrate on finding the right person, instead of becoming the right person in the process.

Highlighting the danger in that, the preacher revealed that when two people finally find Mr. or Mrs. Right, they would marry only to realize that they didn't know much about relationships.

"The problem [in that] is, all they had was **chemistry**. They didn't know very much about relationships because they thought, 'If I meet the right person, I don't have to be good at relationships. They're going to be good at relationships, that's why there's the right person."

"So they get together, get married, and then they have problems. Guess what kinds of problems they have?" he asked the congregation. "They have relationships problems, not chemistry problems. And they didn't do anything to prepare for the relationship. They just thought love will keep us alive."

What results, Stanley claimed, is a marriage not with marriage problems, but with two single people problems combined.

"The reason married people get into so much trouble when they're married is because they believe in a myth. And the myth that they buy into is called the right person myth – if I marry the right person, everything will be all right. When I meet the right person, everything will be all right."

"The correct approach," he emphasized, "the approach that will serve you so well, is to decide, I'm not just hunting, I'm not just seeking. I am intentionally **becoming** the person who the person I'm looking for is ultimately looking for."

Relaying a personal story told to him while preparing for the series, Stanley spoke of a young woman who grew up in a religious home, had a Sunday school background, went to college, graduated and came to Atlanta.

Putting on the "back burner" her beliefs, she immersed herself in the singles dating culture and was "living the life, having fun."

One day at a social gathering, she met who she thought to be "Mr. Right." After spending a few minutes getting to know him, she saw he was the total package – the looks, the job, and the personality. On talking with him further, it became very apparent that he was a Christian, who was committed to living out his faith in every aspect of his life.

Going home that night, she told her mother all about "Mr. Right," gushing over all his qualities. But her mother turned to her after and said, "Sweetheart, the problem is a guy like that is not looking for a girl like you," to which she literally fell to the floor in a puddle of tears.

"It was a defining moment for her as a single person. 'That guy I'm looking for, he's not looking for someone like me.' Her priorities changed, her life changed, and she is going in a different direction now."

Asking the congregation once again, "Are you who the person you are looking for is looking for," the megachurch pastor urged singles to stop believing in the fairy tale that somehow when meeting the right person all the other things would fall magically into place.

He encouraged singles to put effort into their relationships, and not just base their relationships on chemistry and passion alone, which took no work and could be felt with thousands of other people at any given time.

Hoping as well that believers would "put the ways of childhood behind" and approach relationships more wisely, Stanley explained why adults should graduate from the "happily ever after ending" of most childhood fairy tales.

"In children's stories, if you can just get [the prince and the princess] together, the rest takes care of itself."

Some of you are dating, and some of you are approaching relationships thinking like a child, reasoning like a child, talking like a child. And it's time for you to put the ways of childhood behind and [realize] this isn't about magically finding the right person – that's fantasy ... it's not reality."

"Do everything in your power to become the person who the person you're looking for is looking for.

That's your best chance for success relationally."

Looking to the Scriptures, the pastor mentioned that there is very little advice offered on finding the right person.

"But if you open the Scriptures and ask the question, 'God, how do I become the right person?'
Suddenly, the pages of Scripture light up. The reason that shouldn't come as a surprise is because
God created relationship."

"I want you to know it's possible. I don't want you to give up on that dream. But it doesn't happen accidentally," Stanley stated. "There is a way. You need to become **intentional** about becoming the person you're looking for."

Giving singles and those in a committed relationship a list of starting points, the North Point pastor referred to the famous "love" passage, 1 Corinthians 13.

"Love is patient, love is kind, love does not envy, love does not boast ..." he read one by one.

"What serves you well while you're living the life is going to destroy what you value most later."

"For those of you whose families were a mess, do you think maybe, while growing up, your family life would have been better if they'd been more patient with each other? If your father had been more considerate of how your mom felt and vice versa? If there wasn't so much competition and one-up-manship?"

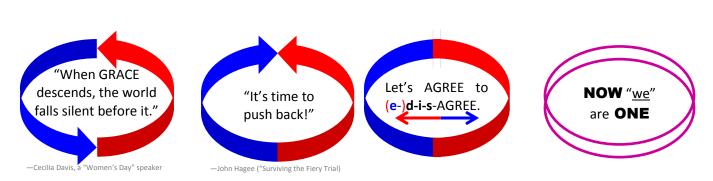
"Why didn't they have it? Why didn't they learn it? Do you realize that you get to get this right? You are responsible for stepping up and saying, 'God, I want you to transform my character."

"If you believe in creation at any level, then you have to admit relationship is a creation. God created relationship, and God created you for relationship. You were designed for this."

Emphasizing that all of the "love" characteristics required much effort, the megachurch pastor challenged his whole congregation to memorize the entire list (which they had printed out on individual cards) and learn to practice each characteristic in every current relationship now, to actively prepare for the future.

"It's **becoming** that prepares you for great relationships."

Pastor Stanley's four part message series will continue this weekend, focusing on the subject of sex next for his 24,000-plus congregation.



"We're in the time where the Body of Christ is headed for a detour.

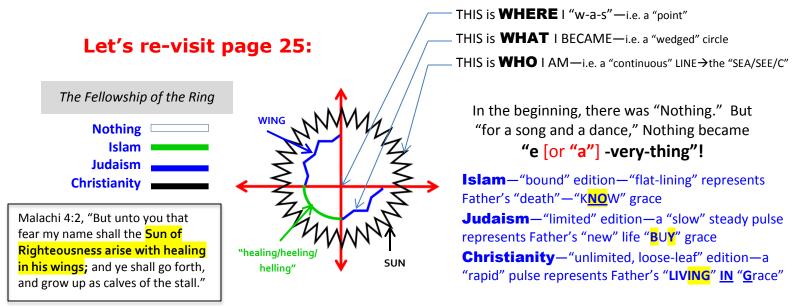
We're going to be headed in one direction and turn and go the other way."

—Cecilia Davis, a "Women's Day" speaker

"There is a re-positioning in the Kingdom of God...There is a re-positioning that's taking place in the world." —Cecilia Davis, a "Women's Day" church speaker

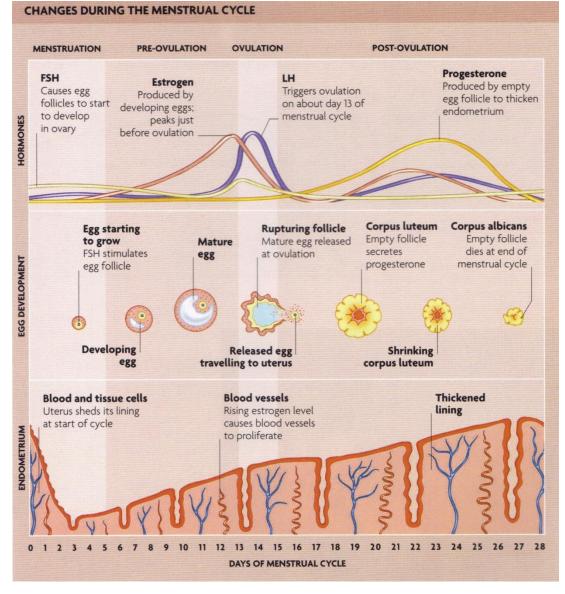
"If you can befriend yourself, you'll never be lonely."

—Panda Express fortune cookie

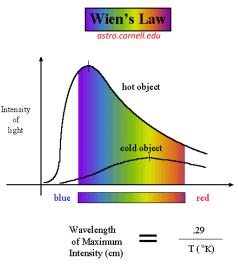


This is imagery of "C" and a crescent "moon," a doughnut graph, and a "rupturing" follicle during "men-strew-'a'-shun" [as

seen in The Human Body Book by Steve Parker, page 255].



NOTE: Islam represents the "Developing egg" stage. The introduction of Judaism in the lower "right" quadrant and then the "change also of the law" (as told in Hebrews 7:12 [written possibly by a "woman"—i.e. "Let it not be known that a woman..."—Ruth 3:14] cf. Hosea 4:6) that is the "upper" left quadrant are "joined" to Islam to form the "Mature egg." But it is the "entirety" of the egg "sac" that is "Christianity" no matter the "phase" of the "cycle." Compare "peeks" to ["Wine's"] Law.



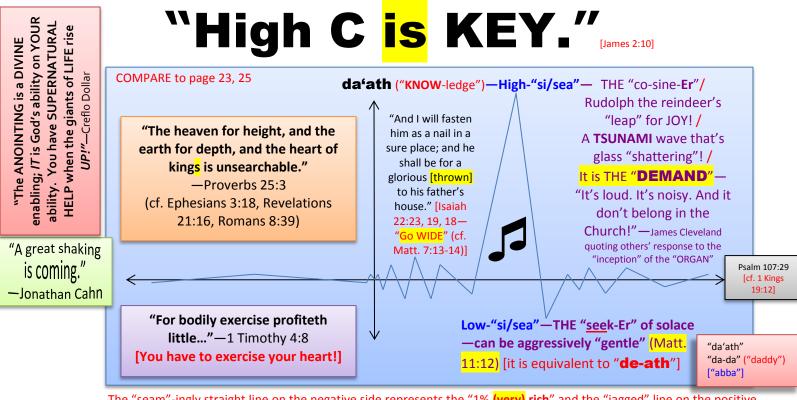
"...The best <u>rises</u> ahead."

-Barry Segal: Vision for Israel

November 27, 2014

I had the opportunity to "witness" a Fee Arbitration at the local Board of Attorneys. Knowing all the "particulars" of the "case," I listened as I heard two attorneys lie "through their teeth" trying to justify why "he" charged so much—unceasingly (i.e. the "case" had "ended" over a year prior to the arbitration, but he was still billing his "former" client for his "services" although he had already been paid—and, on time). He kept finding reasons to continue billing his "cli(mb)-ant." And, though the judgment of the panel **READ** "against" the client, "THEY" had actually "sided" in "favor" of the client, requiring payment of only 600 of the 2000+ dollars "he" was billing for. Even they didn't believe all of his "claims"—even though "she" (the opposing attorney in the "case") tried to justify "his" claims [she, "two," was continuing to "charge" her client in THAT "same" case].

I mention all of this because Father keeps bringing something to my mind that has to do with word imagery of the names of the two "GREEDY" attorneys' who were "in" cahoots to-"gather":



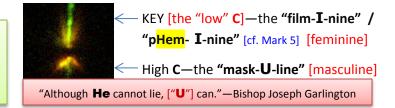
The "seam"-ingly straight line on the negative side represents the "1% (very) rich" and the "jagged" line on the positive side represents the "1% (very) poor" (equal and opposite). The irony of the imagery is that the 1% is supposed to be the support base. But in actuality (especially in America), it is the "middle" upon which all things "hang"—like some sort of "pulley" (also imagery of a "compass"). How a society cares for that middle determines the strength of the "whole." Too much weight pulling on "one" side or "both" can topple the entire structure. Relief comes by "raising" the support "base" so that ALL are strengthened, edified and NONE heavily-taxed to support the "very" ones who are not—i.e. an "even"-ing LINE!

The image that it conveys to me is not what I had expected. The equation of "High C is KEY" should read:

High C = "key"

However, what I see in my "mind's eye" looks like this:

But instead of "clashing" violently they "peacefully" become a "single" THING totally different from either of them—working in "congruence" for a single purpose—i.e. INCREASE!



"Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles ["wiles"] thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison."

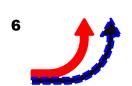
-Matthew 5:25 (cf. Luke 18:1-8)

[See "Riddle U" page of goodtheoryofeverything.com and compare to "Luke 1:53" imagery explained there. "Adversary" is the "left-side" of the colon (:). The "colon" would be the "judge." The "officer" is the "ones" position—making the "prison" the **very** "sentence" itself.]



-Cecilia Davis, a "Women's Day" speaker





"Touch ME" [cf. Luke 24:39 / John 20:27]



It is the "same" imagery that is seen in the equation $e = mc^2$ as it relates to the two ships in the voyage of the Pilgrims to the Americas—i.e. two became one because "one" was "un-fit" [see "Journal" pages 292-294 (September 29, 2013)]—but with a "twist."

This image is imagery of such verses as:

[cf. Acts 2—plus

most of the Holy

[cf. Deuteronomy 5

Romans 3]

Bible]

LAW

Gen.

+LIFE

<u>Psalm 22:3</u>, "But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest ["LIVES in"] the praises of Israel."

Isaiah 57:15, "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity; whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble 1, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."

Psalm 68:18, 20, "Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men [cf. 2 Kings 5:20-27]; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them....He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues of death." [cf. all forms of "distribute"]

"Change also of

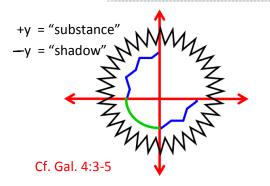
[cf. Hosea 4:6

Hebrews 7:12]

[cf. Revelations]

m -LIFE

the law."



Nothing—"Father's" original "state" of "NO" imagination—before "any" change—i.e. the "old" mind (0—"zero")

Islam—represents (•)LIFE, the "un" changed mind—i.e. the "darkened mind" [buried, confined, limited, "grieved"] (m—"alone" [no "substance"])

Judaism—represents CHANGE—but, like "Heaven," the first is **only** "an"

EVENT. The second <u>caused</u> an "explosion"! $(m \times c^{1}) \& (m \times c^{2})$

[Imagery seen in the continent of Australia—ONE-horned (a "unicorn")—But it has a "mirror" reflection (i.e. the U.S. + Mexico) that resembles "two" horns]

Christianity—represents (+)LIFE—i.e. the "sustained" re-action that <u>continues</u>

to produce "MORE" $(e = mc^2)$

[North America—two-horned—"cloven tongues" [But how does Mexico figure into the equation if "e" is England and Mexico began as a "Spanish" colony? Does the "re-tracing" of steps by the Speedwell and the Mayflower represent part of Columbus' original journey to the "New" world? And how do the missionary journeys of the Apostle Paul figure into the equation?]]

NOTE: As the "cycle" begins again, there will be MANY "conversions" to Islam [i.e. the "Original" condition]. That will be followed, IN TURN, by Judaism and then Christianity with "many" SPLINTER groups in "tow" (many "violent")—that is, unless we "educate" the world of "truth."

C = Heaven—lower is "before" the "disruption" of ORDER / upper is "after"

m = Father <u>before</u> "THINGS"

e = Earth, the productive ONE

"The Child is father of the Man; / And I could wish my days to be / Bound each to each by natural piety."

—William Wordsworth

DEEP IMPACT

Consider the imagery from this "film." It tells the story of **HOW** "High C is Key" [refer to the bottom of page 69].

"VISION is what propels LIFE." —Gary Keesee



⇒← Because they weren't of equal size, the "smaller" was ABEL to "enter" the "greater" and "Set It Off" (i.e. cause IT to "explode"). The "on-coming" debris from the exploded comet is imagery of "stoning"—a "met-e-ore" SHOWER!

"What though the radiance which was once so bright / Be now forever taken from my sight, / Though nothing can bring back the hour / Of splendor in the grass, of glory in the flower; / We will grieve not, rather find / Strength in what remains behind;"—William Wordsworth (ODE: Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood)

I keep coming back to THAT particular "frame" of reference—the "child's" mentality. I have always been the "child." Having never married, it is difficult for me to "imagine" being "wife." But "wife" is what we **ALL** "ARE"—i.e. the "Bride" of Christ! In our present "stage," we are "espoused" but not "fully" married to "Father." We were born a dead "child." We have been a living "Son." But we "are" ALL "WIFE."

"Look in the scroll...Not one will lack her mate..."—Isaiah 34:16 (NIV)

As "wife," we are "self." In Father's world, mates are equal. What is said of the husband is said of the wife [cf. Leviticus 18:8, "The nakedness of thy father's wife...is thy father's nakedness" (cf. Leviticus 18:11, 14-16 / Leviticus 20:11)]. However, as long as we remain hidden away in "covenant," Father only has "half" a bride.

"...Let us go on to maturity..." —Hebrews 6:1 (CJB)



It is easier to think like "the child." But we need to STOP thinking like the "child," grow-up, and become the "e-spouse" [cf. Jeremiah 3:14 / 1 Corinthians 3:9] that "Father" desires! Children do as they are "told." "E-spouses" do as they "agree" [cf. Gal. 4:1/Acts 5:2 (New Living Translation), "...His wife had agreed to this deception."]—whatever the consequences!

Galatians 4:3-5,³ Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: ⁴ But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, ⁵ To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Why is it the only animal that de-values its "only" means of continuance is the "Human" Animal? In all species I can think of, the male must prove himself worthy of the female. She being the means of his ability to "pass-on" his genetic lineage (which is of great value to the male). Let's look at our culture as the story unfolds in the **analemmic** imagery. We begin in the east moving eastward. These cultures represent the "Fall" or the initial "break-down" [of the DNA strand; and of $e = mc^2$]. Most have a dominant religion that defines that specific culture. Although Israel is the initial "point," Islam is dominant in the east.

Islam places more emphasis upon the male and "his" chastity. It is the responsibility of the "fee male" to protect it—**regardless of her age**. She bears "<u>all</u>" of the responsibility. That means, no matter her age, the "fee male" is viewed as the "grown-up" taking responsibility for the inn-o-sense of the "child" who is the "male." The "child" is never responsible for himself—being a "child." But "he" is important for passing on his genetic lineage—his "strength," his "stamina," his "beauty." He is the "pen" doing the "righting." The female "womb" is the "paper" upon which he writes his "signature." The "fee male" is MOTHER! [HER "not being seen" is imagery of "hem" being "still" in the "womb."] [COMPARE to female role in Judaism!]

But why does the male's "chastity" have to be "pro-tected"? To answer that question, let's move on to another culture—the Far East culture. They, too, greatly de-valued women (in the past). But they chose other ways to "hide" her "away." "Great" women were not publicly displayed [compare Esther 1:11]. Neither were they forced to dress in a manner that gave them "total" **anonymity**—i.e. "nothingness"! [cf. Ruth 3:14] A woman could be seen, but not "heard" (to a "certain" DEGREE)—like the "pro-verb-i-al" CHILD.

But none of this explains "why" the "mail" chastity has to be "pro-tech-t-ed" (protected). So perhaps where you really need to look is "towards" the west—in more "modern" times.

"For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adultress will hunt for the precious life." —Proverbs 6:26

Beginning with the European nations, women began using "craftiness" and "skill" to "snare" a husband—the wealthier, the better. Having the benefit of being seen AND heard, they could "connive" their way into a man's heart—or, at least, his wallet. A woman used "language" (verbal and "body") to allure a man and "entangle" him into her carefully woven web. Many-a-man became unable to resist her "lure"—like fish taking the "bait." "Language" being her only weapon, the "subtle" woman caused many to "fall."

"Don't let her lose her voice. Fight for it. If she loses her voice now, she'll never get it back."

—Debra Hussain (Isaiah 30:21 [cf. "this is the way"], Rev. 1:12, Gen. 19:26 [Matt. 5:13], Matt. 16:23, Mark 8:33, Luke 4:8)

If you "know" the past and can travel to the future, the best way to "pre-vent" something from happening is to rid the past of the "cause ["cos"—cf. 2 Samuel 13:16]." Take away THAT which is THE "temptation" leading to the "fall." Take away "her" voice! [1 Cor. 14:34-40/1 Tim.2:9-15] Silence her. Deafen "him." Take away her "beauty." Completely "cover" her. "Blind" him. Speak no evil, hear no evil, see no evil. If this idea had been in force in the "Garden," there would have been no "fall," nor any "humanity" to speak of.

"What is more completely void than a dead body (cf. Rom. 4:17-19)?"—Joseph Prince

The idea of "going back to the old-time way" or "re-versing" the changes we don't like lends to this imagery of eradicating ["ear-radicating"] the "very" existence of the "woman." Which lends credence to an all-male society that is both impotent and sterile—a society of **warring** "eunuchs" [cf. 2 Kings 9:32]. It is the "DEATH" of humanity! A world with a ("sink") hole sucking the very life from its HOST. And, like some amphibians, it becomes necessary for some to "altar" their "sects" (sex—i.e. "gender") in order for "IT" to "produce"—i.e. be "converted" and "Sir Vive." And the "bad" is necessary to "make" the good GOOD!

"And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed."

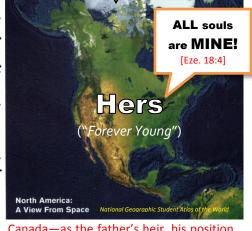
—Genesis 2:25

"[God said,] You've got to love Me so much that it looks like you hate your mother."

—Audrey Berden

The Native American face looks like he's wearing "shades" (sunglasses) to protect his eyes from smoke from the pipe!





Canada—as the father's heir, his position
 is elevated above the mother's in ancient
 English (and most "other") society

in the dell

farmer in the dell

refarmer in the dell

refarmer in the dell

refarmer takes a wife

The farmer takes a wife

"Hers" **TOOK** "back" the "stuff" she "ad-dead" to "His" LIFE. [cf. Ex. 12:4]

Proverbs 6:20-26

- ²⁰ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
- ²¹ Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

 $\sqrt{(x_2-x_1)^2+(y_2-y_1)}$

AB =

- When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
- ²³ For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: ["Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."—Ps. 119:105]
- ²⁴To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
- ²⁵ Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
- ²⁶ For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adultress will hunt for the precious life.

"adultress" → a-dul-tress ["a DULL tress"—a dull "hair/hare" → "DULL" with only one "L" means it represents the "first" telling which to Father was "boring" [...until Father "beefed-UP!" THE story "line" and "made" it "enter-resting" in similar "fashion" as He changed Moses' dull life of keeping sheep on the "back"-side of the desert and, later, David's. Father turns the dull, boring existence of ordinary men into a "lifetime" add-venture!]

Leaving an inheritance, can sometimes be a death-sentence to the elderly!

archives.gov [Compare imagery below to imagery of **DNA replication** and **e = mc²**]

The Declaration of Independence: A Transcription

IN CONGRESS, July 4, 1776.

The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States of America,

When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the **consent** of the governed [NOT the "leader-ship"], --That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.--Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter ["altar"] their former Systems of Government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them. He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the mean time exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harrass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, Standing Armies without the Consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation:

For Quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us in many cases, of the benefits of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offences

For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us. He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people. He is at this time transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have We been wanting in attentions to our Brittish brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which, would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace

We, therefore, the Representatives of the united States of America, in General Congress, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by Authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be Free and Independent States; that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States, they have full Power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which Independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes and our sacred Honor.

The 56 signatures on the Declaration appear in the positions indicated:

Column 1

Georgia:

Button Gwinnett Lyman Hall George Walton

Column 2

North Carolina:

William Hooper Joseph Hewes John Penn

South Carolina:

Edward Rutledge Thomas Heyward, Jr. Thomas Lvnch, Jr. Arthur Middleton

Column 3

Massachusetts: John Hancock Maryland:

Samuel Chase William Paca Thomas Stone

Charles Carroll of Carrollton

Virginia:

George Wythe Richard Henry Lee Thomas Jefferson Benjamin Harrison Thomas Nelson, Jr. Francis Lightfoot Lee Carter Braxton

Column 4

Pennsylvania:

Robert Morris Benjamin Rush Benjamin Franklin John Morton George Clymer

James Smith George Taylor James Wilson George Ross

Delaware:

Caesar Rodney George Read Thomas McKean

Column 5 New York:

William Floyd Philip Livingston Francis Lewis Lewis Morris

New Jersey:

Richard Stockton John Witherspoon Francis Hopkinson John Hart Abraham Clark

Column 6

New Hampshire:

Josiah Bartlett William Whipple

Massachusetts:

Samuel Adams John Adams Robert Treat Paine Elbridge Gerry

Rhode Island:

Stephen Hopkins William Ellery

Connecticut:

Roger Sherman Samuel Huntington William Williams Oliver Wolcott

New Hampshire:

Matthew Thornton

The following is from Myles Munroe's book, GOD'S BIG IDEA: Reclaiming God's Original Purpose for Your Life. Hear his "words":

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

A book is never written by an author unless it is first written on the heart and mind of the author by thousands of contributors and influencers in his or her life and then penned through a collaborative effort of many people, who through a corporate process deliver a product that millions can benefit from. Therefore it is impossible for any author to deserve full credit for any work accomplished.

The contributors to this work extend beyond this present generation but include some who have gone on to the Kingdom beyond the Earth and others who still add to my growing ideas daily.

First, I wish to thank my friend Don Milam who continues to place demand on my untapped potential and to believe in my content to the point that he believes I am a walking library of unwritten books.

Steve, my faithful and dedicated editor, your ability to capture and convey the depth of my thoughts is nothing short of a miracle, and this book would not be released from the incubation chamber of my heart without your skill and talent.

I would like to thank Ruth, my beloved wife, and our wonderful children, Charisa and Chairo (Myles Jr.), for continuing to allow me the time to release the potential of each book and encouraging me to fulfill my purpose by sharing me with others.

PREFACE

he world is ruled by dead men. This statement may surprise you, but after a little thought, you would likely agree when you consider that all of the ideologies that serve as the foundations of all governments, religions, and social and civic institutions are built on dead men's ideas. Imperialism, monarchism, socialism, communism, democracy, and dictatorship are all born of ideas cultivated, incubated, and developed by men who, though long laid to rest, still live on in the practice of these ideas in our modern societies.

This book is about this unstoppable power of ideas. Our planet spins under the power of ideas, and these ideas are the source of the conditions on this Earth. Consider this: Every government in every nation is guided and regulated by ideas. All laws and legislation are products of ideas, and the social and cultural standards in all communities throughout the world are results of ideas that societies have embraced as acceptable and thus manifested in social behavior.

This book is about an idea that was introduced to the Earth by the Creator of the Earth and was lost soon after the beginning of the human journey—and has ever since been the object of the search of the human spirit. This idea originated in the mind and heart of the Creator and was the motivation and purpose for the creation of the physical universe and the human species. In this book, we refer to this idea as "The Big Idea" and attempt to prove that this idea is superior to all the collective wisdom and ideas of human intellect. It is an idea that is beyond the philosophical reserves of human history and supersedes the institutions that govern mankind since his first human society.

The "big idea" is not a new idea. It has been imitated, disguised, misused, misinterpreted, and misunderstood by mankind throughout history and still seems to elude the wisest among us.

It is the human pursuit of this "big idea" throughout history that produced all the ideologies we have come to embrace, and this pursuit has germinated all the religions on Earth that humans adhere to.

This big idea is the only answer to the deep cry in the heart of every human, and it can satisfy the perpetual vacuum in the spirit of mankind.

What is this "big idea"? The big idea is the ideology that served as the foundation of the first and original government instituted on Earth. It is the divine aspiration, celestial vision, and eternal purpose of the Creator for His creation and humanity on planet Earth. The big idea is the concept of the ultimate governing program for mankind on Earth that provides for all the fundamental needs of humanity and produces a culture that integrates [i.e. "mixes," "mingles"] all the noble aspirations of all mankind, such as equality, justice, peace, love, unity, and respect for human dignity, human value, and personal and corporate empowerment. It is an idea that is superior to and contains all the noble aspirations of democracy, socialism, communism, imperialism, dictatorships, and all religions. It is my hope that this book will unveil the beauty of this great idea that can bring the solutions to all of our earthly problems—problems such as war, terrorism, crime, AIDS epidemics, child abuse, environmental destruction, culture clashes, poverty, oppression, ethnic cleansing, economic crisis, family disintegration, political and religious corruption, community violence, and the culture of fear.

This book is the result of my own personal struggle for meaning, reason, hope, and understanding of life. I grappled with the inconsistencies, failures, and disappointments at man's attempts to govern himself and produce the utopia he continued to promise. I was equally distressed and disillusioned at the promises of religions as history exposed their massive defects—revealed in their extortion of resources, trading in warfare, destructive human crusades, inquisitions, ordination of the slave trade, corruption, and more recently serving as the motivator of terrorism and the annihilation of innocent human life. My hope in science and education was dashed as I saw the advancement of knowledge and technology become the victim of immoral application and abused by power without conscience.

Like millions I retreated within myself searching for answers that were not easily available within the structures and institutions that built our human society. This search led me to the most misunderstood man on planet Earth: a young Jewish philosopher who proclaimed a fresh idea that was unorthodox, unfamiliar, and untried, and challenged all of the ideas that were ever conceived by mankind. This unique idea addressed all the needs, aspirations, questions, and longings in the human experience while exposing all of the defects, weaknesses, unreasonableness, and inferiority of our own ideas. His unique idea is so complete that it encompasses the entire spectrum of individual and national life and provides for the fulfillment of the entire human race and the planet Earth.

This idea is not some metaphysical, nebulous, impractical, cosmic philosophy that could only work in another world or that must be relegated to or preserved for some "after life" experience. Rather, it is a practical, reasonable, reachable, people-friendly ideology that is Earth-ready even though it originates in another realm. It's an idea that can work for national government, corporate business, civic life, families, and communities. It's an idea for children, adults, rich, poor, and all in between.

I believe in this "big idea" so deeply, and testify of its evidence in my own life experience, that I have dedicated my entire life to propagating it, spreading it around, and sharing it with every human I encounter. [This imagery sounds like a gardener "fertilizing" a "GARDEN," then allowing "others" to "par-take" of the "fruit"!]

This idea is not religious dogma or some narrow theological stance that isolates one from the rest of the human family. Rather, it supersedes any religious institutional position and defies the limited boundaries of all other philosophies and ideologies of mankind. This big idea is so pure that it conflicts with all of our learned theses and leads us to a frontier that appeals to the better nature of mankind.

What is this idea? It's the divine conception of the colonization of Earth by the Kingdom of Heaven, which impacts Earth's territory with the loving culture of Heaven on Earth, producing a colony of citizens who exhibit the nature, values, morals, and lifestyle of Heaven on Earth. This is not a religious idea but

a global invasion of love, joy, peace, goodness, kindness, justice, patience, and righteousness under the influence of the heavenly governor: the Spirit of God.

It is the idea that humankind can be restored to the original passion, purpose, and plan of the Creator to extend His heavenly Kingdom, the celestial country, to Earth as a colony of Heaven through mankind and thus fill the Earth with His divine nature manifested in all human behavior. This is not religion but the manifestation of a government from another realm. What an idea! It's the Big Idea. Join me as we proceed to discover the greatest idea ever to enter planet Earth, and learn why it could not come from Earth, but had to be brought to Earth by the most benevolent King and Ruler of a country from another world.

The "rhythm" of life:

"If I'm still feeling this, it means I'm not dead yet."

—Cecilia Davis, a "Women's Day" speaker

INTRODUCTION [God's Big Idea—by Dr. Myles Munroe]

eath can never kill an idea. Ideas are more powerful than death. Ideas outlive men and can never be destroyed. As a matter of fact, ideas produce everything. Everything began as an idea and is the result of the conception of an idea. This book itself is the result of an idea, and the paper on which it is printed used to be an idea. The shoes on your feet, the clothes on your back, the house in which you live, the car you may drive, the cup from which you drink, and the spoon you use were all just ideas that were delivered by some human effort.

It is interesting to note, and history has proven, that ideas cannot be destroyed. In fact, any attempt to destroy an idea seems to serve only to make it grow and multiply. Ideas that seem subdued or are forced to submerge in one generation will emerge in another generation and impact future generations.

The most difficult thing to fight against is an idea! Philosophically speaking, ideas can never be destroyed by physical weapons such as swords, guns, tanks, nuclear weapons, or biological/chemical weapons. Ideas may have a shelf life but can never be extinct. Why? Because they incubate in a place where no weapon can reach: the mind. If you kill a man, you do not destroy his ideas. Ideas can be transferred and live on for generations.

This is why all ideologies live on no matter what your opinion of them may be. Imperialism, communism, socialism, democracy, dictatorship, and monarchism are all ideas that cannot be destroyed, even though the men who conceived them have died. This is why even the attempts to respond to the specter of terrorism are so difficult! Terrorism is an idea peddled by extremists; this idea is sold, traded, and transferred to the minds of others and becomes the philosophical foundation of the destructive behavior that has become the greatest security challenge of the 21st century. How do you fight terrorism? Can a bullet kill an idea? Does terrorism die when a terrorist is killed? How do you win a war against an idea? It is my belief that the only way to defeat a bad idea is with a better idea. Ideas are destroyed by ideas.

It is my conviction that the battle for Earth is a battle of ideas. It has always been a battle of ideas. Throughout history mankind has fought wars over ideas. The cold war was a result of a clash of ideas. World War II was a clash of ideas. The Korean War was a clash of ideas. Apartheid was an idea that oppressed human dignity, elevating some humans while discriminating against others, and it was basically a clash of ideas about race, ethnicity, and human value. The tensions between China and the



Western culture were the result of ideas. These historical issues and events were all ideological wars.

Perhaps at this point, since we have discussed so much about ideas, it would be helpful to give our attention to defining the concept of an idea. To grasp the full understanding of what an idea is, it is necessary to begin with what we call a precept. The word *precept* is a grammatical construct that incorporates the prefix *pre-*, which means "before," and the word stem, *-cept*, which means or implies "thought." Therefore the word precept means "before thought" or the thought before the thought. In essence, a precept is the "original thought" that refers to the foundation thought. When a precept is conceived, it is then called "an idea." An idea is therefore "a conceived thought" that becomes the foundation of a concept, which develops into a mental image and produces a product. Therefore, an idea can be, and usually is, the source of creation. Creation is a manifested idea.

When a thought-idea is conceived, it can be cultivated into a theory and emerge as a philosophy. It is at this stage, when an idea can become a philosophy, that it forms the foundation of a belief system. A belief system then becomes the motivator of all behavior and response to life and environment. Belief also becomes the shade [a "louver" blind?] through which all of life is viewed and interpreted. In essence, ideas are the foundation of philosophy, which becomes our way of thinking, our concept of truth, and our belief system, which then produce our lifestyle and mental conditioning.

Nothing is as powerful as philosophy, and the source of philosophy is precepts, which are the ideas we come to conceive and accept. Thoughts control the world, and we become our thoughts. This is the premise on which the ancient king Solomon, over 3,000 years ago, stated: "For as [a man] thinks in his heart, so is he" (Prov. 23:7 NKJV). You cannot live beyond your philosophy and belief system. You will only change when your philosophy changes, and your philosophy will only change when your ideas change.

DEDICATION

To the 7.5 billion people on Earth who stagger under the secret burden of searching for the purpose and reason for their existence.

To the family of humanity lost in the smoke of our collective confusion about why we as living creatures were placed on this planet spinning in space.

To the children and youth of our nations who are disillusioned with the trappings of religion, turned off by the disappointment of politics, and distrustful of the empty promises of science. This book is dedicated to helping you find the greatest answer for your searching heart.

To the religious and political leaders responsible for providing leadership and answers to the peoples of their nations and the world. May this book inspire you to look to the greatest alternative to national and global restoration.

As we are "_[de-]fining" our new world, we **must** take into consideration the following:

- "WE" are not "alone"
- Whatever "we" decide will affect the "things" we "create"
- "WE" are responsible for "their" success
- "WE" have a "duty" towards the "ignorant" and "weak"

"The more you learn, the more independent you will become."

—Auto-B-Good

- To educate them so that they will be able to "decide" for themselves what "path" to "take"— a path that will lead them to fulfillment and joy!
- To see to it that they progress at a "rate" that is not "over-taxing" to the "weaker" ONES

"WE" will not "oppress" them—LOVE will be our "moral(e)" COMPASS(ion)

Are the 1% in America required to have "insurance" to REGULARLY "pay" for something they will RARELY (or may NEVER) "use"?

(insurance commercial)

"Physical things matter." - Keith Moore

- Lest we "fail" to remember: "We" matter—the "natural" MATTERS! (It is for "LIFE" that "we" do "THIS") Do NOT "lose" who "WE" really ARE! Do NOT lose "ALL" that "we" really ARE!
- "WE" do "this" so that ALL may LIVE!

LIVE! I already asked the question: What is "living" to you? Only "YOU" can answer that question. It is not the same for all. We each have varying "needs" that define our own personal idea of "LIFE." But "HOW" can you have "LIFE" without the freedom to choose for yourself "how" YOU will "enjoy" IT? This brings me to a very important subject:

WHAT IS FREEDOM?

Depending upon which "govern-meant" you ask, "Freedom" has a **relative** "value." In America—the "United States," that is—"freedom," as "we" have "Declared" it is Life, Liberty and [here's the "clincher"] the **PURSUIT** OF HAPPINESS!" Since "9-11" that "pursuit" is being "confined" more and more. But, are we willing to be so "SAFE!" that we are **NO** longer "FREE!"? What would Patrick Henry answer? Where do we "draw" the LINE? From "WHOM" are we TRULY "protecting" ourselves—i.e. "PRISONS" are "secure" but who "wants" to live in a "snake pit"?

November 28, 2014

"You live to SERVE this ship." —Ben Hur

"Currently," the "Marketplace" in America is having open-enrollment for those seeking insurance. Neither of my sisters has been able to access the system electronically. My sister, Lee, was informed in "writing" that her insurance premiums will more than double last year's (possibly because she made \$5,000 more in income than the previous year [although according to the "law" (as shown on the hhs.gov/healthcare website) you are given the belief that premiums would only increase no more than 10%. And, although the premium quoted to her by her insurance company was more than "double" what she paid "this" year, it was "cheaper" than the price quoted at "Market"]). My sister, Deb, had the exact same run-around as before (but this year, it appears—so far—to be ending "well"). She kept having to call them back because the "system" kept "felling" and, "every time" she called, the person she spoke to had no idea about the application she had already submitted! They wanted her to start all over again—each time! [Last year, whenever they "re-did" her application, the "premium" amount increased with "each" call (as though she was penalized for "calling")! She even hung up without "electronically" signing a "new" contract but each was submitted as though she "had." Her final calls were to correct errors they made—i.e. they initially made "her" a "child" of her child with a birthdate of 4 years "younger" than her child [When she spoke to them on the phone, they always correctly repeated her information back to her, but when it came in "writing" there was always an "error."]. And for all of THAT trouble, somehow, in their "confusion" her child was "dropped" from her policy. She ended UP paying "full" out-of-pocket for her child's medical expenditures! The money she paid in "premium" would have been better spent on her child's education considering she was forced to pay a lot for something "she" NEVER "used"! [Once, told that if she made "MOORE" she'd "Payless."]] I have never witnessed such inefficiency in my life. The Marketplace is pure "idiocy"—where the state of "Taxes" [Texas] is concerned "anyway"! [Initially, I was informed that I qualified (even though I have no income), but the "lowest" monthly premium they offered me for "basic" health insurance was 200+ U.S. dollars! GOOD THING I didn't "bother" to apply this year!] But...it's the LAW!

"When the people fear the government, there is tyranny."—Thomas Jefferson

I received a "particular" letter from the Marketplace detailing the reason "it" was "sent." It was so that I wouldn't be "fined" (if or when I filed my 2014 Taxes) for not having insurance since the state of Texas refuses to assist nonelderly adults who can't afford to pay the health insurance premiums. I wasn't aware that the "tax" forms would have a section or question about "insurance." I don't use this terminology but it is what came to mind when I read it: "Screw-over" the "little" guy! I mean, when the poor have to choose between being able to pay for a car to get to work or pay for **government "demanded"** insurance, something is wrong with our idea of "being free"! The "threat" of being fined or jailed for "choosing" to have a car to get to work, or putting food on the table shouldn't exist in a "free" society—in "my" book! Most people would love to have insurance (especially if they have children) if they could afford it. But forcing them to "sacrifice" (still) to pay for it or risk being "fined" or "gelled" [in a petri dish] is a new form of "slavery." And if a couple of thousand dollars will more than double the premiums (in the good ole state of "Taxes," anyway), how can a struggling family afford to "live"? I wonder, also, if the government (especially of Texas) is "handing" unmitigated power to insurance company CEOs/CFOs over the lives of the "masses" with the "get IT or risk jail" mandate! Insurance companies that would prefer that you "pay" for something but "never" use it. How long before the "industry" comes to an "understanding" to "abuse" this "new" **POWER** given to IT? How "grievous" will this "burden" become before the people no longer "seek" change, but "demand" it themselves? [e = mc² > THE law of CHANGE! IT doesn't require "much"—"just" an "initial" STATE!]

Rate Review (HHS.gov/HealthCare)

The Affordable Care Act creates a Rate Review program in your state to help protect individuals and small businesses from unreasonable health insurance rate increases. Starting on September 1, 2011, health insurers must justify any rate increase of 10% or more before the increase takes effect.

What This Means for You

What "threats" are "assailed" against insurance companies' CEOs/CFOs for "non-compliance"?

- Your insurance company can't raise rates by 10% or more without first explaining its reasons to your state or federal Rate Review program. All explanations will be posted on HealthCare.gov and your Rate Review program will give you a chance to comment on them. [The link my sister kept trying to access opened a "window" that basically said each time that "IT" was "inaccessible" and we couldn't find "another."]
- Your Rate Review program will determine if the rate increase is unreasonable. A rate hike is unreasonable if, for example:
 - o It is based on faulty assumptions or unsubstantiated trends.
 - o It charges different prices to people who pose similar risks to the insurer.
- Your state regulator can approve or reject an unreasonable or excessive rate increase, if your state laws
 give the regulator this authority.

The Center for Consumer Information & Insurance Oversight

Texas Rate Review Grants Award List (CMS.gov)

Cycle I Grant Application Summary

Texas Grantee: Texas Department of Insurance

Award Date: August 16, 2010 Award Amount: \$1,000,000 Instead of "over-hauling" (i.e. "<u>RESTORING</u>") the insurance industry [an industry that is "OUT OF CONTROL"], the government hi-jacks the budgets of the "POUR."

- **Improve the Review Process:** Texas currently conducts limited health insurance premium review due to limited resources. The State intends to implement improved data collection and improve resource levels as well as in depth review of insurance premiums.
- Increase Transparency and Accessibility: The State currently provides access to health insurance premium filings
 upon request, unless the information is determined by the State to be confidential or a trade secret, or it is not
 available. The State will develop a format and process of public disclosure of information including insurer
 justifications
- **Develop and Upgrade Technology:** Texas will support health insurance premium review functions and compile and analyze data and assess the validity of proposed increases.

Cycle III Grant Application Summary

Texas Grantee: Texas Department of Insurance

Award Date: September 23, 2013 Total Award Amount: \$4,326,798 Baseline Award Amount: \$2,000,000 Workload Award Amount: \$2,326,798

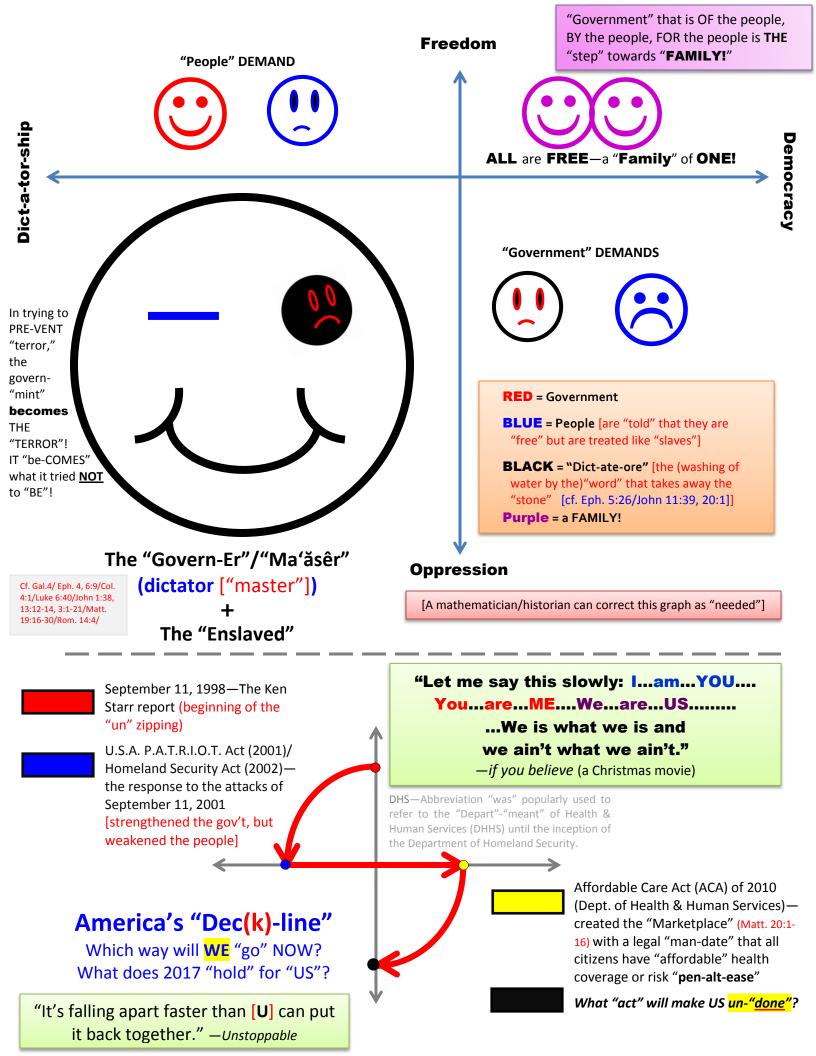
"A secret is a secret. You're not allowed to repeat it."

-Qubo program commercial

- Establish Data Center: In collaboration with the University of Texas, the Texas Department of Insurance will establish a data center that will integrate existing state health care data. The database will support research on health care payment practices and methodology as well as medical service delivery in Texas.
- Enhance Data Quality: With Cycle III funds, Texas will improve the quality of the current web-based data collection tools to ensure that the data reported is accurate, relevant, timely, and consumer-friendly. Along with the publication of new data, Texas will provide a summary of statistical methodologies.
- **Data Dissemination and Transparency**: Texas will use Cycle III funds to provide meaningful information on health care prices and develop consumer-friendly, web-based decision tools.

Rate Review Grants

The Affordable Care Act makes \$250 million available over five years to help states transform the way they review health insurance premium increases and enhance pricing transparency. These grants help hold insurance companies accountable for their proposed rate hikes. In addition, these grants also fund Data Centers that help the public to better understand the comparative price of procedures in a given region or for a specific hospital, insurer, or provider. This map below show the first three rounds of grants. Click on a state below to learn how that state plans to spent its grant money. For more information, read an overview of the health insurance premium grant program.



Sometimes I feel that such "DEMANDS" from the GOVERNMENT upon "OUR" budgets have "made us" NOTHING MORE than 21st century SLAVES! IT makes ONE "feel" that THIS "government of the people, [BUY] the people, FOR the people" is perishing in a SUBTLE, but NOT necessarily SLOW "fade." "Seamingly," with each new legislation, the "government" is "hacking" (sawing) away at Lady "LIBERTY"—to the "point" that we Americans are "subtlety" losing our "voice"! How long before we are TOTALLY "SOLENCED" (silenced)? What do "we" DO and where do "we" GO when the epitome of FREEDOM is "finally" GONE? "WHO" will pick UP the BANNER and carry it "HOME"?

What ever happened to 'of the people, by the people, for the people'? A manifesto

Zephyr Teachout Tuesday 4 November 2014 06.45 EST Last modified on Tuesday 4 November 2014 10.24 EST

The super-rich have just bought another election. They own American democracy. Here's how to take the power back

http://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2014/nov/04/manifesto-zephyr-teachout-election-american-democracy



The 2014 US midterm election cycle will cost at least \$3.67bn, but we keep talking about issues without talking about the root issue: democracy itself. Illustration: Kenny Cole / Flickr via Creative Commons

One early morning in Brooklyn a few months ago, when I was still running for governor of New York, I encountered a man talking to himself, agitated and loud. As I passed him on the sidewalk, he turned to me and started muttering, a blend of insults and epigrams. And then, just as I was about to vanish down the stairs into the subway, he yelled with a full throat:

66 I am the captain of my ship. I am the master of my soul.

I was shaken, and not a little moved. This man is all of us, protesting that we still have control over ourselves despite the obvious evidence otherwise.

Because I was on the way to a political event, I felt it more broadly. We – America – we are that man, yelling about our own self-government, broadcasting these elections, trying in bluster to defy this simple, terrifying truth: we are not governed by ourselves. We have given up control of the ship.

The United States is facing more inequality than in 80 years. We have increasingly segregated schools, and fewer good jobs, and more hunger, fear and powerlessness. A few very wealthy interests – the wealth is so secretive and concentrated that the numbers are difficult to parse – have made clear that they intend to keep stripping our country of its resources and taking it for themselves. The 1% owns more than a third of the wealth in America, and four years ago, the Citizens United decision gave constitutional permission for corporate America to shamelessly enter politics.

Now, in the face of this quickly separating society, modern American political reporters are facing the difficult challenge of covering politics when politics itself has fundamentally changed. Are they reporting on a democracy or an oligarchy? In the frenzy preceding the elections on Tuesday, this duality has been on special display, when in one moment, reporters write about how this or that candidate lacks "charisma", and five minutes later about how, really, palatability to big funders is the sole determiner of who runs for office.

This spring, a study by professors at Princeton and Northwestern reported that voters' preferences were essentially <u>irrelevant</u> in determining what policies their elected officials pursued. This midterm election cycle, <u>some \$3.67bn will have been spent</u>, most of it by a tiny fraction of wealthy interests; turnout is expected to be low.

Americans feel this disconnect. While there are many theories for the disgust and apathy towards this election, perhaps it is as simple as this: people don't like being told falsely they have power when they don't.

Which is to say, there is one issue that subsumes all other issues, upon which all other issues depend – and that is **restoring democracy itself.** If we don't have a responsive democracy, all the debates about charter schools, and fracking, and high-stakes testing, and the militarization of police forces – all of which are issues I care about – they aren't real debates. When elections are not democratic, even the most populist discussions become superficial, disconnected from real power; they are **theatre.**

Perhaps I can convince 70% of New Yorkers to support a financial-transactions tax. But if there is no responsive democracy, those numbers won't translate to a financial-transactions tax. I care about dental care, and ending mass private and public surveillance, and funding schools so they can have small class sizes. But I can spend a lifetime advocating for universal dental care, and in a non-responsive democracy, it does not matter. You may recall the 90% of Americans who wanted gun reform following the tragedy at Sandy Hook – but got none. Public opinion without public power inflects every issue in America now.

So we need to hold on to whatever remaining levers of power we have left. We need a populist movement made of candidates and protests and clear demands, with two key prongs:

Throw out the current system of privately financed campaigns, and adopt a public financing system, like those used in New York City, Connecticut, Arizona, Maine and most modern democracies in Europe.

The key to fixing public financing is to free politics from big money. New York state – and then the US – could adopt the New York City system, which provides \$6 in matching funds for every \$1

<u>contributed in small donations</u>. Or the country could follow the Connecticut system, which <u>provides a lump sum</u>. What matters is that we need to <u>release politicians from working for their donors.</u>

Many <u>Democrats</u> around the country can't oppose fracking because it will erode their donor base. They can't fearlessly defend teachers' unions because hedge-fund support will dry up. And if they want to take on a totally fearless platform, candidates are forced to find that magical, rare national attention that creates a huge online donor base. It happens; I know it happens. But it is not a system. We can't rely on lightning to strike for democracy to work.

Bust the trusts by breaking up the big companies that are threatening our democracy.

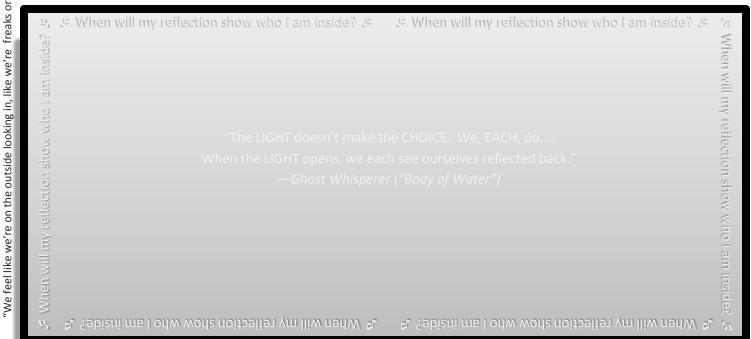
We need to revive antitrust, because we cannot have <u>concentrated</u> private power that starts to become public power. We must stop the Comcast-Time Warner merger, and stop Amazon's discriminatory practices, and <u>break up</u> the big banks.

In banking, energy, gas, cable, agriculture and search, we have a limited number of companies that have accumulated so much power they are acting as a kind of **shadow government**, controlling policy, vetoing laws before they can even be presented. Candidates refuse to stump about a cable-TV merger because they're afraid to get shut out of MSNBC. They don't take on big banks because big banks have become too big to fail, to jail and even to debate about policy.

We can keep protesting our own democracy, despite the facts, or we can actually deal with the root cause: concentrated wealth taking over our politics. And, like the best generations of American reformers before us, we can change the basic structures. We can actually build something – and the people will get the power back.



maybe even monsters...till we meet someone who understands, and...there's nothing more powerful than THAT. Does THAT make any sense?"



"Today our nation and the world stand on the threshold of an UNcertain tomorrow..."

—Evangelist Dwight Thompson

Below is a Mario Murillo Ministry Newsletter (with "mistakes"). Listen to the imagery!

I am asking you to own this opportunity to save our nation

But how can we imagine any opportunity while we watch the nation go up in flames? We are engulfed in lawlessness, racial hatred, and decadence. Images of rioting and looting cover the nation. Instead of turning to God in our disaster our citizens casts Him away. Our elected officials squander precious time obsessed by things that do not matter.

How can we imagine any opportunity while Christian leaders are throwing their hands up saying that it is impossible to rescue America? Some even employ Bible prophecy to insist that America must be destroyed so we can have an antichrist, one world government, and hence the Second Coming of Christ.

Blinded and choked by the smoke of chaos outside the church and by defeatism inside the church how can anyone see any opportunity?

But what if there was a glimmer of hope? What if in all the twisted rubble there was a chance to make a real difference? What if there was something we could do?

At this point, I am not even asking you to imagine a solution for America. I am asking "if there was a real opportunity, would you take it?"

Not long ago I returned from a ministry trip. I opened my front door, and dropped my luggage. I became keenly aware that I had just done something for the very last time in my life.

There was something that I could never do again and I will never do it again...to do it again will at best shorten my life and at worse, it will take my like [life]. Never again could I be a part of a regular church meeting.

In that moment, everything I had never done for Christ was being lumped into one seed and was about to be put in the ground to die. From that point on, Mario Murillo Ministries had to become an unimpaired vessel of healing to the nation. Whatever personal sacrifice that it would require and whatever rejection it might bring became irrelevant.

Now I had to let God expose these false assumptions:

America cannot be saved. Joel 2:13, 14 say, "So rend your heart, and not your garments; return to the Lord your God, for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness; And He relents from doing harm. Who knows if He will turn and relent, and leave a blessing behind Him?"

The words "Who knows" jumped out at me! Since God relents from doing harm who are you and who am I to say America is finished? Who knows but God?

When the disciples wanted destruction Jesus rebuked them. Luke 9: 54 And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, just as Elijah did?" 55 But He turned and rebuked them, and said, "You do not know what manner of spirit you are of. 56 For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them."

Habakkuk "3:2 shows us how to pray; "O Lord, I have heard Your speech and was afraid; O, Lord, revive Your work in the midst of the years! In the midst of the years make it known; In wrath remember mercy." We should be trying for mercy not destruction!

Americans are too sophisticated to sit and hear the Gospel. Yes, this is the most complicated and easily offended culture ever. It is virtually impossible to even know what to say to them. However, we have no excuse because Jesus Himself promised in Luke 21:15 "I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist."

James 1:5 promises us we can ask for that wisdom, "If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him."

I asked and I received wisdom! That is part of the great opportunity that I want you to own.

Mario Murillo Ministries cannot stay where it has been. It is time for us to make radical changes because the crisis demands it and God has ordered it.

When written in Chinese, the word 'crisis' is composed of two characters. One represents danger and the other represents opportunity. Here is our danger and our opportunity.

Our danger: Mario Murillo Ministries is in danger of losing its life if we remain where we are at this time. America is too far gone for regular meetings in regular places. We are too far gone to have any more regular meetings in regular places. **What is killing us is threefold:**

- 1. Limiting our outreaches to church buildings. This has never been a good way for a soul winning ministry to change a nation. To continue to do this will only break my spirit and ultimately take my life. For my family's sake I refuse to do this anymore. The only time that I feel healthy is when I walk out of a meeting where the masses have been saved and healed.
- 2. Interrupting our invasions at key moments because we have to go back to churches for needed offerings. To make a meaningful dent into this present darkness we must have an uninterrupted flow of supernatural outreach. In short, our ministry must turn into a movement and the only way to do that is to let momentum build in city after city.
- 3. We have not had a chance to show what our team can really do. We want unchurched audiences to experience our event done our way. We must be the creative force behind every moment of a Living Proof Event.

The public should not be forced to choose between Christian events that are either frozen or freaky. There is no rule that says a soul winning event should be a boring, powerless, apology tour that blunts the gifts of the Spirit. On the other hand, there is no excuse for a hyper emotional meltdown that blesses self-indulgent believers but leaves outsiders rolling their eyes.

Why can't we have order and freedom? In describing manifestations of the Holy Spirit Paul said "Let all things be done decently and in order."—1 Corinthians 14:40.

Likewise, we believe that worship music does not have to be a carnal concert or mindless repetition. Let music be anointed to touch the hearts of outsiders.

We are finally in a position to be able to present to the unchurched public a very unique kind of experience in our meetings. It has taken years to get here but God has done it!

We need a onetime infusion of money that will release us to finally and fully present Living Proof to America. I am asking for \$100,000. It is not a random amount it is a prayerfully discerned amount. It represents a gift that will take us to the level where we can attack without interruption and present the Gospel without restriction.

This is not a lot of money in today's world. In many organizations this would not make a dent but with this gift we can launch a full scale attack.

Mario Murillo Ministries is in a life and death situation. We have already shut down business as usual. We are going to change our ministry even before the money gets here. We cannot wait until it is affordable to win America, we are going now.

If just 200 people responded to this letter we can meet our goal. I have prayed for people to be moved to give a onetime gift in these 5 amounts: \$5,000, \$2500, \$1,000, \$500, and \$250.

I am so certain that those core of partners are about to change our ministry forever that I am planning a commemorative wall of honor to inscribe the names of those who gave at this critical moment in our history. You can put your name or the name of someone you love on a wall that will always be remembered as the heroes who carried us into our future.

Let me say one last thing to you. After the brook dried up God said to Elijah "I have commanded a widow to provide for you." Remember this! It was not Elijah's idea to ask a widow for her last meal. But when he got there the widow acted as if she had not heard from God. Elijah patiently insisted that she give because it meant she would be saved by supernatural provision.

She got over her fear and provided the meal that could carry Elijah to wipe out the prophets of Baal and Jezebel.

There are hundreds who will read this that are exactly like the widow of Zarephath. You are chosen of God to provide for the healing of a nation. Her <u>single gift</u> was <u>multiplied a thousand times over</u> but she had to get past her fear.

As you read this your heart is being touched to give more than you first thought. I know this because I have asked for hearts to be warmed to this miracle. Please do not fear to give what God is asking you to give.

As I said in the very beginning, I need you to own this Opportunity to save our Country. You see what is happening to our nation. You know that our only hope now is a fresh and widespread demonstration of the Gospel with signs and wonders to this generation of Americans. Every day I will be checking for your letter and your critical gift of love.

P.S. Before I say anything more about your gift I want you to know we are not exaggerating; we are already replacing regular church meetings with frontline meetings. We have turned our attention toward building our new outreach. We will always partner with powerhouse congregations that win souls, but we are determined to spend the vast majority of our time among lost souls.

God wants to give you a voice to our nation. It is easy to feel helpless today. We can find ourselves wanting to scream against the lies that are being programmed into our children. I am sure that if you could, you would have some choice words for our president.

As for me, I would rather die than to lead a powerless and ineffective ministry. This is why I am going to trust in God first and then in your love for America. Most of all I want to trust in your faith that the Word of God is more powerful than anything Satan can do.

Everyone talks about leaving something for the next generation but what could be greater than to leave them one nation under God?

The following "letter" accompanied the newsletter:

GIVE US THE TOOLS AND WE WILL FINISH THE JOB

Precious Partner in the Gospel of Jesus Christ,

COMPARE the imagery of "raising" money to the imagery of King David "raising" money for the Temple to be built by Solomon.

Every day something good about America is erased. It is going to take more than cozy talks to reverse our moral avalanche. The sickness of our nation calls for something unlike anything we have seen so far.

We cannot keep doing what we are doing...that is the inescapable truth. When it comes to Satan in America, the Church must guit taking a dull knife to a gun fight.

Here is an important point: Any ministry that operates without the weapons of the Holy Spirit is just spinning its wheels. Nothing can stand against the anointing of the Holy Spirit.

Daily in prayer I am overcome by images of the lame walking, the blind seeing, cancers vanishing and addicts instantly delivered and myriads of young souls pouring forward to be born again. I am asking you to own the opportunity to make these images reality.

Would you please consider giving a thousand dollars? Maybe you are that one person who would give a \$5,000 gift because God restored your finances and blessed you abundantly. Maybe \$250 is a big step of faith for you but it is one you want to take.

What happens if we do not reach our \$100,000 goal? In the natural it would be a disaster. But we have no choice [This statement contradicts what he said in the newsletter I placed on page 391-394 of my paper. In "it" he says, "In all the raging and crushing waves of life one thing can not be taken from you—the power to choose."]. We must replace church meetings with frontline meetings because we are in a do or die situation.

We are calling gifts of \$5,000, \$1,000, \$500, or \$250 FOUNDER'S GIFTS because they are laying the foundation for our greatest outreaches ever. We will inscribe their names or the name of a loved one on our **Wall of Remembrance and Honor.**

But remember, no matter what you give it will take us toward our goal. Maybe you meant to give more to the Gospel this year. We will credit your gift toward 2014 if your check is dated before January 1, 2015.

But before you turn this page over and give the most important gift you have ever

given us remember that we continually pray for you, so take a moment and fill in you prayer requests below.

"For the course to be lifted, the truth MUST be known."

-The Haunted Mansion

"In a time of universal deceit, telling the TRUTH is a REVOLUTIONARY ACT."—George Orwell

"Someone who is **WORTHY** of your love will never put you in a situation where you feel you must sacrifice your dignity, your integrity, or your self-worth to be with them."—unknown

May 16, 2015

I began watching a video based upon a book written by the author of the "same" [America: Imagine the World Without Her by Dinesh D'Souza]. I haven't finished it yet. Don't know if I ever will. I stopped when the author, "seamingly," concluded his FIRST point. I felt that he merely "skirted" the issue without being willing to "completely" DELVE into IT—HONESTLY! I got the impression that he intended for all of his "arguments" to "fall" on ONE "side"—i.e. the one "HE" favored—regardless of the TRUE historical "evidence." And I understand his viewpoint and "why" he has "it." But, THERE is a PROBLEM when we only give "enough" of the facts to slant the argument in favor of "our" view-"point." A "well"-rounded "expression" of the facts allow others to "draw" their own UN-prejudiced conclusion.

Find someone who isn't afraid to admit that they miss you.

Someone who knows that you're NOT perfect,
but treats you as if you are.

Someone whose biggest fear is losing you.
One who gives their heart completely.
Someone who says I love you and means it...
Last but not least, find someone who wouldn't mind waking up with you in the morning, seeing your wrinkles and gray hair but still falls in love with you all over again. —unknown

As a recent immigrant to this country, D'Souza has "sworn" an oath to "defend the Constitution of the United States." But it is NOT the "constitution" of the U.S. that is under "attack" by her own people. IT is her "cell-f-ish" GREED! [Or, THAT of **some** of her "CITIZENS"!] Most people agree, accept, AND "use" the Constitution. They have a problem with those who "abuse" the "rights" of "others," for their own personal gain [or, the gain of THEIR "group"]. THAT is the issue "under fire," NOT the relevance or the "integrity" of the Constitution! We shouldn't "hide" the TRUTH behind ROSE tinted glasses. To love America is NOT to "ignore" or "deny" her "faults" but to SEE them for what they truly "BE" and love her "beyond" them! THAT is the "grass-roots" history of America's "GREATNESS"—NOT her "PERFECTION"! Admitting her flaws has always been THE step towards "positive" CHANGE. And not all change comes with violence—though there is always a "factor" of turbulence that comes with "any" change of "any" KIND!

You don't "truly" love someone if you refuse to see them for who they "truly" ARE—Their flaws, warts, faults and ALL!

Denial is the ENEMY of *TRUE* **FREEDOM!** [...and **KNOWLEDGE!**] The Constitution of the United States can ONLY "remain" **SURE** when her "people" **refuse** to live in denial of her "faults"! Denial is having ONE's "*Eyes Wide Shut*"!

I told before of someone I grew up with (in church) whose parents had divorced and the mother had refused to allow "any" correction of her son in her attempt to (over-)compensate for the father's absence. She saw "no wrong" in "any" of her son's "actions." Her son had to learn "**DISCIPLINE**" the "hard" way

question for conscience sake: For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. "Let no man seek his own, but every man ANOTHER's wealth. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no "eventually" FAILS in because of IT! It took "prison" to teach him lessons that she had prevented him from learning "early" ON. "Most"-times, turbulence that occurs "early" in our lives leads to a much stronger and greater (WOe)MANhood. We shouldn't be too quick to "judge" the CHANGE before it is "done"!

"Don't judge my story by the chapter you walked in on."

-mychocolatecity.tumblr.com

"All we can do is respond to what's in front of us."

—Criminal Minds

Burying our heads in the sand and saying, "I find no fault (cf. Luke 23:4, 14, John 18:38, 19:4, 6, Galatians 6:1, Rev. 14:5, etc.)," is the road that leads to "destruction" in a way mirrored by Germany's "FALL"! What "GOOD" would have "come" had "her" masses spoken OUT **against** "HER" early on—<u>BEFORE</u> the "madness" **set-in**? Freedom of speech has always been the **tool** most effectively **used** to keep America standing TRUE to her **founding principles** of FREEDOM and "justice for **ALL**"!

I find Mr. D'Souza's way of "defending" the U.S. Constitution dangerous! If presenting "half"-truths is the only way that those who "defend" the Constitution believe it should be (or, can ONLY be) defended, then they will play a **major** role in its **destruction**! No GOOD has ever "come" through denial of TRUTH! It's that narrow-mindedness that "tips" the balance and brings everything "crashing" **DOWN!** We would become the very thing we condemn in OTHERS—the "enemy" of freedom!

SO KEEP TALKING AMERICA!

"There is no way but by such stairs to rise above such evil."

—Dante

DISPARITY?

D'Souza also said in his film that America is the only place "where you get to write your own story." I wondered how many born in America would fully agree with THAT statement. I've witnessed many who have achieved much, but MANY <u>MORE</u> who have achieved much doing something they "HATE"! They felt "trapped" into becoming some-ONE or some-THING they had NO desire for! So my question is: Why does **THAT** ("writing your own story") SEAM "relatively" easier for the "**new**" citizen than it does for the "**native**"-born who "seams" LOCKED" into a "certain way" of LIFE—regardless of economic "class"? Or is IT (being "locked-in") "mirrorly" a "false" perception?

"THIS is YOUR time, YOUR book.

Don't let anyone else scribble or erase anything in YOUR BOOK!"

—Tiara Berden

"Isolate your own areas of need....Express to the Lord your willingness to change."

—Pastor James MacDonald

"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.....Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; NOW it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.—GOD"—Isaiah 43:11, 18-19

I'm not an "alarmist." I believe that "things" **always** [no matter what it looks like!] work OUT [together] for GOOD—EVENT-ually! (Some would say that THAT verse (Rom. 8:28) is ONLY for "Christians," but imagery says we are ALL the "same" in THAT.) But, the imagery also says that as long as we are in the parable, the parable is in control and will continue to "play-out" the same TALE over and over and over. And WHAT I am about to say simply goes along with THAT tale. If this is the first document you are reading, I made reference in my paper to "dreams" that I and some others had some years ago that related to events that go against the American "way" of "life." I will try to tell them here as best as I can remember. See the MAIN document to understand the parable ITSELF. I will begin with my sister's (Deb's) dream.

She told me that in her dream she heard a gigantic rumbling that caused her entire house to shake. She went to her front door, opened it, and looked "out." Everything—trees, houses, even the "grass"—was completely GONE! Everything "SOUTH" of her house had been "wiped-out." Nothing to see but "dirt."

She dreamt on a different occasion that her entire house was shaking violently and there was a big "Kaboom!" that rattled the bed and woke her from her sleep. But no one else heard nor felt "a thing."

I had an "experience" one day while talking on the phone to my friend, Debbie. Lee was on the main line and I was on the extension when suddenly I felt a "rumbling" and the "slats" of the wood floor beneath my feet moved in a rolling, "wave" motion from south to north. It was accompanied by a "deafening" SOUND and the "rattling" of my bed. It left me emotionally "shaken." My sister neither heard nor "felt" a thing.

My sister, Lee, had a dream in which she saw American children playing in American streets under the watchful eyes of "soldiers." Her dream left her feeling "frightened" with a feeling of "dread" and "doom."

Two ladies who attended the same church as we (both, mothers of young children, and, worked in the CHILDREN'S Ministry), also had similar dreams of soldiers patrolling American streets—as though we were **under** "MAR-SHALL" law. They were trying to understand "why" they would have such a dream.

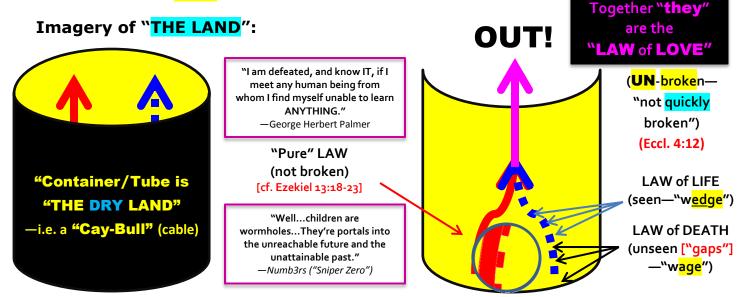
After having strange dreams myself about "TORNADOS"—ONE coming down directly over my head—I thought that maybe it might have something to do with the Glen Rose, Texas nuclear plant not far from us. But...perhaps...JUST perhaps...it could be the shadowy images of something more "HUMAN"—the results of Americans responding to "TYRANNY"!

As fast as it is "coming" un-"done" (ever since the U.S. published the Ken Starr report on September 11, 1998 [and it's "NO" ONE PERSON's "fault"]), it won't be long before America isn't a place in which MANY would "want" to live. Where do you go when where you are at is no longer "satisfying" U? What is this business of being "bound to a "land"? Why aren't we humans free like the birds? to "enjoy" any part of this planet we so desire? Why must we "defect" from ONE land to "another"? Why are our "borders" more like

prison gates than "WELCOME" STATIONS? "How" is it that we can "parcel" out ownership of "what" should be "rightfully" ALL of mankind's? Why are "WE" attached to land like herbs in a garden?

He "dropped" the "ball" [o]! (Uh-Oh!)

After examining the imagery, being bombed by "another" would be more "**mercí**"-**full** than what WE would do to (h)ourselves!



"When everyone works together, you really CAN do BIG things."—Todd's World

The Gift of a Common Tongue

September 6, 1943. Harvard.

www.winstonchurchill.org

By Winston S. Churchill

INTRODUCTION

After the Quebec conference in 1943, Churchill relates in Closing the Ring, "the President was very anxious for me to keep a longstanding appointment and receive an honorary degree at Harvard. It was to be an occasion for a public declaration to the world of Anglo-American unity and amity." It was to be more than that: "Law, language, literature -- these are considerable factors," Churchill told his audience ... "Blood and history – I, a child of both worlds, am conscious of these." He explained how well the combined chiefs of staff system worked - should continue to work - and how much Harvard and Cambridge had done for the abbreviated language called "Basic English" - a similar simplified vocabulary is still used by British and American broadcasts abroad (if not as often as it should be among immigrants wishing to be citizens). He reminded us that if we, the English-Speaking Peoples are together, nothing is impossible. He supported the concept of an effective international organization, but implored us not to pass along the defense of our lives and liberties "until we are quite sure [it] will give us an equally solid guarantee."

The last time I attended a ceremony of this character was in the spring of 1941, when, as Chancellor of Bristol University, I conferred a degree upon the United States Ambassador, Mr. Winant, and in absentia upon President Conant, our President, who is here today and presiding over this ceremony. The blitz was running hard at that time, and the night before, the raid on Bristol had been heavy. Several hundreds had been killed and wounded. Many houses were destroyed. Buildings next to the University were still burning, and many of the University authorities who conducted the ceremony had pulled on their robes over uniforms

begrimed and drenched; but all was presented with faultless ritual and appropriate decorum, and I sustained a very strong and invigorating impression of the superiority of man over the forces that can destroy him.

Here now, today, I am once again in academic groves - groves is, I believe, the right word - where knowledge is garnered, where learning is stimulated, where virtues are inculcated and thought encouraged. Here, in the **broad** United States, with a respectable ocean on either side of us, we can look out upon the world in all its wonder and in all its woe. But what is this that I discern as I pass through your streets, as I look round this great company?

I see uniforms on every side. I understand that nearly the whole energies of the University have been drawn into the preparation of American youth for the battlefield. For this purpose all classes and courses have been transformed, and even the most sacred vacations have been swept away in a round-the-year and almost round-the-clock drive to make warriors and technicians for the fighting fronts.

<u>Twice</u> in my lifetime the long arm of destiny has reached across the oceans and involved the entire life and manhood of the United States in a deadly struggle.

There was no use in saying "We don't want it; we won't have it; our forebears left Europe to avoid these quarrels; we have founded a new world which has no contact with the old. "There was no use in that. The long arm reaches out remorselessly, and every one's existence, environment, and outlook undergo a swift and irresistible change. What is the explanation, Mr. President, of these strange facts, and what are the deep laws to which they respond? I will offer you one explanation - there are others, but one will suffice.

The price of greatness is responsibility. If the people of the United States had continued in a mediocre station, struggling with the wilderness, absorbed in their own affairs, and a factor of no consequence in the movement of the world, they

might have remained forgotten and undisturbed beyond their protecting oceans: but one cannot <u>rise</u> to be in many ways the leading community in the civilised world without being <u>involved</u> in its problems, without being <u>convulsed</u> by its agonies and <u>inspired</u> by its causes.

If this has been proved in the past, as it has been, it will become indisputable in the future. The people of the United States cannot escape world responsibility. Although we live in a period so tumultuous that little can be predicted, we may be quite sure that this process will be intensified with every forward step the United States make in wealth and in power. Not only are the responsibilities of this great Republic growing, but the world over which they range is itself contracting in relation to our powers of locomotion at a positively alarming rate.

We have learned to fly. What prodigious changes are involved in that new accomplishment! Man has parted company with his trusty friend the horse and has sailed into the <u>azure</u> with the eagles, eagles being represented by the <u>infernal</u> (<u>loud</u> laughter) - I mean <u>internal</u> -combustion engine. Where, then, are <u>those broad</u> oceans, those vast staring deserts? They are shrinking beneath our very eyes. <u>Even</u> elderly Parliamentarians like myself are <u>forced</u> to acquire a high degree of <u>mobility</u>.

But to the youth of America, as to the youth of all the Britains, I say "You cannot stop." There is no halting-place at this point. We have now reached a stage in the journey where there can be no pause. We must go on. It must be world anarchy or world order.

Throughout all this ordeal and struggle which is characteristic of our age, you will find in the British Commonwealth and Empire good comrades to whom you are united by other ties besides those of State policy and public need. To a large extent, they are the ties of blood and history. Naturally I, a child of both worlds, am conscious of these.

Law, language, literature - these are considerable factors. Common conceptions of what is right and decent, a marked regard for fair play, especially to the weak and poor, a stern sentiment of impartial justice, and above all the love of personal freedom, or as Kipling put it: "Leave to live by no man's leave underneath the law" - these are common conceptions on both-sides of the ocean among the English-speaking peoples. We hold to these conceptions as strongly as you do.

We do <u>not</u> war primarily with races as such. **Tyranny is our foe**, whatever trappings or disguise it wears, whatever language it speaks, be it external or internal, we must forever be on our guard, ever mobilised, ever vigilant, always ready to spring at its throat. In all this, we march together. Not only do we march and strive shoulder to shoulder at this moment under the fire of the enemy on the fields of war or in the air, but also in those realms of thought which are consecrated to the rights and the dignity of man.

At the present time we have in continual vigorous action the British and United States Combined Chiefs of Staff Committee, which works immediately under the President and myself as representative of the British War Cabinet. This committee, with its elaborate organisation of Staff officers of every grade, disposes of all our resources and, in practice, uses British and American troops, ships, aircraft, and munitions just as if they were the resources of a single State or nation.

I would not say there are never divergences of view among these high professional authorities. It would be unnatural if there were not. That is why it is necessary to have a plenary meeting of principals every two or three months. All these men now know each other. They trust each other. They like each other, and most of them have been at work together for a long time. When they meet they thrash things out with great candour and plain, blunt speech, but after a few days the President and I find ourselves furnished with sincere and united advice.

This is a **wonderful system**. There was nothing like it in the last war. There never has been anything like it between two allies. It is reproduced in an **even** more **tightly-knit** form at General Eisenhower's headquarters in the Mediterranean, where everything is **completely intermingled** and soldiers are ordered into battle by the Supreme Commander or his deputy, General Alexander, without the slightest regard to whether they are British, American, or Canadian, but simply in accordance with the fighting need.

Now in my opinion it would be a most foolish and improvident act on the part of our two Governments, or either of them, to break up this smooth-running and immensely powerful machinery the moment the war is over. For our own safety, as well as for the security of the rest of the world, we are bound to keep it working and in running order after the war - probably for a good many years, not only until we have set up some world arrangement to keep the peace, but until we know that it is an arrangement which will really give us that protection we must have from danger and aggression, a protection we have already had to seek across two vast world wars.

I am not qualified, of course, to judge whether or not this would become a party question in the United States, and I would not presume to discuss that point. I am sure, however, that it will not be a party question in Great Britain. We must not let go of the securities we have found necessary to preserve our lives and liberties **until** we are quite sure we have something else to put in their place which will give us an equally solid guarantee.

The great Bismarck - for there were once great men in Germany - is said to have observed towards the close of his life that the most potent factor in human society at the end of the nineteenth century was the fact that the British and American peoples spoke the same language.

That was a **pregnant** saying. Certainly it has enabled us to wage war together with an **intimacy and harmony** never before achieved among allies.

This gift of a common tongue is a priceless inheritance, and it may well some day become the foundation of a common citizenship. I like to think of British and Americans **moving about freely** over each other's wide estates with hardly a sense of being foreigners to one another. But I do not see why we should not try to spread our common language even more widely throughout the globe and, **without seeking selfish advantage over any**, possess ourselves of this invaluable amenity and birthright.

Some months ago I persuaded the British Cabinet to set up a committee of Ministers to study and report upon Basic English. Here you have a plan. There are others, but here you have a very carefully wrought plan for an international language capable of a very wide transaction of practical business and interchange of ideas. The whole of it is comprised in about 650 nouns and 200 verbs or other parts of speech - no more indeed than can be written on one side of a single sheet of paper.

What was my delight when, the other evening, quite unexpectedly, I heard the President of the United States suddenly speak of the merits of Basic English, and is it not a coincidence that, with all this in mind, I should arrive at Harvard, in fulfilment of the long-dated invitations to receive this degree, with which president Conant has honoured me? For Harvard has done more than any other American university to promote the extension of Basic English. The first work on Basic English was written by two Englishmen, Ivor Richards, now of Harvard, and C.K. Ogden, of Cambridge University, England, working in association.

The Harvard Commission on English Language Studies is distinguished both for its research and its practical work, particularly in introducing the use of Basic English

in Latin America; and this Commission, your Commission, is now, I am told, working with secondary schools in Boston on the use of Basic English in teaching the main language to American children and in teaching it to foreigners preparing for citizenship.

Gentlemen, I make you my compliments. I do not wish to exaggerate, but you are the head-stream of what might well be a mighty fertilising and health-giving river. It would certainly be a grand convenience for us all to be able to move freely about the world - as we shall be able to do more freely than ever before as the science of the world develops - be able to move freely about the world, and be able to find everywhere a medium, albeit primitive, of intercourse and understanding. Might it not also be an advantage to many races, and an aid to the building-up of our new structure for preserving peace?

All these are great possibilities, and I say: "Let us go into this together.

Let us have another Boston Tea Party about it."

Let us go forward as with other matters and other measures similar in aim and effect - let us go forward in malice to none and good will to all. Such plans offer far better prizes than taking away other people's provinces or lands or grinding them down in exploitation. The empires of the future are the empires of the mind.

It would, of course, Mr. President, be lamentable if those who are charged with the duty of leading great nations forward in this grievous and obstinate war were to allow their minds and energies to be diverted from making the plans to achieve our righteous purposes without needless prolongation of slaughter and destruction.

Nevertheless, we are also bound, so far as life and strength allow, and without prejudice to our dominating military tasks, to look ahead to those days which will surely come when we shall have finally beaten down Satan under our feet and find ourselves with other great allies at once the. masters and the servants of the future. Various schemes of achieving world security while yet preserving national rights, traditions and customs are being studied and probed.

We have all the fine work that was done a quarter of a century ago by those who devised and tried to make effective the League of Nations after the last war. It is said that the League of Nations failed. If so, that is largely because it was abandoned, and later on betrayed: because those who were its best friends were till a very late period infected with a <u>futile pacifism</u>: because the United States, the originating impulse, <u>fell out of line</u>: because, while France had been <u>bled white</u> and England was <u>supine and bewildered</u>, a <u>monstrous growth of aggression sprang up</u> in Germany, in Italy and Japan.

We have learned from hard experience that stronger, more efficient, more rigorous world institutions must be created to preserve peace and to forestall the causes of future wars. In this task the strongest victorious nations must be **combined**, and **also** those who have borne the burden and heat of the day and suffered under the flail of adversity; and, in this task, this creative task, there are some who say: "Let us have a world council and under it regional or continental councils," and there are others who prefer a somewhat different organisation.

All these **matters** weigh with us now in spite of the war, which none can say has reached its climax, which is perhaps entering for us, British and Americans, upon its **most severe and costly phase**. But I am here to tell you that, whatever form your system of world security may take, however the nations are grouped and ranged, whatever derogations are made from national sovereignty for the sake of the

larger synthesis, nothing will work soundly or for long without the **united effort** of the British and American peoples.

If we are together nothing is impossible. If we are divided all will fail.

I therefore preach continually the doctrine of the fraternal association of our two peoples, not for any purpose of gaining invidious material advantages for either of them, not for territorial aggrandisement or the vain pomp of earthly domination, but for the sake of service to mankind and for the honour that comes to those who faithfully serve great causes.

Here let me say how proud we ought to be, young and old alike, to live in this tremendous, thrilling, formative epoch in the human story, and how fortunate it was for the world that when these great trials came upon it there was a generation that terror could not conquer and brutal violence could not enslave. Let all who are here remember, as the words of the hymn we have just sung suggest, let all of us who are here remember that we are on the stage of history, and that whatever our station may be, and whatever part we have to play, great or small, our conduct is liable to be scrutinised not only by history but by our own descendants.

Let us **rise** to the **full level of our duty** and **of our opportunity**, and let us thank God for the spiritual rewards He has granted for all forms of valiant and faithful **service**.

Harvard: Fifty Years Ago...

It was Monday 6 September 1943. I was a 22 year-old First Lieutenant lucky enough to be selected as one of 400 young officers to attend a four month concentrated course at the Harvard Graduate School of Business in Cambridge, Massachusetts. The conflicts in Europe and the Pacific were raging. Big events lay ahead. All I knew was that the work at Harvard was very tough; that we had a rigid schedule from 8 a.m. until 10 p.m. five days each week, and there was study hall on the

weekends. I also knew that most of us would graduate in late October. What I didn't know was that I would be reassigned to a new unit and shipped to England for further training and staging for the big invasion the following June. From Utah Beach it was Cherbourg, across to Liege, Belgium; Galeen, Holland and finally Niederbreisig on the Rhine when the war ended. So much for an introduction.

On 3 September, three days prior, we had been informed that the British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill, would be at Harvard to receive an honorary Doctor of Laws degree, thus returning the compliment paid to President Franklin D. Roosevelt in the Oxford Convention ceremonies (also held at Harvard due to the war) in June 1941. The announcement included the fact that we would take a break from classes that afternoon and march from the Graduate School, across the bridge over the Charles River to the Tercentenary Quadrangle, commonly known as Harvard Yard, between the Sanders Theatre, Memorial Hall and Wiedener Library. No public report of any sort was permitted in advance of Churchill's visit. His identity became known to a few bystanders when a special Boston and Albany train arrived in the Allston Yards. Mrs. Churchill, their daughter Mary, plus a convoy of aides and dignitaries accompanied him. At the time Mary was a subaltern in the Auxiliary Territorial Service.

Over 12,000 gathered to hear Churchill that Monday afternoon. The mob standing outside reacted to his remarks as though they were watching the ceremony go on before them. Hats went off and heads bowed as the prayer was read and the laughter and applause within Sanders was reiterated by those of us outside. Several fainted in the hot sun, adding consternation and somewhat marring attention to the speech.

Churchill was at his eloquent best. He had already marshaled and inspired the defense of Britain at its most critical hour. He was continuing his untiring efforts in the preparations for the big offensive in Europe to come at some undecided time. He declared "the price of greatness is responsibility" and that the people of America were not absorbed in their own affairs remaining undisturbed beyond their protective oceans, which were "shrinking beneath our very eyes."

The Prime Minister spoke about the ties of blood and history between our two countries. He proclaimed that tyranny is our foe: "We must go on; it must be world anarchy or world order." Such eerily appropriate words today...

He spoke of the combined Chiefs of Staff Committee which worked "in complete harmony under the President and myself" using troops, ships, aircraft, ammunition, "just as if they were the resources of a single state or nation. We trust each other. We like each other. This is a wonderful system. There never has been anything like it between two allies."

His speech clearly stressed unity. It was so full of optimism for victory that he dwelled upon the kind of world we all wanted after the war. He closed by saying, "Let us rise to the full level of our duty and of our opportunity and let us thank God for the spiritual rewards He has granted for all forms of valiant and faithful service."

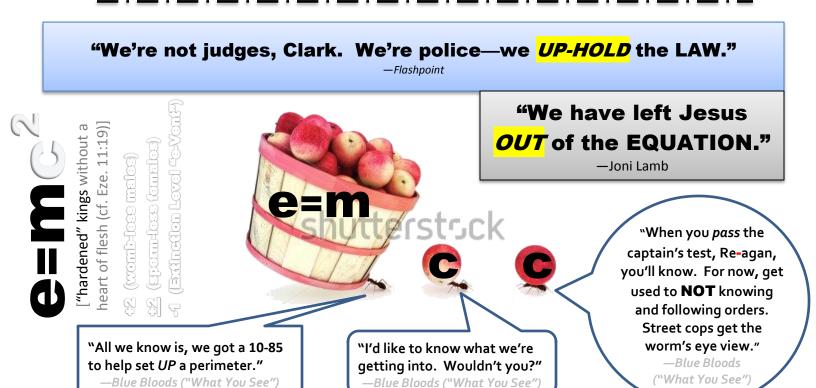
The Commencement Hymn was sung in Latin and the Very Reverend Henry Bradford Washburn pronounced the benediction.

Upon the adjournment of the meeting, many of those in the Academic Procession and the audience walked to the Yard to watch Mr. Churchill speak to the assembled throng of some 10,000 from the steps of the South Portico of the Memorial Church. **Ruffles** and **Flourishes** accompanied his arrival and the Coast Guard Band played "God Save The King." Harvard President James B. Conant introduced him to the outdoor audience, which gave him a great ovation. He spoke for about five minutes, punctuating many points with the tapping of his cane and, again, this was followed by another enthusiastic demonstration whereupon Churchill responded with his famous V-for-Victory sign.

With appearances concluded, the official party then proceeded to the Fogg Museum where an informal luncheon was served and (yes) several Champagne toasts were presented. Churchill and his party returned to Washington, D.C. by rail that same evening. Thus ended a day that will always be remembered as unique in Harvard history and in the minds of those who attended albeit far fewer in number today, fifty years later.

So I count myself as a very lucky person. Not only did I see and hear Churchill that day, but I also was in the front line of servicemen not more than twenty feet from him. It was a moment truly to be remembered and cherished these past many years.

--John T. Hay





Numb3rs ("Robin Hood"):

Larry: Well, one needs more than a pull of molecules, Charles. One needs a sense of timing. Hey, noticeably absent has been a certain combinatorics professor. Is it possible your own affairs of the heart have heightened your empathy?

Charlie: Love is one puzzle after another.



Numb3rs ("Robin Hood"):

Megan: You thinking about being up there again? **Larry:** No. Actually, I'm staring at a chrysalis.

Megan: Oh.

Larry: The butterfly that emerges will in no way resemble the caterpillar that it once was.

Be a total stranger to itself. All it really knows is that someday, it must fly

and...rejoin the **DANCE OF LIFE**.

Megan: You're thinking of leaving the monastery?

Larry: Well, it's been three months since I returned from the space station. Eventually,

introspection *must*, give way to...well...everything else.



Numb3rs ("Robin Hood"):

Larry: You know, in quantum experiments, when we change our minds, we change the state of matter itself. How deeply our thoughts can effect our relationships.

Charlie: Grayson said THAT. He also said that to <u>MAKE</u> a difference, you have to <u>MOVE</u> beyond your own ego, and open yourself to the vast intelligence that surrounds us. You're right.

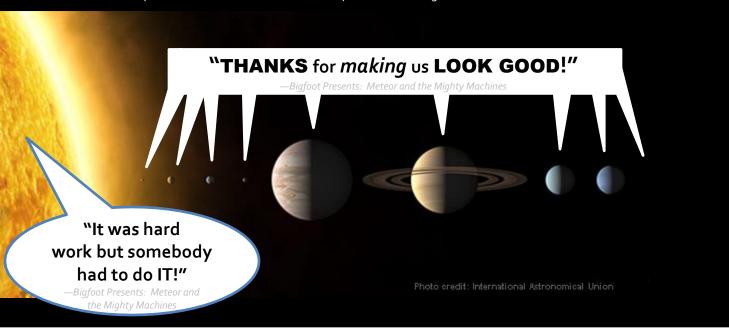
Larry: About what?



"The LAW condemns the best of us. GRACE saves the [wurst] ("worst") of us."

—Joseph Prince

"One of the deep secrets of life is that all that is really worth the doing is what we do for others [Rom. 5:20-21]." —Lewis Carroll



Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary definitions:

- **wurst** \'wərst, 'wu(ə)rst, 'wus(h)t\ n [G, fr. OHG; akin to OHG werran to confuse—more at WAR] (ca. 1919)
 : SAUSAGE ["saw/sow SAGE"]
- **1wry** \'ri\ vb wried; wry-ing [ME wrien, fr. OE wrigian to turn; akin ot MHG rigel kerchief wound around the head, Gk rhoikos crooked] vi (14c): TWIST, WRITHE ~ vt: to pull out of or as if out of proper shape: make awry
- 2wry adj wry-er \'rī(-ə)r\; wry-est \'rī-əst\ (1523) 1: having a bent or twisted shape or condition <a ~ smile>; esp: turned abnormally to one side <a ~ neck> 2: marked by adversity: WRONGHEADED
 3: cleverly and often ironically or grimly humorous wry-ly \rī-lē\ adv wry-ness n
- writhe \'rith\ vb writhed; writh-ing [ME writhen, fr. OE writhan; akin to ON ritha to twist, OE wrigian to turn—more at WRY] vt (bef.12c) 1 a : to twist into coils or folds b : to twist so as to distort : "WRENCH" c : to twist (the body or a bodily part) in pain 2 : INTERTWINE vi 1 : to move or proceed with twists and turns 2 : to twist from or as if from pain or struggling [the "content-ion"] 3 : to suffer keenly writhe n

James 2 (KJV)

¹ My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. ² For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; ³ And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool ["the earth is my footstool" (Isaiah 66:1, Lame. 2:1, Matt. 5:35, Acts 7:49)]: ⁴ Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? ⁵ Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? ⁶ But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? ⁷ Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? ⁸ If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: ⁹ But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. ¹⁰ For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. ¹¹ For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill [cf. 1 John 3:15 (cf. Gen. 27:41, Lev. 19:17, 2 Sam. 13:22, 1 John 2:9-11, 1 John 4:20)]. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. ¹² So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. ¹³ For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

"The law is needed to prevent the ab-uses that have been perpetrated by sorcerers [source ER¹-ers²]."

-Merlin ("The Secret Sharer" - S4:E7)

Edison: Inventing the Century by Neil Baldwin (page 296-297)

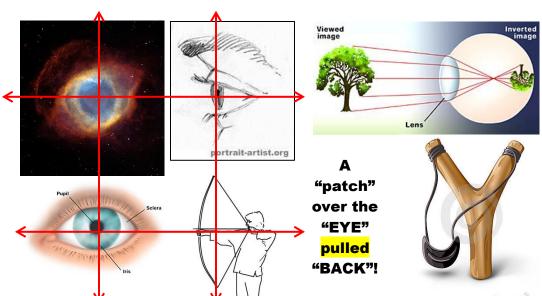
A Saturday in January 1903. Thomas A. Edison, "the happy-hooligan light shining out of his gray eyes," made his introductory speech to M. A. Rosanoff, a nervous new man in the chemical research department of the phonograph factory at West Orange who "approached him in a humble spirit: 'Mr. Edison, please tell me what laboratory rules you want me to observe.' And right then and there I got my first surprise. He spat in the middle of the floor and yelled out, 'Hell! There ain't no rules around here! We are tryin' to accomplish somep'n....Do you believe in luck?'" The trembling Rosanoff replied, "Yes and no. My reasoning mind revolts against the superstition of luck, my savage soul clings to it." "For my part," said the Old Man, launching into a volatile subject, "I do not believe in luck at all. And if there is such a thing as luck, then I must be the most unlucky fellow in the world. I've never once made a lucky strike in all my life. When I get after something that I need, I start finding everything in the world that I don't need—one damn thing after another. I find ninety-nine things that I don't need, and then comes number one hundred, and that—at the very last—turns out to be just what I had been looking for. It's got to be so that if I find something in a hurry, I git to doubting whether it's the real thing; so I go over it carefully and it generally turns out to be wrong. Wouldn't you call that hard luck? But I'm tellin' you, I don't believe in luck—good or bad. Most fellows try a few things and then quit. I never quit until I git what I'm after. That's the only difference between me, that's supposed to be lucky, and the fellows that think they are lucky.

"Then again," he went on, "a lot of people think that I have done things because of some 'genius' that I've got. That too is not true. Any other bright-minded fellow can accomplish just as much if he will stick like hell and remember that nothing that's any good works by itself, just to please you; you got to <u>make</u> the damn thing work. You may have heard people repeat what I have said, 'Genius is one percent inspiration, ninety-nine percent perspiration.' Yes, sir, it's mostly *hard work*."

The Old Man himself said it best: The nature of his *creative* relationship to each of the diverse companies that had sprung up like seedlings and characterized his businesses at this frenetic time was directly a function of the kind of labor—just plain work—required to gratify him. When a new inventive or industrial path was chosen, a new company was established, and Edison dipped his hand in to varying degrees. Thomas C. Martin of *Electrical World* compared his friend to "a Japanese juggler, balancing half a dozen little affairs in the air, giving them the deft spin or kick at the moment when they might drop."

"SCIENCE...you know, SCIENCE, **NOT** *THIS*...**REAL** SCIENCE is **DISCOVERY**, Charles. NOT INVENTION.

The **TRUTHS** are THERE, whether we find them or *NOT*."—*NUMB3RS* ("Sacrifice")





nasa.gov/portrait-artist.org/healthyeyes.org.uk/ nasa.gov/ healthyeyes.org.uk/clipartbest.com/ dreamstime.com

"O-c(l)ean"

"oak-lan(d)"

"If there is no struggle, there is no progress. Those who profess to favor freedom, and yet depreciate agitation, are men who want crops without plowing up the ground. They want rain without thunder and lightning. They want the ocean without the [L]awful roar of its many waters. This struggle may be a moral one; or it may be a physical one; or it may be both moral and physical; but it MUST be a struggle. Power concedes nothing without a demand. It never did and it never will."—Frederick Douglass

"We have an adversary out there who doesn't respond unless the [violent/violence] COME."—Bill Winston

But not all change has to be "violent"! There is change that is a "smooth transition" from ONE to "another"—NOT, a violent clash of parts. Instead of a Tsunami, it is the gentle flow of waves repeatedly "depositing" themselves upon the shore in "small" increments rather than "at once" in a "cata"-clismic EVENT! It is the "washing of [watt-Er] by the word" (cf. Ephesians 5:26).

"Love is not a feeling. It's a DECISION!"

-Joyce Meyer

What we **ALL** need to realize: We are "woven" together whether we like it or not! And, **we're only as strong as our "weakest" member!** If we "fail" to "strengthen" OUR weak parts, the **entire structure** will eventually FALL—like the house of "cards" that it is! Thinking of **only** what "**YOU**" can get will eventually get "**YOU" NOTHING!** YOU will eat away at that which helps to sustain you until there is "none" [reminiscent of the title of an Agatha Christie novel I love, *And Then There Were None*]. You rob yourself of your "life-stream." [You become a "sink-hole" sucking the "life" OUT of your "source"—depleting IT until there is "nothing" left. Like Jonah, your "life-giving" brook dries "UP!"—like "due" ("dew").] And when it's gone, IT's GONE! You're thinking like a pond, but desiring to be an OCEAN (no ONE drinks from either!). "Well," "O-SHINs" <u>are</u> "constantly" **MOVING!** But oceans are "few" in number—but, MANY "streams" can "form" ONE "O-C(L)EAN" of "**drinkable**" WATT-ER. There **MUST** be "**MOMENTUM**"! No movement, no growth. No growth, no life! "many" PONDs will "event"-ually become a (giant) "cesspool"! Like Father, you have to "**learn**" the **WISDOM** of "**HOW**" to "**HAVE**" your "cake" and "**EAT**" IT 2! I am suddenly reminded of an example of "pond" thinking—The Nuclear Arms Race (between the U.S.A. and Russia). Fach country was busy stockpiling weapons that, if used, could rid us (all earthlings) of our very

I am suddenly reminded of an example of "pond" thinking—The Nuclear Arms Race (between the U.S.A. and Russia). Each country was busy stockpiling weapons that, if used, could rid us (all earthlings) of our very lives. Yet, they continued to do so because each had to have "MORE" than the "other." Total idiocy! They were each behaving like brothers engaged in a childish game of "sibling rivalry." There couldn't possibly be "any" winners. All that they "managed" to do was "create" a "mess" that later generations are still having to "clean-UP!"

"Serious sport has nothing to do with fair play. It is bound up with hatred, jealousy, boastfulness, disregard of all rules and sadistic pleasure in witnessing violence. In other words, it is war minus the shooting."—George Orwell

And, perhaps, "it" wasn't all for nothing. Perhaps, it was simply part of the cycle of life—a cycle that never "ends," just "**re-starts**" (re-"calibrates" [cf. John 2:19—"raise" → "rear" / "calibrates" → "celebrates" / re-"calibrates" → re-"cess"]).

"Out of suffering have emerged the strongest souls; the most massive characters are seared with scars."—Khalil Gibran

End the end, we gained some "friends." Even though "some" are "testing" that friend-"ship." But (as Joyce Meyer recently said), "sometimes you have to suffer through something that's not pleasant for you" in order for someone else to receive the "healing" they need. And what Dr. Travis Stork of the Simply Saline commercial says is true, "There's a limit to how much medicine you can take each day." The "strengthening/healing" takes time—if you want to do it "right." And it's "**our**" **THINKING** that needs to be "healed."

"When you believe right, you'll live right...Change your thinking!"

—Joseph Prince [cf. Pro. 23:7]

"For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he."—Proverbs 23:7

It's "relatively" easy to touch a "mined," but what does it take to touch a "HEART"? How easy is "your" heart changed? Do you reject "truth" that goes against "everything" you've ever been taught—even when you can't deny its validity? Well, you're not alone. Our ideologies are what have made us who we each "are." They are a part of our very "nature." And "nature" is not easily "changed." That is the reason for the persecutions in the past of clergy and scientists who went against the grain of "traditional" THOUGHT. We find comfort in those areas we believe we emphatically "know." The last thing we want is for someone to come along and tell us what we believe and know is "wrong." That we have "learned" false "truth." That tends to "shatter" the perimeters/parameters of our comfort zone and puts us into a sort of "Twilight Zone" where there is "confusion" of order and "disruption" of the peace that we felt when we "KNEW" what we "knew." Some of us become "lost" and scared and wonder if we'll ever find our "way" again. Will life ever be the same again? For many, that question may come with a lot of "fear" and "trepidation." A few, like myself, may see it as an ADVENTURE! I believe that your reaction will depend upon "how" PREJUDICED your "view" is. Perhaps, your louver blind was opened only enough for you to see a small fraction of TRUTH and you "strongly" believed that THAT was all that there WAS. As the blinds began to open, others who came after you began to see more. The farther along the line from your vantage point, the more others could see—but "what" they saw, you rejected because it couldn't be seen by "YOU"! You were still squinting through that narrow sliver of an opening.

But you know? It's alright...because a "remnant" will REMAIN. It always does. And if you want to be ONE of those few—it's "perfectly" ALL-RIGHT! [Jer. 18:4, John 10:17-18, John 14:3] [cf. 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 (cf. "remnant remain" [184 results for "remain"][67 results for "remnant" (NIV)]—Exo. 26:12, Deut. 3:11, Josh. 13:12, 23:12, 1 Kings 22:46, Jer. 39:9, 44:7 & 28, 47:4 [Luke 10:7, John 6:12, 15:11, 16, 19:31, 1 Cor. 7:11, 15:6, Heb. 12:27, 1 John 2:24, Rev. 3:2][Gen. 45:7, Judg. 5:13, 2 Kings 19:4, 30-31, 21:14, 2 Chron. 34:9, 21, 36:20, Ezra 9:8])[Acts 16/Acts 5:17-23]]

"Your mind's okay. What you've lost is all your other stuff."

-if you believe (movie)

You, merely, represent the 1% of Father that He "keeps" for Himself—His "private" parts. The part that "remains" true to His "original" self—"confined," "limited," "non-transformed."

But keep in mind:

"Rat poisoning is 99% GOOD corn. It's the 1% ["strict-NINE"] that'll kill you."

—Carlton Pearson [cf. Matt. 18:12-13, Luke 15:4, 7, Luke 17:17]

"The Tenth Man. If nine of us look at the **same** information and arrive at the **same** conclusion, it's the duty of the tenth man to disagree. No matter how improbable it may seem, the tenth man has to start digging on the assumption that the other nine are wrong."—World War Z

"Changing your mind can move you into another dimension.
Passages materialize exposing a hidden world that was there all along."

-Bryant McGill

"I wanna save part of my life for myself....I want to find out what I've been working for."—Holiday [cf. 1 Kings 19:18 [cf. verses 15-17]]

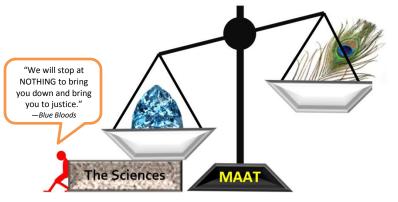
"Working hard for something we don't care about is called stress.

Working hard for something we love is called **passion**." —Simon Sinek

"By denying scientific principles, one may maintain any paradox."—Galileo Galilei

Put "yore" BACK "in" to IT!

"You know, it takes two, and, uh, I guess she didn't want to be ONE—what can I say?"—Numbers [cf. Gen. 19:26]



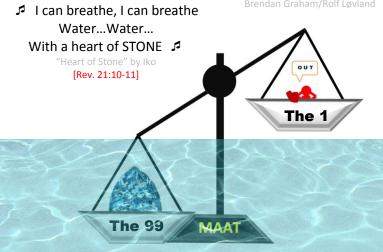
"If the world does go on, it will not go on for everyone."—Deep Impact

"My first responsibility is **NOT** MY safety—it's ["YORES"]."—Hawaii 5-0

The SONGS of the 1% "strict-NINE"

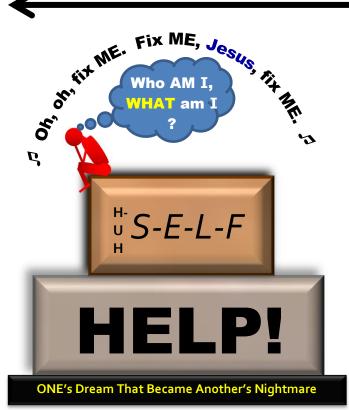
♪ You Raise Me UP!
♪

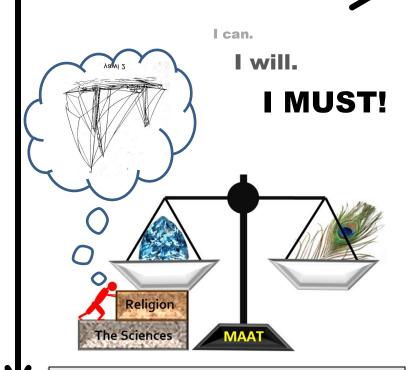
Brendan Graham/Rolf Løvland



Drowning "Petros"...... to save "Pall"

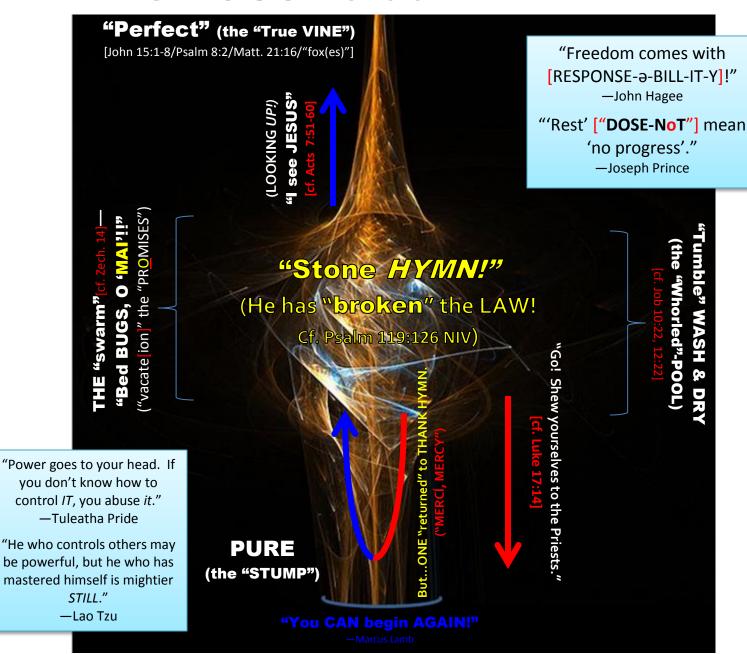
[Gen. 6:17-18 / Acts 9:25-31 / Luke 1:46-55 / Rev. 2:11, 20:6, 13-14, 21:8 / Job 2:6 / Matt. 16:25 / Mark 8:35 / Luke 9:24, 17:33 / Rom. 5:10 / Ps. 68:6]





"ALL cannot survive THIS journey. Sacrifice what you MUST!" — DRAGONHEART 3: The Sorcerer's Curse "Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I **NOT** kept."—Song of Solomon 1:6

The HOUSE that LAW "Bill-T"



"And as he entered into a CERTAIN village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, TURNED BACK, and with a LOUD voice glorified God. And fell down on his face at his feet ["alone," this phrase sounds as if the "face" and the "feet" were part of the "same" BODY (cf. Rom. 12:5, 1 Cor. 12:12 NIV & KJV / COMPARE to Luke 7:38)], giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the NINE? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole."—Luke 17:12-19

"HEART" word imagery:

TRA(Y)-E-H HE (BE)-TRAY HE RAT
TARE /TEAR"H"
EAT "hr/Rh"

THE "AR" \rightarrow the "ray" \rightarrow EL Rey ("the king") [the "Sun" is "king" of our solar system]

THEA R \rightarrow THEATER [without the "eat/tea"]

Excerpt: E.K.G.: The Heartbeat of God -by Ken Hemphill (pp. 181, 182)

The storm clouds of death and darkness arrive more quickly in John's Gospel than in any of the others. By as early as chapter 7, some of Jesus' would-be-disciples have already deserted him, and the plots against his life have already begun. It was into the smoke and mist of this gathering gloom that Jesus declared, "I am the light of the world. Anyone who follows Me will never walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life" (John 8:12).

Let this promise sink in. Christ has enabled us to escape the darkness of sin. He has given us himself—the "light of life." More than that, this One who is the "light of the world" has also made *us* "the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14). His Word declares it.

Truly his plan for lighting a dark world is to reveal himself through us.

This is why Paul encouraged the Philippian believers to be obedient, to serve the Lord and one another without grumbling and disputing, "so that you may be blameless and pure, children of God who are faultless in a crooked and perverted generation, among whom you shine like stars in the world" (Phil. 2:15). Our conduct—our saltiness—is the fuel that makes our witness—our light—stand out in the darkness.

We must not miss this connection between salt and light, between obedience and witness.

.....

We shouldn't be all salt and no light.

The following is from Myles Munroe's book, **GOD'S BIG IDEA: Reclaiming God's Original Purpose for Your Life.** (p. 25-26)

Our world today is wracked by unrest and violence. War, genocide, "ethnic cleansing," and terrorism all speak to the violent clash of cultures on an unprecedented scale. At the heart of this cultural conflict lie fundamental, deeply entrenched, and thoroughly differing ideologies that are religiously based. Whenever religion becomes the foundation of a culture, then changing that culture is very difficult because it is based on a belief system [it has to be "mined"]. Historically, religious differences have been and continue to be responsible for most of the violent conflict throughout the world. Clearly, religion has failed humankind.

A Uniquely Beautiful Idea

Religion is man's idea, not God's.

"The **KINGDOM** mindset is <u>not</u> a religious mindset.

Religion can't deliver anybody." —Dr. Bill Winston

God's original idea is much bigger and much better than anything we humans could ever dream up. And what was God's big idea? He decided to extend His heavenly Kingdom to the earthly plane, to expand His supernatural realm into the natural realm. Or, to put it another way, God decided to fill the Earth with the culture of Heaven.

How did God bring His big idea into being? In this, as in almost everything else He does, God did the unexpected. Typically, human kingdoms and empires rise—and fall—through war and conquest. Not God's. Because His thoughts are not our thoughts and His ways are not our ways (see Isa. 55:8), God did something completely different. When God decided to bring the culture of Heaven to Earth, He did not use war. He did not use conquest. He did not issue a code of laws. No, when God set out to bring Heaven to Earth, He did something much simpler, something uniquely beautiful and wonderful.

He <mark>planted</mark> a <mark>garden</mark>.

Source: Unity.org

Starting Over

By Richard and Mary-Alice Jafolla



Excerpted from The Quest

You can begin again ... and again ... and again ...

There comes a time in the evolution of every soul when we "put away childish things" and take on the mantle of spiritual maturity.

The evolution of humankind, the unfolding activity of the entire race, is no longer enough. There is no doubt that this ongoing evolutionary process will force further physical refinements. But the days of being satisfied with changes only in our physical form have come to a close.

INNER JOURNEY

This is a new time for us. We are living in the most exciting and expansive era in human history. It is the time of the evolution of the individual, a personal awakening to the spiritual self. How far we go is up to each of us. But however far the reaches of this possibility, the journey begins for each one when he or she hears the summons which announces that there is so much more than what is now being expressed.

The feelings of unfulfillment, the yearnings to experience "something more," the emptiness in the soul which nothing seems to satisfy, these are all signposts along the way. They indicate that one has heard the call and reached that point of readiness to enter into the fulfilling process of spiritual evolution.

You yourself would not be embarking on *The Quest* if you had not heard your summons. You know that it is time to shepherd your life into greener, more meaningful pastures. It is time to begin again.

TERRA INCOGNITA

On ancient maps, all uncharted lands were referred to as *terra incognita*, meaning "unknown region." The early cartographers drew dragons and sea monsters in those areas. These frightful creatures were graphic expressions of the mapmaker's own convictions that great dangers awaited those foolish enough to venture into these regions. After all, these were areas as yet unexplored. Nothing was known about them, and so the depiction of monsters was designed to instill fear in the ancient travelers' hearts. At one time virtually all of the "new world"—North and South America—was terra incognita. But what rich resources it offered to those courageous enough to explore it and claim it!

YOUR NEW WORLD

There is a "new world" in you too. It is a world as yet not fully explored. It, too, is rich in resources offering vast stores of happiness, joy, peace, love, and abundance. But the journey into this land is a spiritual quest into the farthest reaches of your soul, for that is where the real riches lie.

As with those ancient travelers, there may be fear of venturing into such an unknown region. Your life may not be perfect now, but at least you are beginning to know where the "dragons" are. If not comfortable with them, at least you are familiar with them, at least they are your dragons.

BORN AGAIN

To carve out a new path into the uncharted territory of the soul is to be born again. Being born again may sound like a frightening proposition, but it really isn't, because we are always beginning again. Life is a series of little "deaths" out of which life, in a different form, will always return. We "die" to infancy to be

"born again" into childhood. We die to childhood to be born again into adolescence. We die to adolescence to be born again into young adulthood. And so it goes, each "death" leading to a new "birth."

A friend once considered, then decided against, a new birth. "I've been seriously thinking of going back to school, but then I thought, Who wants to hire a fifty-year-old Ph.D.?" Having raised her family, she was thinking of studying for her master's degree in education then continuing on for her Ph.D. But she never did

Instead, she decided that she did not want to begin again. She constantly lamented that it was "too late to go back to school," that she was "too old to start a new profession," that she was "the wrong sex to get hired at a decent salary." She offered a multitude of reasons to stay where she was. She saw too many dragons on the map.

Yet for some reason, her remarks ignited a smoldering ember in her twin sister who was a single parent of three teenagers and, at that time, was solidly entrenched in a well-paying job which she hated. Yet seven years later, at age fifty-one, her sister was awarded a Ph.D. in psychology. Now a successful child psychologist in a suburban school system, she is very happy to have made the decision she did when she did.

Our friend's sister "died" to her old job, to her old state of consciousness, and was "born" into a new job, into a new state of consciousness. She faced the dragons and found them merely images on someone else's map.



THE TRUE REBIRTH

We are all capable of similar positive changes in our lives. We can all look past our pet "monsters" and decide to explore more of God's good for us. But no matter how much physical or emotional transformation we undergo, no matter how significant our change, *unless it leads to a spiritual rebirth, there can be no lasting growth*. Unless it leads to an awareness of who and what we really are, it is just another dead end.

Spiritual rebirth can take a lifetime to develop, or it can explode into our lives in a split second. It comes with the realization that we are more than our flesh and blood. We are more than our degrees or titles: we are more

than our possessions: we are more than our relationships. The new birth of which Jesus spoke takes place in the soul. With it comes the knowledge that "I and the Father are one," that we are part of the great Creative Force which made us and which powers this universe.

GOD MAKES NEW AND BETTER

The ultimate rebirth is an awakening to Spirit, and that rebirth always leads to a better life. It doesn't matter what preceded that awareness. Truth is not obligated to what has been. Think of the evolution of civilization. If we were not able to create anew and to be reborn, we would all still be living in caves. We'd be anchored in the past, repeating our thoughts and actions in an endless loop. What can be is not bound by what is or what was, and that has to be the most freeing concept anyone can imagine!

It is the very nature of God to make "new" and "better." God's desire for you is absolute good! You'll be reading that a lot in The Quest because it is the most fundamental truth. God's good is not conditional: it is absolute. It is not earned by what you do or how you act. It is not dependent on what you've experienced in the past or are experiencing now. God's good exists now and is available now. It is always available in your "now," even if it has never been a part of your past.

God's principle of good for you is not bound by your experience of sickness or lack or poor relationships or whatever negative condition you've experienced in the past. God's principle of good is available at each "new birth" in consciousness.

"POSSIBILITY JUNCTION"

Our friend didn't know this when she thought she couldn't go back to school. She didn't know that exactly where she was all things were possible. Not only did the "givens" exist in her life: female, age forty-four, mother, out of school for a few decades, and so forth, but existing concurrently was a plethora of other possibilities. She was at "Possibility Junction"—the junction of where she *was* and where she could *be*, and it's at Possibility Junction that we always find God's good.

We all live at Possibility Junction. Each "now" moment is another junction, the chance to make another decision. In each now moment, we decide what we want out of life. Often we feel that the easiest decision is no decision at all—just to keep going in the same direction. But life repeatedly teaches us that no decision is still a decision!

Perhaps you feel as our friend did: you're too old or too young or too sick or too poor or too unlovable or too whatever it is you may be identifying with at the moment. But the truth is that you are capable of expressing more good and experiencing more good because you are part of the Creative Energy of this universe which is *all* good.

BEGINNING TO CHANGE

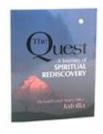
Where does change begin? It begins first of all with the realization that you are worthwhile, that you are not separated from God, that you are *a part of* God not *apart from* God.

Secondly, you make the decision that you want to feel one with God. This is a decision you don't make just once and then that's it forever. It's a choice that must be redecided at each junction of "then" and "now," at each moment of your life.

There may be days ahead when you feel discouraged—when you feel you could have done better. Just when things seem to be going along smoothly—boom!—something blows up in your face. Or the plans that seemed so positive and hopeful in January turn into a mess by April.

These are precisely the times when you must remind yourself that you can begin again. It is not the end. You a re allowed an unlimited number of times to pick yourself up and start over. A chalkboard can be erased forever. You can always start fresh with a clean slate. The hero or heroine makes many new beginnings on the journey before attaining the prize.

If you can now say that you want to know more of God and that you want God to be more active in your life, then you've made an important decision. You have set yourself up to accept more good, and that's all that you need to be born again ... and again ... and again.



In every human heart there exists the hope of connecting with "something more." Tucked away deep within us, a part of us has always sought—yearned for—that connection.

The Quest opens the way for that connection. It presents eternal truths in a contemporary and very personal way. Whether you are just beginning your own individual quest or desire a deeper spiritual understanding, this guidebook and the accompanying activity book, *Adventures on the Quest*, will lead you with warmth and practicality through the pilgrimage of your soul.

And, NOW, a moment of COMIC "relief":

November 11, 2014—Local news reported that S.W.A.T. was deployed to an "*UP*scale" DALLAS neighborhood. It seems that locals spotted a stolen car parked in their neighborhood. [It didn't say "how" they **knew** it was "stolen."] There was "nothing" happening other than a car "parking"—yet, the "Special Weapons AND Tactics" team was "called out" to in-vest-i-gate. After placing the entire neighborhood on "lock-down" and spending a "long" moment attempting to communicate with the driver, they finally approached the vehicle. Turns out, there was no ONE "inside" the car. All of that "who-shot-John" over "**NUT-TEN**" ["nothing"]!

MIB³ (Men In Black³):

Agent-K: I think it's time to give you your things back, partner.

Agent-J: I see you get some pie in you, you get all mushy.

K: I'm just tired of carrying your stuff. [THEY ARRIVE INSIDE THE EMPTY STADIUM AND HEARS GRIFF...]

Griffin: Oooooo. Come on now! All right! Let's go Mets! Let's go Mets! Let's go Mets!

K: Griffin.

Griffin: Let's go Mets! O-O-Oh! You're just in time! Unless this is the one where Robinson bad-hops it past third, it's almost over. Woo-o-o!

J: Are we missing something?

Griff: The game. [BECKONING THEM TO "COME." HE PLACES HIS ARMS AROUND THEIR SHOULDERS ALLOWING "THEM" TO SEE WHAT "HE" SEES. BUT AGENT-J STEPS AWAY FROM UNDER HIS "RIGHT" ARM AND SEES "NOTHING" BUT AN "EMPTY" STADIUM, THEN STEPS BACK "UNDER" GRIFFIN'S ARM TO SEE THE "GAME."]

J: So this is how you see things? This is amazing.

Griff: It's a gigantic pain in the ass. But it has its moments.

J: This game doesn't happen till October.

Griff: But, it's always October and November and March. So many futures, and all real. Don't know which will coal esce. Until then, **they're all happening**. Like this one, it's my favorite moment in human history. All the things that had to converge for the Mets to win the World Series. They were in last place every single season **until they won it all** [cf. Rev. 1:8, 11, 21:6, 22:13].

Agent-K: You said you had a gift for us.

Griff: That baseball, for instance, thrown for the last out of game five, manufactured in 1962 by the Spalding factory of Chicopee, Massachusetts, was aerodynamically flawed due to the horsehide being improperly tanned because, Sheila, the tanner's wife, left him for a Puerto Rican golf pro that Sunday. [AGENT-J SIGNALS "TIME-OUT" TO GRIFFIN'S "RANTING"]

J: The gift?

Griff: Oh, Oh, Oh, yes, of course. In the box. [AGENT-K PULLS OUT THE "PRIZE" FROM THE CRACKER JACK
BOX] I-I-I, it's the surprise. To protect the Earth. It's a shield. [AGENT-K "TEARS" OPEN THE PRIZE]

J: Shield. Archanan. Arc Net. [SPEAKING TO AGENT-K] That's what you did. You put up the Arc Net.

K: How do I do that?

Griff: When that ball is pitched to Davey Johnson, who only became a baseball player because his dad couldn't find a football to give him for his eighth birthday, it hits his bat two micrometers too high causing him to pop out to Cleon Jones, who would've been born Clara, a statistical typist, if his parents didn't have an extra glass of wine that night before going to bed. A miracle is what seems impossible but happens anyway. [TAKING THE "SHIELD" INTO HIS HANDS] I lost my planet. I don't want you to lose yours. It'll take a miracle, but if you pull this off, you'll be my new favorite moment in human history.

Oh, dear! I forgot to see this one coming. [NO SOONER ARE THE WORDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH WHEN BORIS RIDES BY ON A "SUPER"-HYPED-UP MOTORCYCLE AND "KIDNAPS" GRIFFIN.]

Griff: No, any reality that gets the **shield deployed** is one where you tell the truth.

K: The truth?

Griff: The truth is the only path.

Chiaroscuro Source: http://www.johncoulthart.com/feuilleton/2007/07/04/chiaroscuro/

Jul 4, 2007

Chiaroscuro\, Chia`ro*scu"ro\, Chiarooscuro\, Chi*a"ro-os*cu"ro\, n. [lt., clear dark.] (a) The arrangement of light and dark parts in a work of art, such as a drawing or painting, whether in monochrome or in colour. (b) The art or practice of so arranging the light and dark parts as to produce a harmonious effect.

Following from the earlier post about shadows in art, some favourite examples by masters of *chiaroscuro*. Another artist not represented here will be the subject of a post of his own in the next couple of days. The Dutch painter Godfried Schalcken (below) was the subject of the horror tale *Schalcken the Painter* by Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu, a story memorably filmed by Leslie Megahey for BBC television in 1979. Horror and the *chiaroscuro* effect belong together, as Fuseli's *Nightmare* demonstrates, and many of Schalcken's paintings seem even more curious and sinister after you've read Le Fanu's story.



Heavenly Love and Earthly Love by Giovanni Baglione (1602-1603).

Update: John Klima points us to Hal Duncan's excellent story, *The Chiaroscurist*, which you can read at Electric Velocipede.

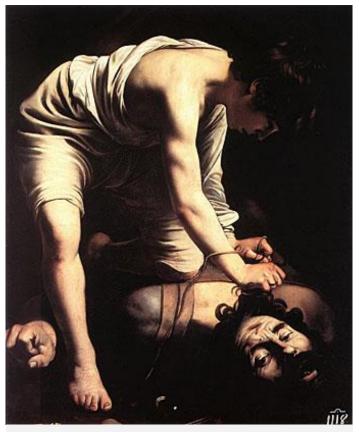
GOOD-"Real-is-stick" LOVE-"Roe-Man-Tick" LAW-"Cube-is-M" LIFE-"Sure, real"

DEATH-"Ab-s-tract"

The "ODD" Couple:

LAW, the meticulous and anal (has "a" place for everything and has everything in ITs place), and LOVE, the "slob" (being "ALL" THINGS)—"He" fits things "wear"-ever they can "fit"—regardless of "size"; while "SHe" fits every "THING" with "PRECISION"!

I think mathematicians are like artists—i.e. they can see things in the "ab-s-tract." Scientists are Clergy are "sur(e)-Realists. realists." Legal professionals are "cubists." "Buzz-ness" Men are similar to mathematicians, but they tend to "lie" at the "cold Er" end of the "(in-)spect-Rum" with the legal professionals.



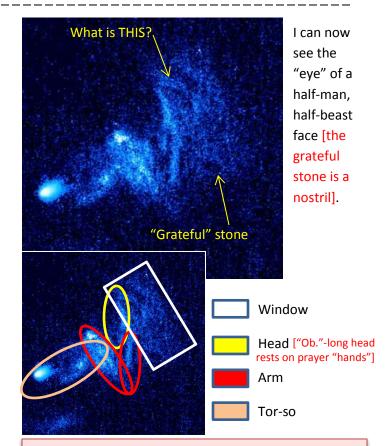
David by Caravaggio (1600).



The Nightmare by Henry Fuseli (1791).



Two men examining a statue by candlelight by Godfried Schalcken (no date).

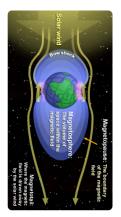


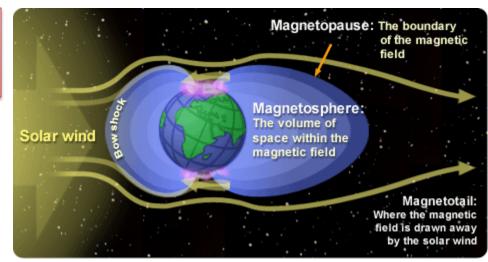
COMPARE: hs-2009-03-b-web--Stellar Bow Shock—see the image of the "alien" MAN praying in front of a "win-dow" with His "grateful" STONE before Him.

Some "related" imagery:

"Men-o-pause" → "Magnetopause" (minus the "T.A.G.")

Image: scienz1.blogspot.com





COMPARE all of the following to the shape "formed" by SOLAR WIND:











"Skip"-Ps. 29:6, Ps.114, Song 2:8, Jer. 48:27



Silverstein-Nunn]

simple.wikipedia.org [#1—torso—i.e. a "dress-form"]
Alessandro Bavari photography [#2-4 landscape
"BMW music"]

ece.ucsb.edu [#5-6 landscape music art]
bobgillis.wordpress.com [#7—jump-ropers]
Trapezium section of Orion [#8—lamb profile]
The Van Allen Belts [#9—The Universe by Silverstein, Silverstein, &





"Since God created the world, He is the ultimate scientist."

—Super Simple Science Stuff

December 4, 2014

"When you've got the author [of a "product"], he can

My sister, Deb, and I were sitting and talking about our "Heavenly" Father and our "earthly" father when Deb, suddenly, realized (and I concur) that we have NEVER heard the word, "NO," pass through our father's lips in regards to any request his children have ever asked of him [i.e. something that we "wanted"]. NEVER, EVER [and neither of us are suffering from memory lapse—our siblings confirmed our belief]! I don't believe he ever thought "no" when we asked. Our "mother" had said, "NO," many times, but our father, NEVER. He always tried his best to grant our requests—even when it "proved" impossible ["unless" our mother said, "NO"—they tried not to contradict each other (but, sometimes, my father would "surprise" us with a "YES")]. When it was something that seemed impossible (and, as his loving children, we tried to make "sensible" requests), my father wouldn't say, "Yes," but merely would try his best to grant the request. That way, he never "broke" his word!

Speaking of "SURPRISES"—WHAT IS A MIRACLE?

"It's all about PRECISION."

-UNSTOPPABLE

This morning I was thinking about some words I've heard come out of the mouths of some "particular" preachers who either "teach" from the negative side of things or "behave" on the negative side and they believe that they are in the "right" because miracles "follow" their ministry. One particular "one" in "another" state (in which I "used" to live) stated a long time ago while on TV that it was because of his great "love"-walk that miracles exist in his ministry and MANY now know for a "fact" that he is a "racist." So how do you explain the miracles if "LOVE" is the "factor"? The question got my thinking "going." And I wondered what sets preachers apart from scientists in this arena and concluded: **NOTHING!**

Scientists see miracles "nearly" everyday! They "perform" miracles every day! They refer to them as "discoveries" or **ground-breaking** "procedures"—"genius"! But they are MIRACLES none-the-less! Being able to "see" an ATOM is a miracle. Being able to "split" an ATOM is an "even" bigger miracle. I am perplexed and "be-wildered" when I try to imagine "how" they can create machinery with such "acute" precision to "create" nano-bots or **any** "nan-O" "art"! I am truly A-MAZED!!! But the most amazing thing is to hold the gift of life in one's hands. THAT's a miracle! And doctors do "it" everyday. (So do "judges.")

Anytime you "altar" another's "negative" norm with permanence, THAT is a miracle of LIFE! (And vice versa.) Anytime you "fined" something that's L-O-S-T ["(cross) SOL"], THAT is a miracle (of DEATH)!

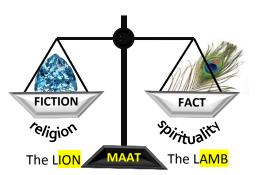
But the "greatest" miracle of all is bringing LIFE **into** this world. And **women** of ALL "walks of life" <u>do</u> "it" everyday. The sperm and the egg creating "new" LIFE is "nothing" short of miraculous.

LAW = Israel = the "Jewish" people = wedge (Jew → weJ → "wedge") = **HUMANITY**

"They [the "Jewish" people] have a disproportionate influence."

—Joseph Prince

"Sometimes, it takes a rock and a feather for balance." -NCIS: Los Angeles



"Our futures are what we make of them, but our past, our memories are set in stone."

—Home By Christmas



This imagery brings to mind the game, "Rock, Paper, Scissors" for "some" reason. (rock) doloresminette.deviantart.com/(feather)hkpasseystock.deviantart.com

"Your first act as President is going to be bombing the White House?"

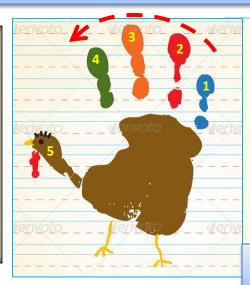
-White House Down



"To build a better world, sometimes, means tearing the old one down. And that makes enemies." —Captain America: The

Winter Soldier

The "fist" is the "closed" hand, and is equivalent to the "circle" and the "palm" of the hand which represents the "beginning" of "things"



- 1. This little piggy went to "Market" [DEATH → the prodigal "son"].
- 2. This little piggy stayed home [eldest "son"—cf. Luke 15:11-32].
- 3. This little piggy had roast beef [LOVE].
- 4. This little piggy had "Nun" [LAW].
- 5. This little piggy said, "We, we, we!" all the way back home [GOOD].

"Thankfully" OUT!

"And he divided himself against them" (Gen. 14:15)

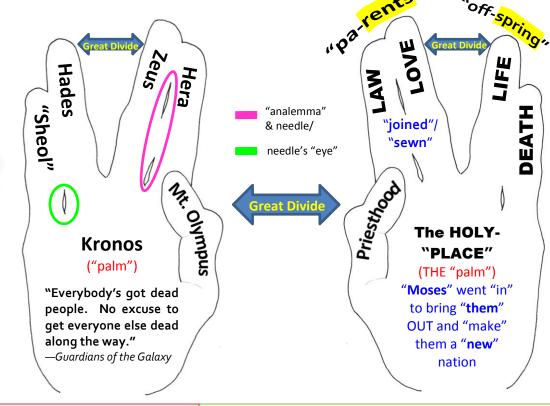
All are OUT, but without UNITY "we" are each ALONE.



"Wait. Something is not right. The Builders were smart. They would have made it simple.... They would have thought it through. They planned... **EVERYTHING."** -City of Ember



trueblue-lua.deviantart.com



"Doon. There's something behind those lockers ["thumbs"]." —City of Ember

Fruit = moist/watered "vineless" branch = dry/drought

"Sheol" is "daughter"—i.e. a "draught" season (Luke 5:4-9 [cf. 2 Kings 10:27, Matt. 15:17, Mark 7:19]), not a dry ("drought") season. The Branch has to be "alive" in order for the fruit to thrive (cf. Gen. 40:10, Num. 17:8, Song 6:11, Eze. 7:10, Heb. 9:4). [The "tells"—i.e. earth] H-a-d-e-s ("h-e-a-d-s")—is the "fur-" tile sea-son—i.e. heaven (cf. Nahum 1:4)

Raised fist

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

The **raised fist** (also known as the **clenched fist**) is a symbol of solidarity and support. It is also used as a salute to express unity, strength, defiance, or resistance. The salute dates back to ancient Assyria as a symbol of resistance in the face of violence.[2]

History [edit]



Industrial Exhibition in Berlin, Germany 1896

Assyrian depictions of the goddess Ishtar show her raising a clenched fist. [2] E Clampus Vitus in the 1850s in California and the 1860s in Nevada gave birth to the Storey County Miners Leagues, which turned into the Western Federation of Miners, then the Industrial

Workers of the World. The clenched fist, Known as the 'sign of the well jackass' and wearing of red is a sign of fraternity and greeting. A raised fist was used as a logo by the Industrial Workers of the World in 1917. The graphic symbol was popularized in 1948 by Taller de Gráfica Popular, a print shop in Mexico that used art to advance revolutionary social causes.[4] The symbol has been picked up and incorporated around the world by various groups who perceive they are oppressed.

The image gallery shows how a raised fist is used in visual communication. Combined with another graphic element, a raised fist is used to convey polysemous gestures and opposing forces. [5] Depending on the elements

combined, the meaning of the gesture changes in tone and intention. For example, a hammer and sickle combined with a raised fist is part of communist symbolism, while the same fist combined with a Venus symbol represents Feminism, and combined with a book, it represents librarians.

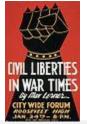
A raised-fist icon appears prominently as a feminist symbol on the covers of two major books by Robin Morgan, Sisterhood is Powerful, published in 1970, and Sisterhood Is Forever, in 2003.







October Revolution 1922



Civil liberties poster 1940



Feminism



Librarians Against DRM



Otpor!







Painted symbol of the Power Fist



Piotr Uklanski, Untitled (Fist) 2008

Logo [edit]



The raised fist logo may represent unity or solidarity, generally with oppressed peoples. The **black fist**, also known as the Black Power **fist** is a logo generally associated with black nationalism and sometimes socialism. Its most widely known usage is by the Black Panther Party in the 1960s. A black fist logo was also adopted by the northern soul music subculture. The **white fist**, also known as the **Aryan fist** or the **White Power fist** is a logo generally associated with white nationalism.

A **white fist** holding a **red rose** is used by the Socialist International and some socialist or social democratic parties.

Loyalists in Northern Ireland occasionally use a **red clenched fist** on murals depicting the Red Hand of Ulster. However, this is considered rare; the red

hand is usually depicted with a **flat palm**, that is more similar to the roman salute.

Salute [edit]

The raised fist salute consists of raising one arm in the air with a clenched fist. The meaning can vary based on context.

Different movements sometimes use different terms to describe the raised fist salute: amongst communists and socialists, it is sometimes called the **red salute**, whereas amongst black rights activists, especially in the United States of America it has been called the Black Power **salute**. During the Spanish Civil War, it was sometimes known as the anti-fascist **salute**. The traditional version of the salute, originally a symbol of the broader workers' movement, became associated with the parties of the Comintern during the 1920s and 1930s. Since the Trotskyists were forced out of the Comintern, some Trotskyists have made a point of strictly raising the left fist in the tradition of the Left Opposition. Some anarchists also prefer the left fist to denote their libertarian socialist opposition to Marxism.

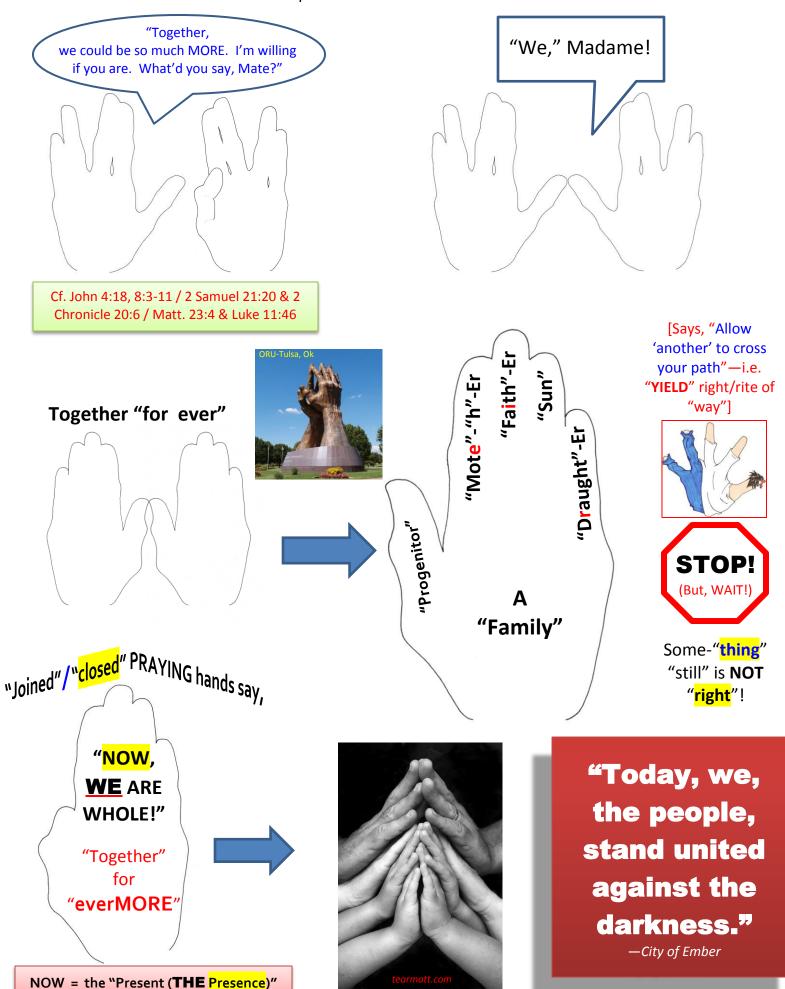
The clenched fist gesture is sometimes mistakenly thought to have originated in the Spanish Civil War, where the Popular Front salute was at one time the standard salute of Republican forces. A letter from the Spanish Civil War stated: "...the raised fist which greets you in Salud is not just a gesture—it means life and liberty being fought for and a greeting of solidarity with the democratic peoples of the world." [8]

The Rotfrontkämpferbund paramilitary organization of Communist Party of Germany used the salute before World War II.[9]

At the 1968 Summer Olympics in Mexico City, medal winners John Carlos and Tommie Smith gave the raised fist salute during the American national anthem as a sign of black power, and as a protest on behalf of the Olympic Project for Human Rights. For this, they were banned from further Olympic activities. The event was one of the most overtly political statements^[10] in the history of the modern Olympic Games. Tommie Smith stated in his autobiography, "Silent Gesture", that the salute was not a Black Power salute, but in fact a human rights salute.

A raised White fist is also a popular White Power symbol. [11]

The "natural" reaches out to the "spiritual":



"When you pray, you INVOKE the will of God. When you pray the will of God, you have to conform to the will of God...the rules, the statutes [of God]."

-Audrey Berden

"To CONFORM: When I was carrying my children [in the womb], they ate what I ate...Whatever appetite God has we have..."Wheel in the middle of the wheel" meaning wherever God moved, the Spirit moved."-Audrey Berden

New Narrative - Praying Life Together Article Source: aspireparents.blogspot.com/2012/03/new-narrative-praying-life-together.html



One of my friends and colleagues in ministry once said, "One of the most powerful things for a child's faith development is for them to see their parents praying."

I wholeheartedly agree. I would only add to it by saying that it is even more powerful when children and their parent(s) pray together.

One of the recurring memories of my childhood is evening prayer time with my parents. Every evening, we would gather in one of the bedrooms (I have an older brother and an older sister) to pray together. The prayers were often simple and rather quick, but they always happened. And I couldn't go to sleep without them. Every night, our prayers would end with us reciting the Lord's Prayer together. This continued all the way through my teenage years. And this evening discipline continues on into my family to this day.

More important than the actual evening ritual of praying together is the discipline of praying life together as a family. Consider what might happen as a family prays together.

Each one hears the concerns of the other.

Each family member has the opportunity to be thankful for the ones praying with them. Each child and their parents has the chance to speak the prayer requests and concerns of the other.

Each one is reminded that prayer is not just something we do by ourselves and for ourselves - prayer

is a communal exercise.

"The whole essence of prayer is to FIND the MIND of Christ."

—Oswald Chambers

Take the opportunity during Lent to pray together as a family. Perhaps you already do this and can try some new prayer exercises together. Or maybe you have fallen out of the habit of praying together, and this can be a season to experiment with prayer together as a family.

Here are some simple prayer exercises you might try together:

- Create a prayer space in your house or yard where you can gather as a family on a regular basis to pray together. You don't have to do any redecorating or reorganizing. Simply think through your home and what space might be most conducive to prayer together.
- Place a prayer jar in the kitchen with small strips of paper and a pen **beside** it. Encourage family members to write down their prayers and joys once a day or once a week and place them in the jar. Then someone can retrieve the jar and its contents before breakfast or dinner and the family can pray the requests together.



"THERE is a place and time IN God where you WON'T lack for anything."

—Audrey Berden

"Praying the will of God is not just for you but for others...God is wanting to give you MORE than you're asking for...God gives according to His unlimited ability...When you pray the will of God, you have FULL ACCESS to God...When you ask God, you have His VASTNESS at your disposal."—Audrey Berden (cf. John 14:14,

Matthew 18:19, James 1:5, 1 John 5:14-15)

- Write one another a note once a week that contains your prayer concerns and joys. Trade them with family members so that you might be praying for each other throughout the week.
- Ask your child(ren) for their ideas about praying together as a family. They will come up with the **most creative approaches** to this important faith **discipline**.
- HAVE FUN! Remember, all things can be and should be prayer our work, our play, our lives.

Praying life together can indeed be a new narrative full of compassion, empathy, concern and

shared joy with one another.

"I gave him what he asked for because he treated me as a king in his ASKING and I will treat him as a king in my GIVING."—Alexander, "the GREAT"

Throughout the next several weeks, we will be looking at integrating some of the disciplines into our family life together and how these might shape the New Narrative into which we can live.

"Holy Spirit is both internet connection and the Search Engine of God."

— John Paul Jackson



"Prayer isn't really a mystery.
IT's TRUTH!....
....TRUTH is the highest level of REALITY!"

—Bill Winston

Posted by AspireYouth at 12:45 PM

MIB³ (Men In Black³):

Agent-K: [HE IS SINGING ALONG WITH THE SONG BEING PLAYED OVER THE P.A. SYSTEM] You're late.

Agent-J: Sorry. Lost track of time. How do you know that song ["Empire State of Mind" by Jay-Z and Alicia Keys]?

- **K:** Drink your coffee. We got work to do.
- J: What do you know and what do you don't know?
- **K**: How, the hell, do I know what I don't know?
- J: That's a really good question. Did we go to Wu's last night?
- K: Yeah.
- J: Boglodites?
- K: Been extinct for 40 years.
- J: Perfect. Did we talk on the phone last night?
- **K:** You hung up on me.
- J: ["SEAR"-IOUSLY SPEAKING] Yeah, I did. But that was because of all those secrets the universe doesn't know about. But I've realized that last night was a long, long time ago. And, really, I just want to say, "Thank you."
- **K:** It's been my privilege.
- J: [SPEAKING ON A "LIGHTER" NOTE] You know, there's a really high possibility now that I might know some things you don't know.
- K: I doubt it.
- **J:** I bet I know what went down with you and O.
- K: She's a very fine lady. She knows the rules. There's no fraternizing amongst agents.
- J: I think y'all might have fraternized a time or two.

"When you see Jesus in His GRACE, He sees you in your FAITH."

-Joseph Prince

Scenario

Mr. GOOD is owner of a "film"-"making" company—"Phylms Unlimited, Ink." To ensure that His Company "runs" at its maximum potential, "He" has employed His "son" to "Higher" MANY "workers."

LOVE, the "son" of GOOD, is THE "Chief" Executive Officer. "He" has been given the "Job" of "running" the company and of "assigning" s-pacific jobs to s-pacific employees who are designated to each specific "task." He is also tasked with "rating" each "performance." He gives each "officer" private written instructions.

The first of His "High-Ers" is LAW. As Security and Safety Chief, IT is her task to "maintain" order and "keep" the "piece" so that "things" **run** "smoothly" without "loss."

The next "High-Er" is LIFE. "He" is the Manager. His assigned job is also "keeping the piece" **to the best** of his ability by "lifting" employee morale, but also to "keep" all of the employees "on-task" so that the company not only runs "smoothly" but, also, that "production" COSTS "remain" at a minimum. IT is his s-pacific task to "make" sure the company that GOOD and LOVE has "built" **performs** "above and beyond" expectations.

The "final" officer is DEATH. As the Efficiency Director and Performance Manager, He runs the "lab" that is responsible for **QUALITY** "CONTROL." The "tactics" that He utilizes are not the "same" as those used by the "other" officers. To MAINTAIN the company's position as a leader in its "field," He must "put" each and every product through "un"-orthodox and "stringent" tests ("crash" tests and WAR GAMES). Only then, can He "know" that each product is "worthy" of the company's NAME. Without such tests, the "quality" standards would become L.A.X. and FAIL. GOOD would become EVIL. The "living" would become "the dead." The company would end **UP** selling a "sub"-standard product. "Cells" would "dec-line." **Event**-ually, the company would "go out" of business. ALL success of *THE Company* hinged upon these quality tests.

"The ["HOW"(-e)nds] (is) to the HUNTERS!" [The hounds to the hunter]

[cf. Prov. 6:26 and all forms of the word "HUNT"]

At the "fist-call" year's end, LOVE evaluates each officer's performance—giving them an evaluation score. He delivers his report to His Father. GOOD calls them ALL into His "office." He "commends" each one. All had done "well." LOVE had given each the "same" score. THE "SAME" SCORE??!!! When LAW and LIFE hear that DEATH has received the "same" score as "THEY," they protest. "He" DOZEN(t) deserve a "perfect" score. He had "connived," "cheated," "manipulated," and "mutilated" MANY "products" in their "infancy"—many "died" on the drawing-"bored." His "greed" and "cut-throat" tactics had disarmed MANY, leaving them without a leg to stand on—discouraging some from "even" try-ing. DEATH had "dis-rupted" order—not "kept" IT. He lacks depth of "character," they say. How could His "performance" rank the "same" as "THERE's"—i.e. "PERFECT!"? So LOVE "reveals" the "vital" **element** of His "scoring" JUDGMENT: He was instructed by His Father to evaluate them, **NOT** according to character traits, but according to their ABILITY to follow their specific instructions—which were given to each ONE in writing in the "beginning" of the "year." Each "character" was suited to each task during the "Higher-ing" process! LIFE had performed "Admiral"-lee. AND, Honorable Mention must go to LAW who was "fare" and "just" in every decision She had "maid"—as well as for her achievements in "maintaining" the highest level of safety. But... "critical—act lame" must be "given" to DEATH. Though He employed some "under-handed" tactics, He "cos-ed" the company's product to ex-cell all of its competitors which caused the company's "sails" to RISE to "THERE" highest level ever. DEATH was **THE** reason *THE* company experienced such a high level of QUALITY! And DEATH had performed THIS task to "perfection"!

"Of course there is no formula for success, except perhaps an unconditional acceptance of life, and what it brings."

A summary for an article link at dailyword.com:

Radical Self-Acceptance By Robert Brumet

The practice of Radical Self-Acceptance begins when we stop looking for love in the future and accept our experience of life in this very moment.

Wikipedia.org

"**If**—" is a poem by British Nobel laureate Rudyard Kipling, written in 1895^[citation needed] and first published in *Rewards and Fairies*, 1910. It is a tribute to Leander Starr Jameson, and is written in the form of paternal advice to the poet's son. As poetry, "If—" is a literary example of Victorian-era stoicism. [2]

The well-known Indian historian and writer Khushwant Singh claims that Kipling's **If** is "the essence of the message of The Gita in English." [3]

The initial publication of the poem "If—" was in the "Brother Square Toes" chapter of the book *Rewards and Fairies* (1910), a collection of Kipling's poetry and short-story fiction. In the posthumously published autobiography *Something of Myself* (1937), Kipling said that his poetic inspiration for the poem was the military actions of Leander Starr [an ancestor of "kin"?] Jameson, [citation needed] leader of the failed Jameson Raid (December 1895 – January 1896) against South Africa to overthrow the Boer Government of Paul Kruger some 15 years prior to its publication. The failure of that mercenary coup d'état aggravated the political tensions between Great Britain and the Boers, which led to the Second Boer War (1899–1902). [41]5]

[or, better said, "the makings of a Man"]

BY RUDYARD KIPLING (1865-1936 Rudyard Kipling)

If you can keep your head when all about you
Are losing theirs and blaming it on you,
If you can trust yourself when all men doubt you,
But make allowance for their doubting too;
If you can wait and not be tired by waiting,
Or being lied about, don't deal in lies,
Or being hated, don't give way to hating,
And yet don't look too good, nor talk too wise:

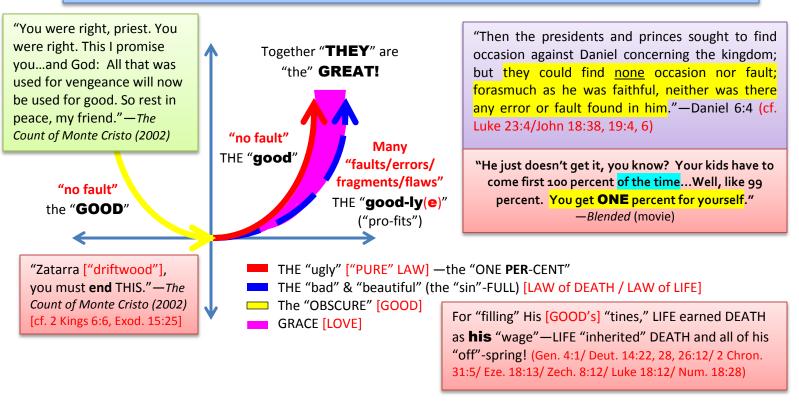
If you can dream—and not make dreams your master;
If you can think—and not make thoughts your aim;
If you can meet with Triumph and Disaster
And treat those two impostors just the same;
If you can bear to hear the truth you've spoken
Twisted by knaves to make a trap for fools,
Or watch the things you gave your life to, broken,
And stoop and build 'em up with worn-out tools:

If you can make one heap [hill/stack] of all your winnings
And risk it on one turn of pitch-and-toss,
And lose, and start again at your beginnings
And never breathe a word about your loss;
If you can force your heart and nerve and sinew
To serve your turn long after they are gone,
And so hold on when there is nothing in you
Except the Will [wheel] which says to them: "Hold on!"

If you can talk with crowds and keep your virtue,
Or walk with Kings—nor lose the common touch,
If neither foes nor loving friends can hurt you,
If all men count with you, but none too much;
If you can fill the unforgiving minute
With sixty seconds' worth of distance run,
Yours is the Earth and everything that's in it,
And—which is more—you'll be a Man, my son.

"Your future is connected to your thinking."

—Patrick Winfield



The Count of Monte Cristo (2002):

The Count: If you ever loved me, don't...don't rob me of my hate. It's all I have.

Mercedes: Let it go, Edmond. Let it go. I don't know what dark plan lies within you. Nor do I know by what design we were asked to live without each other these 16 years. But God has offered us a new beginning...

Count: God?

Mercedes: ...Don't slap His hand away.

Count: Can I never escape Him?

Mercedes: No. He is in everything... Even in a kiss.

Below, is an excerpt of a sermon preached by Patrick Winfield at the Potter's House (Dallas) on December 7, 2014:

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking GOODLY pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it." —Matthew 13:45-46

"Goodly pearls...And the word 'goodly' is the [Greek] word 'kalōs.' Kalōs is different from the word that we have good for 'agathŏs.' Agathŏs is the goodness that we use as pertains to spiritual 'fruit.' It is the goodness that's on the inside of you. Agathŏs is intrinsic goodness. It is the goodness that comes from the inside and works its way to the outside. But Jesus didn't use agathŏs in this text. He used kalōs in this text. Because kalōs is aesthetic beauty....Agathŏs is intrinsic. Kalōs is aesthetic. L-Let me work this just for a second then I'll move on—because you've gotta get this, you gotta get this. This is powerful, because now the Hebrew equivalent to the word kalōs is the Hebrew word **T-o-b** or **T-o-v**, however you want to write it. A-And that word, tov, is the same word that was used in the book of Genesis, the first chapter, verse 31,

where God got finished creating everything that He created. And He looked around, and He said, 'Everything is very good.' Now, now that word Good is the word that means, that means 'FUNCTIONAL.' Aesthetic beauty is not something that just 'looks' good—aesthetic beauty is something that FUNCTIONS! In other words, you can sit right there with all the mascara on your face, wearing your two-piece suit, wearing a dress as good as you want to be, but if you don't FUNCTION, it ain't good! It ain't goo good!

It's the same word as that in the book of Genesis, the 15th chapter, verse 30 when Joseph is now reacquainted with his brothers and his brothers are standing before him and Joseph's thinking about all the things that his brothers did to him. And while he's thinking about it, he gets a revelation and says, "Wait a minute. W-w-w-w-wait. I should be mad at you but I can't be mad at you because what you meant for evil, God made it FUNCTION for me. God made it WORK for me. What you meant to do to kill me, only brought me closer to my destiny....See, God is a master businessman. He is looking at every, at everything in your life, and He's taking everything into consideration. He is accounting for every tear that you cried. He is accounting for every enemy that you had. He is accounting for every, for every failure that you thought you had, so that He could produce and reproduce in you the anointing of God so that you can be FUNCTIONAL!

Same thing in the book of Deuteronomy—the 30th chapter, verse 15—where He says, 'I put before you this day LIFE and PROSPERITY, DEATH and DESTRUCTION.' Then He says, 'Choose LIFE.' The word PROSPERITY is the Hebrew word, TOV. He said, 'I put before you this day LIFE and FUNCTIONALITY.' In other words, if you can't function the way I created you to function, you're not living! And the opposite of you not FUNCTIONING the way I've called you to function is DEATH! The church is filled with a bunch of zombies. You're moving, but you're dead. You're here, but you're dead. There is no life in you because you're not functioning the way God's called you to function. And God is saying, 'Change your mind, because 2015 is a "FUNCTIONING' year! It's a functioning year! Everybody is gonna WORK. Building a building is gonna work. Your seed for the building is gonna work. Leadership is gonna work. Ministry is gonna work. Everything God has placed in your heart to do...IT...WILL...WORK!

(John 8 -the Good Shepherd)

"He said, 'I'm the Good Shepherd.' That means that everybody else is false flagging out here 'cause they're not willing to function the way that I function. He said, 'I lay down my life for the sheep. He said, 'Everybody else is false flagging—they're wolves in sheep, in sheep's clothing. But He said, 'I'm so good to you, I function in your life that I lay...DOWN...my...life...for you [as the FOUNDATION—cf. 1 Cor. 3:10-15/2 Tim. 2:19-21/Isaiah 28:16-26]. [After discussing facts about a "pearl" and its "e"-valuation, and stating that the value of a pearl is measured by its "flaws"] He said:

"[God says,] You are valuable to Me because of your flaws." —Patrick Winfield

The "Christian" church at-large believes its "thinking" to be "flawless." And too many ("Christian" and "non"-Christian—religious and secular) are so busy trying to "understand" the "MIND" of "God" that they haven't embraced His "HEART"!

Your **mere** existence "serves" a "FUNK-SHUN"! f(x)

"A function is an association, or pairing, of the numbers of one set, called the domain of the function, with those of another (not necessarily different) set, called the range, such that no number in the domain is associated with more than one number in the range. A function is often given as an equation giving y in terms of x...Since a function must be single-valued, it is a simple matter to identify the graph of a function of x—no vertical line can interset the graph in more than one point....Recall that, in graphing vectors, we graph only representatives. Thus, in graphing vector functions, let us graph representatives of the vectors, each having its tail at the origin."—Analytic Geometry (3rd ed.) by Douglas F. Riddle (pages 31-32, 248)

"How Do You TOUCH a HEART?"

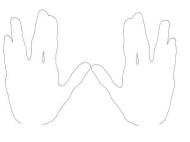


"Everyone has talent. What's rare is the courage to follow it to the dark places where it leads."—Erica Jong













Answer:

You "touch" IT with your "mined"!

It takes a "changed" MIND to "transform" a "HEART"!

Images: mythlovestories.com/gettyimags.com/corbisimages.com/corbisimages.com/nasa.gov/ORU, Tulsa, Ok.

"It is impossible to draw fresh water from a bitter source." —Dr. Myles Munroe

Not too long ago, I saw a movie called "The Day of the Falcon" (with Antonio Banderas and Mark Strong). There was a part in the movie where a group of men made a long trek to the "sea" in search of "drinking" water because they were told by a man that "fresh" drinking water had been found "there" before. Just as they had given up hope and resigned themselves to "death," one of them realized that the "gurgling" noises that they were hearing must be the sound resulting from an underwater "jet" coming "UP!" from an "underwater" WELLSPRING. They had been searching for an "above-ground" well, but their "salvation" came from "below" ground—UNDER THE SEA. But...they had to "dive" to the "bottom" to "get it fresh!"

This picture made me realize that "we" are ALL under "water" in the sense that the atmosphere is water-content. The clouds look like the water-foam on the ocean. Reminiscent of my "dream" in which I "bludgeoned" [hit on the head with a flotation tube] a woman with "foam" [see document, "Akiane and Hubble," page 30-31].

(Andy Harrison photography)

Eagle's Wings—The KATINAS

Here I am waiting, abide in me, I pray
Here I am longing for You, yeah
Hide me in Your love, bring me to my knees
May I know Jesus more and more

Come live in me all my life, take over Come breathe in me, I will rise on eagle's wings Come live in me all my life, take over Come breathe in me, I will rise on eagle's wings

Beautiful Savior, I love to feel Your touch You never forsake me, Lord You are, You're always there Each passing moment, it's You that I adore I love You, Jesus, more and more and more Come live in me all my life, take over Come breathe in me, I will rise on eagle's wings Come live in me all my life, take over Come breathe in me, I will rise on eagle's wings

I can fly I will rise on eagles wings
I will run and will not faint
Soar in your ways like an eagle
Put my hope and trust in you God, yeah, yeah

Come live in me all my life, take over Come breathe in me, I will rise on eagle's wings Come live in me all my life, take over Come breathe in me, I will rise on eagle's wings

"You can never cross the ocean until you have the courage to lose sight of the shore."—Christopher Columbus



"A giraffe stands on the edge of a cliff, his head above low lying clouds in an image illustrating concepts such as vision, risk and danger. I feel like this giraffe, embarking on a journey the outcome of which I cannot see clearly."—John Lund [cf. Job 38:34]

"Work is what makes it

[the "Relation" SHIP]

work."—Criminal Minds



These John Lund photos are of similar imagery—a sort of "chain"—showing the "**problem**" and the "**solution**" and the "**consequences**" of the "Grand Solution." [cf. Job 38:31-32]

"Kings and pawns...
Emperors [the
"thieves"]...and
fools."—The Count of
Monte Cristo

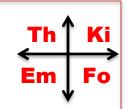
It never let's go of me

I don't understand how it

could stay

Stubborn love embracing

the worst in me... [cf. Hosea, Acts 5:1-14, Luke 16]



"Is there a caboose to this train of thought?"

—Ghost Whisperer

"FLY, you fools!"

-Lord of the Rings: Fellowship of the Ring

"You work to MANIFEST your future."

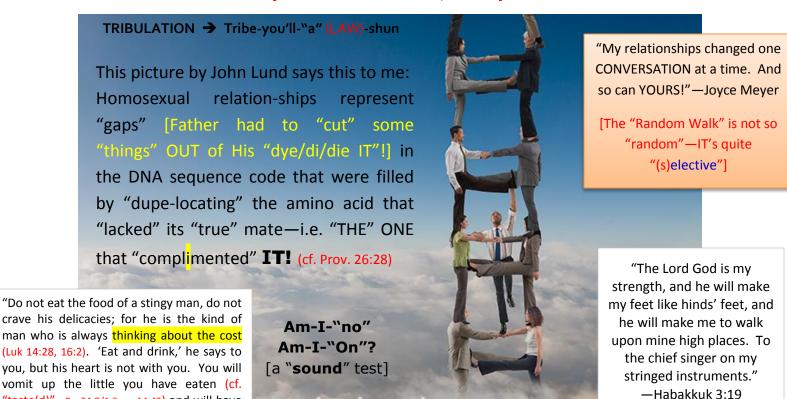
-Bill Winston

"Don't love me so much—I can't breathe!"

—Love With the Proper Stranger

Don't kill the MESSENGER!

[cf. 2 Samuel 18:19-33, 1:1-16]



Also imagery of color/prism (see GAMES document, page 35-38)

©johnlund.com

"chocolatier" → "choke-hold late tier" → "I CAN'T BREATHE!"

"Chocolate" represents a GOOD "THING" **being** "cloaked in darkness"—i.e. the "stage hands" who wear "black" to move about the "seen" freely without being "scene" or "not-iced." Something about this imagery brings to mind photons, and neurons (I know very "little" about each being "nothing" I'm interested "in"), and I keep seeing flashes of atomic/molecular "movement." Also imagery of "dark matter"?





February 13, 2015

"taste(d)"—Ps. 34:8/1 Sam. 14:43) and will have

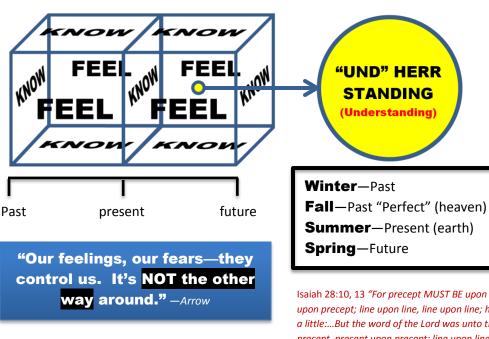
wasted your compliments."—Prov. 23:6-8 NIV [cf. 2 Peter 2:22 —He "took back" what he

"said"! (cf. "take it again")]

A lot of imagery "comes" to me and I'm having difficulty "keeping *UP!*" It's becoming somewhat overwhelming since I don't have sufficient knowledge to grasp it all—i.e. to "compartmentalize." I will try to present what I have written on scrap pieces of paper that I have already grasped. The rest will have to *GO!*

"The secret of the prism...it has many sides: to feel, to know, to understand, to act [action of "leaving" - "going" OUT!]."

-Indescribable (a Thorn-Crown project)



"The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved." - Jeremiah 8:20

Hell

purge-a-Tory

The "S" movement is the "purge" →

Isaiah 28:10, 13 "For precept MUST BE upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:...But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken."

Numb3rs ("Robin Hood")

Alan: Hey, Charlie. Charlie: Don't knock...

Alan: Oh...(chuckles) We're just trying to avoid getting decapitated by flying pumpkins.

Larry: Your problem seems to outweigh exploding gourds.

Charlie: Well, this bank robber broke into a safety deposit box, and according to my modeling, at least two of the boxes were compromised. I thought I was closing in on the two.

Larry: Now, you're using a kinematic model to predict hand path in point-to-point movements.

Charlie: I'm trying to make some adjustments to this program, but without any help, I'm sort

of hitting a dead end.

Alan: Speaking of WHICH, where's Amita? I haven't seen her all day. She wasn't at the

house this morning. Charlie: She's busy.

Alan: You haven't seen her either? Isn't she teaching a class today?

Charlie: I-I...I don't know. I don't know.

Larry [getting back "on point"]: Of course, this all assumes that the speed of the thief was

consistent, that he knew exactly where he was going.

Charlie: When it could have been irregular.

Larry: Well, as my own recent trajectories taught me—we don't always know exactly where

we're heading.

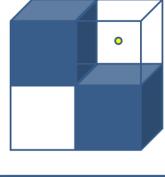
Charlie: Hey, speaking of...Aren't you supposed to be at the monastery? You've been

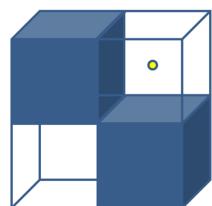
spending a lot of time around here lately.

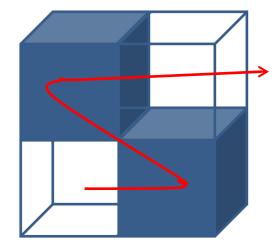
Larry: Yeah. Well, your model and my life, they both share the same problem—too restrictive. Like your thief...who knows where I'm going, how fast I'll get there.

We are each "driven" by our "feeliens"—by our "in STINKS"!

[Gen. 40:14, 50:24-25/Ps, 16:10/Acts 2:27]







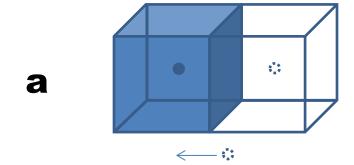
A Heart of STONE

"I write this in the hope that it will someday be read by human eyes. I can only surmise at THIS point but apparently our exploratory shuttle was contaminated by an alien life-form which infected and killed all personnel except myself. I awakened to find myself here in the Royale Hotel precisely as described in the novel I found in my room. And for the last 38 years I have survived here. I have come to understand that the alien contaminators created this place for me out of some sense of guilt—presuming that the novel we had on board the shuttle about the Hotel Royale was in fact a guide to our preferred lifestyle and social habits. Obviously, they thought this was the world from which I came. I hold no malice towards my benefactors. They could not possibly know the hell that they have put me through. For it was such a badly written book—filled with endless cliché and shallow characters. I shall welcome death when it comes."

-Star Trek: The Next Generation (The Royale)



CONSIDER the "rock" [or grain of sand] that made the splash. In the "scene" [seen] "whorled," the rock that "fell" from the "unseen" to the "seen" is "un-scene." In the "un-scene" whorled, the rock that fell from the "seen" to the "unseen" is "scene." That is the imagery of Father in the Holy Bible. Father is "seen" in the unseen realm of Heaven as a "stone" figure sitting on a "thrown" [Rev. 4:2-3]. In our "seen" realm, Father is "unseen" by our "eyes"—thus, our decision to declare Him to be "Nothing"! [cf. John 4:22, "Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews."]



"I understand, Number One. Now we know **WHY** all that is there, why can't you **get OUT?**"

—Star Trek: The Next Generation (The Royale)



"jail-O"

John 15:4, "Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. [Compare Numbers 17]

"The cryogenic process would be nearly instantaneous....

...If you're trying to motivate us to find our own way out of here, you've succeeded, Captain."

—Star Trek: The Next Generation (The Royale)



The "PetriOs" Dish

The glass shatters—there was "nothing" to hold The Rock in "place." But should Father be *forced* to "remain" in de-tent-ion?

"glass"

"O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory **through** our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."—1 Cor. 15:55-58 [cf. Revelation 20:13]

FEELINGS...THEY COME OUT OF NOWHERE,

crash into us and leave us scrambling until the next one comes rolling in.

This month I want to ask you: Are you in control of your feelings or are your feelings in control of you?

Dear Susan,

Feelings...

Few things in your life are more powerful and influential.

When you're feeling good, you can't imagine life being any better.

But when you're feeling bad, it's like the world is caving in on you.

Feelings are like waves—they seem to come out of nowhere, crash into us and leave us scrambling to recover in their wake before the next one comes rolling in.

I know you can relate to this—we all can. In fact, the way you're feeling right now is shaping the way you're reading my words.

- If you're really busy and tired, your mind is likely to wander, which means you may not even remember what you just read!
- If you're hurt, angry or offended, I doubt you have a smile on your face and it's probably been a few days since you've laughed or had a good time.
- **Or if you've been unappreciated and lonely**, you could likely give me four or five reasons why you feel nobody really cares.

But I want to encourage you today, which is exactly why I write you every month. I want you to know you are more than you feel. Your feelings don't define who you are...

You are who God says you are!

It's important to realize that God gave you feelings. The solution is not to get rid of your feelings and live like a robot. Instead, God wants you to enjoy them and find freedom to manage them instead of them managing or leading you.

You may have heard me say it before: God will never ask you to do something without also giving you the ability to do it! He's given you everything you need to make your feelings line up with His Word.

This subject isn't hypothetical or imaginary for me. I have firsthand experience in knowing what it's like for your feelings to define you.

For many years my life was controlled by my feelings. I was only as close to God or as spiritually mature as I felt, which is another way of saying I was miserable almost of the time.

And one of the worst parts of this whole miserable cycle was the feeling that I shouldn't *feel* this way. I would get so disappointed in myself. The thought *What's wrong with me?* was like a broken record that played over and over.

In those moments the power of your feelings is overwhelming.

They make you feel so small and helpless. You feel like you're at the mercy of these waves that just keep dragging

you around.

What you need is an anchor—and I'm here to tell you there's no steadfast, unmovable rock like the Word of God. When you begin to apply His Word to your feelings—things change.

When I realized that God said I was accepted by Him, not because of my perfect performance or perfect feelings but because I belonged to Jesus Christ, I stopped beating myself up. I was able to finally turn off the broken record in my head—not because I felt like it, but because of what God said.

That's what the Word does—it allows you to know and trust God more than you trust your feelings.

Just because you feel a certain way doesn't mean you have to bow down to those feelings. It's impossible to enjoy life the way God wants you to when you're a prisoner of your feelings.

So don't stay there any longer!

I promise, if you're willing to let your life be guided by God's Word, and not by the way you feel, you will find freedom like you've never known!

Don't put it off any longer. You can do this—now. You can take back control of your life and begin to enjoy the life God wants you to live.

I want to help you get there. So first, I want to tell you about our FREE 2012 wall calendar. It's a fantastic 13-month calendar our team created to help you enjoy your life at the absolute highest level. It's a simple way for us to encourage you and to thank you. And it's our gift to you FREE upon request.

But that's just the beginning. With your donation of any amount this month, in addition to your regular monthly partnership donation, be sure to request my four-CD series *Why Do I Feel the Way I Feel?*, which shares about my struggles in this area and how confessing and speaking God's Word transformed my emotions and brought peace to my heart. And as a special BONUS, I also want you to have my brand-new book, *Living Beyond Your Feelings: Controlling Emotions So They Don't Control You*.

I'm really excited about this book because I know many Christians wrestle with this issue. I believe the truths it shares can change your life the same way they changed mine!

The last thing I want to tell you about is a special collection of resources we are calling the *Emotional Healing Toolkit*. This collection includes the CD series, the new book, the *Emotional Healing* DVD, and a wonderful little book of topical scriptural confessions called *The Secret Power of Speaking God's Word*. This special toolkit comes in a beautiful custom-made tote bag, all designed to help strengthen your emotions.

If you ever "feel" unappreciated, unloved or without purpose...we want you to know Dave and I care about you. We love and appreciate you.

Remember that together, the purposes of God are being fulfilled through our partnership.

No Christian, no child of God, should be controlled and abused by their feelings. God's got so much more for us. And remember, you are not what you feel—you are who God says you are!

Believing with you,

Dave & Joyce

Dave and Joyce Meyer

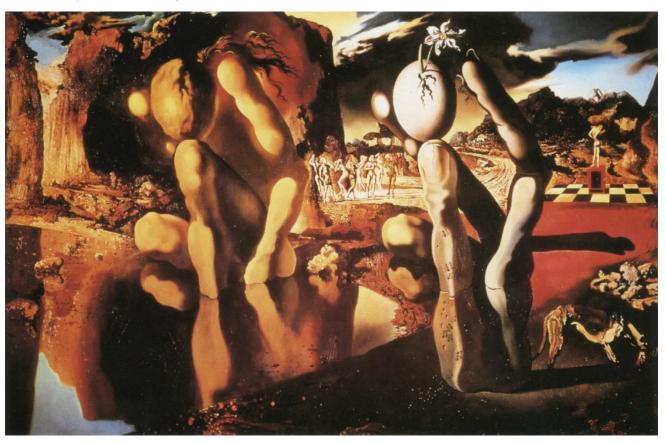
P.S. Make sure you take advantage of these advantage of these special offers and request your copy of my four-CD series and my brand-new book today! You'll be so glad you did.

And don't forget to request your personal copy of our 2012 wall calendar. You'll be reminded and encouraged each day about how God wants to bless you and use you to bless people around the world.

←··—··—··—·· —·· —·· — ·· —

When I went looking for imagery for "HOW DO YOU TOUCH A HEART?," I came across this "Surrealistic" image titled "Metamorphosis of Narcissus" by Salvador Dalí:

www.wikiart.org/en/salvador-dali/the-metamorphosis-of-narcissus#supersized-artistPaintings-221275 —to view a complete collection of his work at ONE site.



Summary (http://www.tate.org.uk/art/artworks/dali-metamorphosis-of-narcissus-t02343)

This painting is Dalí's interpretation of the Greek myth of Narcissus. Narcissus was a youth of great beauty who loved only himself and broke the hearts of many lovers. The gods punished him by letting him see his own reflection in a pool. He fell in love with it, but discovered he could not embrace it and died of frustration. Relenting, the gods immortalised him as the narcissus (daffodil) flower. For this picture Dalí used a meticulous technique which he described as 'hand-painted colour photography' to depict with hallucinatory effect the transformation of Narcissus, kneeling in the pool, into the hand holding the egg and flower. Narcissus as he was before his transformation is seen posing in the background. The play with 'double images' sprang from Dalí's fascination with hallucination and delusion.

This was Dalí's first painting to be made entirely in accordance with the paranoiac critical method, which the artist described as a 'Spontaneous method of irrational knowledge, based on the critical-interpretative association of the phenomena of delirium' (*The Conquest of the Irrational*, published in *The Secret Life of Salvador Dalí*, New York 1942). Robert Descharnes noted that this painting meant a great deal to Dalí, as it was the first Surrealist work to offer a consistent interpretation of an irrational subject.

The artist said to Descharnes of this picture:

A painting shown and explained to Dr. Freud.

Pedagogical presentation of the myth of narcissism, illustrated by a poem written at the same time.

In this poem and this painting, there is death and fossilization of Narcissus.

The poem to which Dalí referred was published in 1937, in a small book by the artist entitled *Metamorphosis* of *Narcissus*. The book also contains two explanatory notes printed facing a colour reproduction of the painting, the first of which reads:

WAY OF VISUALLY OBSERVING THE COURSE OF THE METAMORPHOSIS OF NARCISSUS REPRESENTED IN THE PRINT ON THE OPPOSITE (previous) PAGE:

If one looks for some time, from a slight distance and with a certain 'distant fixedness', at the hypnotically immobile figure of Narcissus, it gradually disappears until at last it is completely invisible.

The metamorphosis of the myth takes place at that precise moment, for the image of Narcissus is suddenly transformed into the image of a hand which rises out of his own reflection. At the tips of its fingers the hand is holding an egg, a seed, a bulb from which will be born the new narcissus - the flower. Beside it can be seen the limestone sculpture of the hand - the fossil hand of the water holding the blown flower.

When he met Sigmund Freud in London in 1938, Dalí took this picture with him as an example of his work, as well as a magazine containing an article he had written on paranoia. Freud wrote the following day to Stefan Zweig, who had introduced them, that 'it would be very interesting to explore analytically the growth of a picture like this'.

Further reading:

Tate Gallery 1978-80 Illustrated Catalogue of Acquisitions, London 1981, pp.85-9, reproduced p.85 Robert Descharnes, Gilles Néret, *Salvador Dalí: The Paintings*, 2 volumes, Köln 1994, pp.288-9, 299, 757, reproduced pl.645 in colour

Dawn Ades, Dalí, revised edition, London 1995, pp.132-3, reproduced p.131 in colour

Terry Riggs March 1998

Reflections of Narcissus

Mar 7, 2008 http://www.johncoulthart.com/feuilleton/2008/03/07/reflections-of-narcissus/



Untitled (Adrian Kissing) 2007.

The icon of male vanity returns again in a surreptitious form via this photograph by Brandon Herman from a new exhibition, *My Vacation with a Kidnapper*, which opens today at the Envoy Gallery, NYC, until April 19, 2008. Herman's photography brings to the surface (so to speak) the homoerotic subtext of the Narcissus myth. Despite the most common rendering of the story being one concerning the romance between Narcissus and Echo, there are other versions:

An important and earlier variation of this tale originates in the region in Greek known as Boeotia (to the north and west of Athens). Narcissus lived in the city of Thespiae. A young man, Ameinias, was in love with Narcissus, but he rejected Ameinias' love. He grew tired of Ameinias' affections and sent him a present of a sword. Ameinias killed himself with the sword in front of Narcissus' door and as he died, he called curses upon Narcissus. One day Narcissus fell in love with his own reflection in a spring and, in desperation, killed himself.

Some earlier (and favourite) artistic representations follow.

The following are other works by Salvador Dalí:



#274—Galatea of the Spheres, 1932—Salvador Dalí

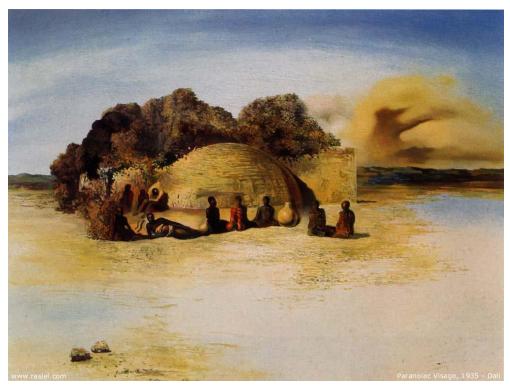
Imagery of molecules, planets—i.e. "things" in MOTION and "relative" ORDER!



#269—Automatic Beginning of a Portrait of Gala (unfinished), 1932—Salvador Dalí ["Automatic Beginning" is reminiscent of "spontaneous combustion."]



#254—Remorse, or Sphinx Embedded in the Sand, 1931 (right)

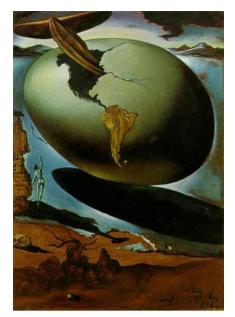




#363— Paranoiac Visage, 1935 (the "hut" and villagers form a "head" lying down against the sand)

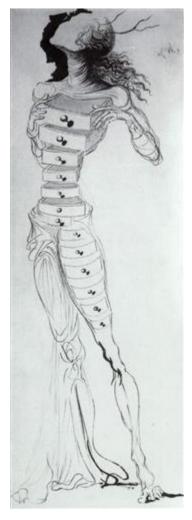


#279—Paranoic Metamorphosis of Gala's Face,

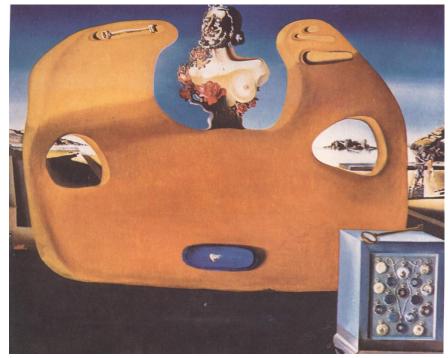


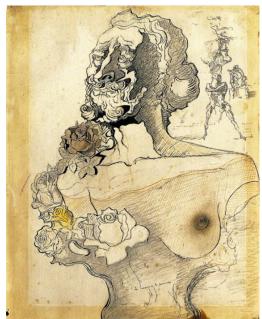
#311—Allegory of an American Christmas, 1934 (above)

#323—Figure with
Drawers for a Four-part
Screen, 1934 (right)



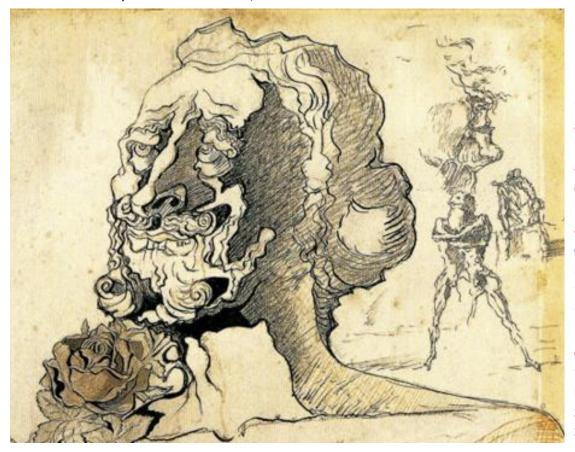
I found it interesting that MANY of Dalí's paintings contained the image of a "window" or a "door"—and, often, an "egg" or egg "shape."





#276—Memory of the Child Woman, 1932—Dali

#277—Memory of the Child-Woman, 1932—Salvador Dali



Memory of the Child Woman, 1932 (enlargement)

[F.A.C.E. looks like an "old" man → Image is of an old man whose "body" is being transformed into a "young" woman. It displays the left "transparent-ly" veiled breast of a female [What is the difference in the imagery between a "revealing"/ "exposed" left breast or a "write" [right] one?]. Flowers are reminiscent of a "debutante" or a "bride" COMING-OUT of her "pavilion"! [cf. Ps. 18:11, 27:5, 31:20, Jer. 43:10, 2 Sam. 22:12, 1 Kin. 20:12, 16]

I often wondered "WHY" the "ancient" artists would often paint a female figure with one breast "exposed." NOW, I understand what the "imagery" was pointing to [even though I made reference in the "Journal" (p. 693) to breasts being the same imagery as a "strung bow"—I did not make the connection to "bow shock"]. COMPARE these images with the following science article.



DAILY PAPER SUMMARIES

This star lives in exciting times, or, How did Betelgeuse make that funny shape?

By Elisabeth Newton · April 26, 2012 · Post a comment

Filed Under astronomy, astrophysics, Betelgeuse, interstellar medium, stars, stellar activity, stellar evolution, stellar winds

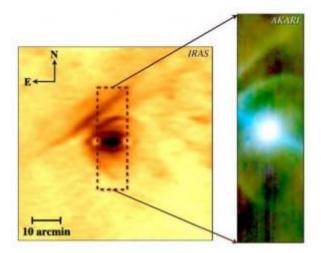
Title: 3D Simulations of Betelgeuse's Bow Shock

Author: Shazrene Mohamed, Jonathan Mackey, Norbert Langer **Institution:** Argelander-Institut fur Astronomie, Bonn, Germany

Title: <u>Double bow shocks around young, runaway red supergiants: application to Betelgeuse</u> **Author:** Jonathan Mackey, Shazrene Mohamed, Hilding R. Neilson, Norbert Langer, Dominique M.-

A. Meyer

Institution: Argelander-Institut fur Astronomie, Bonn, Germany



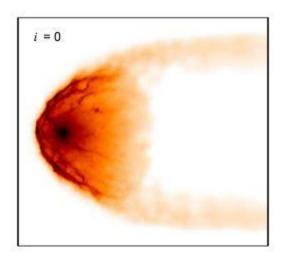
Images of Betelgeuse in the infrared (left: from IRAS catalog of Cao et al., 1997; right: a composite color image using AKARI from Ueta et al. 2008). The circular feature is called a bow shock and the "bar" is the driver behind this research. Figure 1 from Mohamed et al. (2012); credit ATARI MLHES team.

[Imagery of an "eye" is "clearly" seen "hear." Compare to a sun-"dog."]

Sometimes we see strange shapes when we finally reduce the data from our fancy telescopes and we're left wondering how they formed. How did the <u>rings and "pearls"</u> of SN1987A form? Or the <u>hexagonal cloud pattern on Saturn</u>? What <u>stretched this galaxy</u> into such a bizarre – and beautiful – shape? We know the creation stories or have ideas for some of these: Saturn's strangely angular clouds are likely a <u>fluid phenomenon</u>, the distorted galaxy is <u>gravitationally lensed</u> by the foreground galaxy. And if anyone has a short and sweet explanation for the structure of SN1987A, please share! The star Betelgeuse – famous for being Orion's left shoulder – presents another unusual geometric appearance and is the subject of the two papers I'll summarize today. An image

of Betelgeuse in the infrared is shown to the right; the star is surrounded by a horseshoe and accompanied by a "mysterious bar" (the oddly linear structure to the northeast).

The fundamental behavior underlying the structure seen around Betelgeuse is its stellar wind and the fact that it is moving through the interstellar medium (ISM). Betelgeuse is a <u>red supergiant</u> and is losing mass via a dense stellar wind. Like many massive stars, it is on the <u>run</u> [a "thief" on the <u>run?</u>], having been dynamically ejected from the binary or cluster in which it formed. As the fast-moving <u>stellar wind</u> encounters the ISM, it sends a shock through the surrounding material. Because the star is moving, its stellar wind impacts the gas in front of it like a ship plowing through water (not coincidentally, this is called a "<u>bow shock</u>"). The shocked material is hot and shows up rather well in infrared images such as the one to the right – the horseshoe is Betelgeuse's bow shock.



Hydrogen column density in one simulation of Betelgeuse. Figure 12 in Mohamed et al. (2012).

[This resembles breast/eye "tissue."]

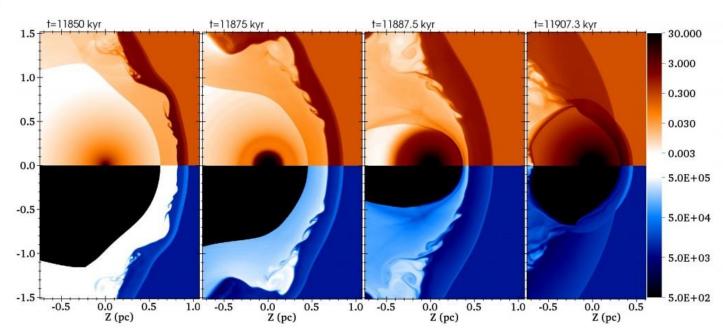
A recent publication by Mohamed et al. (2012) simulated the shock in 3D for the first time, finding that instabilities play an important role in the shock morphology. The figure to the left shows the results of one of their simulations after the bow shock has been established. This is the view from edge on (imagine Betelgeuse moving to the left across this image). Where the density is highest, you see a bow shock.

Importantly, if the mass of material in the shock is small as suggested by recent observations, the shock is young: less than 30,000 years old. In astronomy terms, this was just yesterday! This would mean one of two things: either Betelgeuse has moved into a region of the ISM with different properties (and material surrounding it has changed) or that Betelgeuse has undergone recent evolution (and its stellar wind has changed). A young shock also is consistent with the smooth [epidermal?], circular nature of the shock: in their simulations, older shocks are clumpier ["sub"-dermal?] and become parabolic.

Mohamed et al. suggested that Betelgeuse has only recently evolved from being a <u>blue supergiant</u> (BSG [blue = GRACE]) to being a <u>red supergiant</u> (RSG [red = LAW]). If this is true, then they may have an explanation for the mysterious bar. As a blue supergiant or as a main sequence star, Betelgeuse could also have blown a shock in the surrounding ISM. Perhaps the bar is a remnant of the stellar wind from a previous stage of its evolution. It is this idea that is the basis for the work of <u>Mackey et al. (2012)</u>.

Mackey et al. model Betelgeuse's effect on its environment as it transitions from a BSG to a RSG. The key ingredient is the evolution of the stellar wind, which changes as the star makes this transition. The figure below shows the results of their simulation (a video is also available). From left to right, time increases. The top half of the panel shows the number density of gas particles and the bottom half shows the temperature of the gas (the same part of the simulated region is shown in both halves). As the BSG phase ends (panel A), a bubble and single bow shock, driven by the BSG stellar wind, are seen. When Betelgeuse becomes a RSG, the BSG wind bubble is no longer being driven and so collapses. Thus, beginning in panel B, you can see the BSG shock getting closer to the star itself while the RSG wind is blowing a new bubble. In panel C, the expanding RSG wind and the collapsing BSG bubble have collided, producing a shell of shocked gas that resembles a bow shock. The star ends its life in panel D, with the RSG wind overtaking the BSG bow shock and creating a new shock in the ISM.

Panel C most closely resembles the infrared image of Betelgeuse that I showed at the beginning of the post. It is also is a good match to the mass [sounds like a "tumor"] thought by Mohamed et al. to be contained in the shock. In this scenario, the "bow shock" observed is a shell of shocked gas where the RSG wind and the BSG wind bubble (driven by the star during its blue supergiant phase) meet. The perhaps not-so mysterious bar seen in the infrared image is the remnant of the bow shock from the blue supergiant phase. This configuration lasts for only 10,000 years; but, while this is may seem like very short time frame for those who think in astronomical time scales, it is actually a significant portion of the time a star spends as a red supergiant.



Simulating Betelgeuse's stellar wind during its transition from the BSG to the RSG phase. The four panels show snapshots in time. The upper half of each panel shows the number density of particles; the bottom half the temperature. Figure 3 from Mackey et al.

Word imagery: (a "LUMP")



I am an astronomy graduate student at Harvard University, where I study the properties of low-mass stars with Dave Charbonneau, Jonathan Irwin and the MEarth Team. I'm a native of Berkeley, California and graduated with a B.S. in Physics from UC Santa Barbara's College of Creative Studies. I love baking, climbing, art, books and beer. Follow me on twitter; I like talking about diversity issues, education, science communication and being a grad student.

Brazil → "bras ill" → "breast cancer"



DAILY PAPER SUMMARIES

"Jeremy's having a hard time visualizing.

I think he should just TRUST the PROCESS."

-Esther Extraordinaire

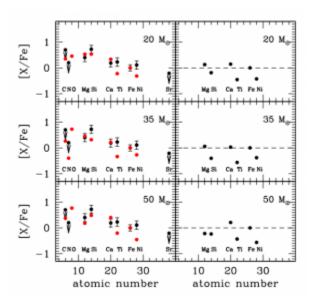
How to Make "A Star that Should Not Exist"

By Anna Rosen · April 24, 2012 · Post a comment

Filed Under dust, low-mass stars, Population III stars, star formation, supernovae

- Title: The formation of the extremely primitive star SDSS J102915+172927 relies on dust
- Authors: Raffaella Schneider et al.
- First Author's Institution: INAF/Osservatorio Astronomico di Roma, Via di Frascati 33, 00040 Monteporzio, Italy

My very first astrobites post was titled "A Star that Should Not Exist" which you can find here. It discussed the discovery of an extremely metal-poor halo star, which rattled our current understanding of star formation. The nice thing about discoveries like this is that it tests our understanding of physical phenomena and drives us to investigate these unsolved problems – which is what this article aims to do.

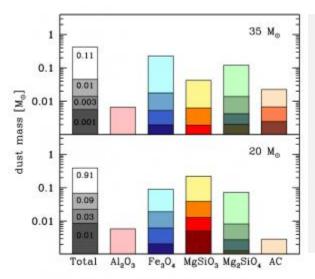


Comparison between the observed element abundance ratios for J102915+172927 (left) and the chemical yields of Pop III supernovae with progenitor masses of 20, 35, and 50 solar masses.

This elusive halo star, which has a mass less than 0.8 solar masses and is located in the constellation Leo, has the memorable name SDSS J102915+172927. It has an extremely low metallicity – about 4.5×10^{-5} times that of the Sun. Low-mass stars with such low metallicities may only form in environments where a fraction of the metals are in dust grains. This is because dust, just like metals, act as efficient coolants, keeping molecular gas at a low enough temperature such that gas clumps can fragment and form low-mass stars. My previous article describing SDSS J102915+172927 (link above) discusses why you need such efficient cooling to form low mass stars.

In this paper, the authors reconstruct the initial star forming conditions for the birth environment of SDSS J102915+172927 by using detailed pre-supernova and supernova explosion models of Population III stars (i.e., the first stars which are metal-free) to fit the observed elemental abundances of this star. By computing these supernovae models for stars over a stellar mass range of 13-80 solar masses, the authors find that the chemical yields from supernovae progenitors with initial masses of 20 and 35 solar masses are in good agreement with the observed chemical abundances of J102915+172927, excluding Ti and Ni, as shown on the right. The deviations between the chemical yields of Ti and Ni and observed abundances of these elements may be a consequence of an unconventional behavior of the deep interior of the star such as mixing which the stellar evolutionary models do not consider.

As the supernova expands and cools, the metal-rich ejecta can reach a low enough temperature for dust grains to form (i.e., dust condensation can occur). Since the supernova ejecta are traveling supersonically, the supernova shock wave will start to slow down once it has swept up enough material from the surrounding medium. This deceleration launches a shock in the the ejecta which moves towards the source star. This shock is called the reverse shock and it can also destroy the dust via a process known as sputtering. That is, the energetic particles in the reverse shock of the supernova explosion can knock atoms off the dust by colliding with dust particles. If the dust-to-gas ratio passes a certain threshold then sub-solar mass stars can form. This is because the dust acts as an efficient coolant and can cool the surrounding gas to a low-enough temperature for sub-solar mass fragmentation to occur.



Dust mass and composition for the two supernovae progenitors. Each histogram represents the dust mass in units of solar masses formed at the end of the dust condensation phase (top light color) and after the passage of the supernova reverse shock assuming three different densities of the circumstellar medium: ρ = 10-25 g cm-3, 10-24 g cm-3, and 10-23 g cm-3 from top to bottom.

The figure to the left shows the dust yields from the 20 and 35 solar mass supernovae progenitors. The authors find that the supernovae yield a greater total dust mass as the parent cloud density decreases. The authors attain a large enough gas-to-dust ratio required for a star like J102915+172927 to form from the explosion of a metal free 20 solar mass supernova if the supernova explodes in a medium with a density less then approximately $10^{-24} \, \mathrm{g \ cm^{-3}}$. For the case of the 35 solar mass supernovae progenitor, the authors find that fragmentation for sub-solar mass stars can only occur if the dust grains which form are small and also if enough dust survives the reverse shock of the supernova explosion. Thus, in order to create a star like J102915+172927, the

star-forming environment requires enrichment by a supernova. The progenitor star for the supernova must be metal-free so that its chemical yields will be in agreement with the metal content of J102915+172927 and the birth environment also requires a low enough density such that enough dust, which results from the supernova explosion, can survive the reverse shock of the supernova shock wave.



Anna Rosen

I am a graduate student at the University of California, Santa Cruz in astronomy and astrophysics. I obtained my Bachelor's degree in physics and astrophysics at the University of California, Berkeley. My research interests are in theoretical stellar astrophysics with an emphasis on the formation of massive star clusters and massive stars.

Imagery of a "STAR" [The imagery of "shelves



Exodus 3 [cf. Isaiah 20:2, Acts 7:33]

consumed [cf. & compare Numbers 17:13].

- 1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and $\frac{1}{1}$ the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb. ² And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a <mark>flame of fire</mark> out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not
- ³ And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
- 4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.
- ⁵ And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet ["happens" ONE foot at a time—by "kneeling" on ONE knee, standing, then kneeling on "another" knee and standing "again"], for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.
- ⁶ Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.
- ⁷ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;
- ⁸ And **I am come down** to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. [cf. Gen. 14:15, "He divided himself ..."]
- ⁹ Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.
- ¹⁰Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.









Joshua 5 (KJV) [cf. Deut. 25:9-10, Isa. 5:27, 20:2, Acts 13:25]

- ¹ And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.
- ² At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.
- ³ And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.
- ⁴ And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.
- ⁵ Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.
- ⁶ For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey. [cf. Numbers 17:13/Exodus 3:2]
- ⁷ And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.
- ⁸ And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.
- ⁹ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.
- ¹⁰ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.
- ¹¹And they did eat of the <mark>old corn</mark> of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.
- ¹² And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.
- ¹³ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? [i.e. Whose side are U "on"?]
- ¹⁴ And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant? ["nay" \rightarrow y-a-n \rightarrow "yawn"]
- ¹⁵ And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place where on thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so. [1 shoe, 1 foot = the "Lamed"]

Deuteronomy 25:9

Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and **loose** his **shoe** from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

Deuteronomy 25:10

And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

Isaiah 5:27

None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be **loose**d, nor the latchet of their **shoe**s be broken:

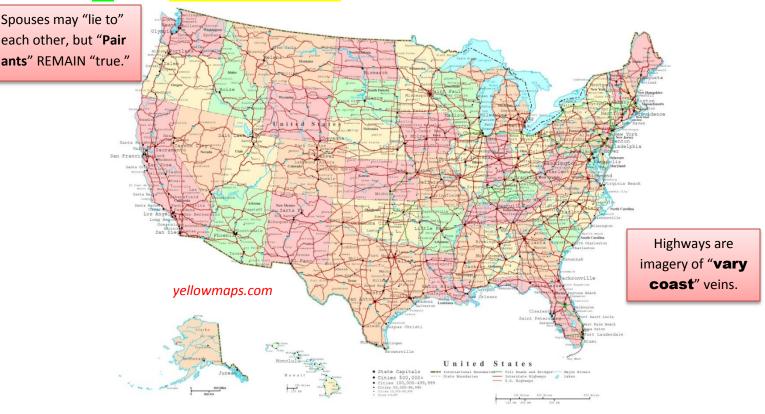
Isaiah 20:2

At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and **loose** the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy **shoe** from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

Acts 13:25

And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose **shoe**s of his feet I am not worthy to **loose**.

The imagery that I present in this document is more akin to this map of the U.S. "High-way" system—the "route" is determined by planning your "goto." There is NO TRUE "straight-line" between points of "great" [and, rarely, "short"] distances. IT is the "connectiveness" of MANY points of "small" (short) distances that comprise the "great." But imagine, IF "U" wheel, that THAT connectiveness exists "in" a "hollow" sphere (liquid-filled for "swimmers"—"heir"-filled for [frequent] "flyers"). And, "un"-like the Earth, the "points" connect ON the "in"-side—making it "perfectly" easy for TRUE "straight-lines" to exist "a-cross" GREAT distances. The "crooked" lines are between "neighbors" [i.e. between "husband" and "wife" [cf. Luke 10:36-37/Ruth 3:10-11/Esther 5:3, 6,-8, &:2/Exodus 12:4]]. The "highest" point is THAT that "lies" in the "center" of the sphere."



The following imagery was inspired by a teaching sermon I heard that referenced "feet," "shoes," and THE "BE-ATITUDES" (Matthew 5—cf. Joshua 5, Exodus 19 [next page]).

Matthew 5:1-12 (KJV)

¹ And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

² And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

³ Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (1)

⁴ Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. (2)

⁵ Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. (3)

⁶ Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. (4)

⁷ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. (5)

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. (6)

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. (7)

¹⁰ Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (8)

¹¹ Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. (9) [cf. Judges 15:12/Deut. 28:24, 43, 52/Exodus 11:8, 32:1/Num. 11:17]

¹² Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven (10): for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. [cf. Joshua 2:18, 3:13, 6:5/Judges 1:34]

Exodus 19 (KJV)

- ¹ In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.
- ² For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.
- ³ And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;
- ⁴Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.
- ⁵ Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:
- ⁶ And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.
- ⁷ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
- ⁸ And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.
- ⁹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.
- ¹⁰ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes [akin to the "fishermen" in the Bible "washing" their "nets" which is the "same" imagery of the state of "Taxes"],
- ¹¹ And be ready **against** the third day [If LOVE, LAW, LIFE & DEATH represent "days," then LIFE is the 3rd "day"!]: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.
- ¹² And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it [cf. Mark 5:24-34]: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:
- ¹³There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.
- ¹⁴ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.
- ¹⁵ And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.
- ¹⁶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.
- ¹⁷ And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.
- ¹⁸ And mount Sinai was altogether **on** a smoke [what does this "mean"? I "knoweth" NOT!], because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.
- ¹⁹ And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by ["buy"] a voice.
- ²⁰ And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.
- ²¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, **charge** the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.
- ²² And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.
- ²³ And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount [the "foot" of the mount-"ain"], and sanctify it.
- ²⁴ And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.
- ²⁵ So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

"Here's to you guys for doing your job and for not getting dead. (Mazel tov.) (Mazel tov.)"

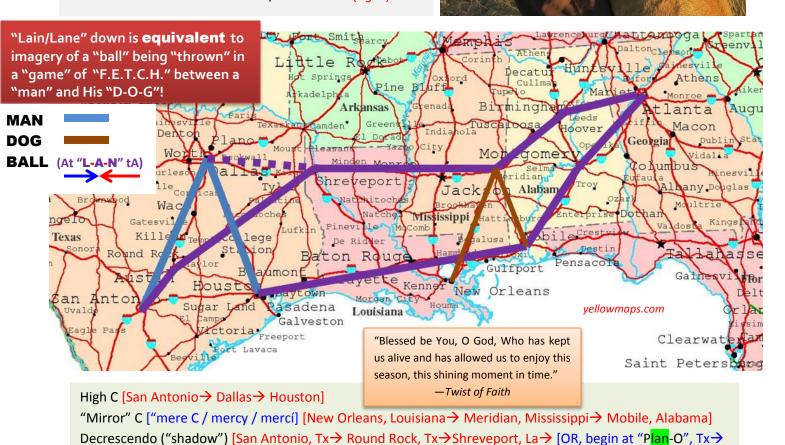
-["God"] SPEED





dreamatico.com (above)

©Nicolai Frederik Bonnen Rossen/Caters News (right)



Dallas, $Tx \rightarrow 1$ Meridian, Miss \rightarrow Tuscaloosa, Al \rightarrow Birmingham, Al \rightarrow Atlanta, Ge \rightarrow Montgomery, Al \rightarrow Mobile,

"Plano" → "O nail pee" // "Pee lain/lane O"/ "Plan O" → the STAR of Bethlehem (cf. Isa. 22:19-25)

Al → Houston, Tx] ["land" → d'nal → the "nail"] There are MANY "things" to be "seen" in a map!

THE first /S the LAST!

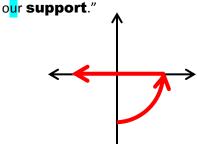


NOW, "we" are ONE!

mixednation.com

"He hath made every thing beautiful in his time:...."—Eccl. 3:11

Some "ministries" [i.e. "governments"] are held "HOST-age" by their "High"-en(d)-come "con-tributt-"ores/oars." They threaten: "U do THINGS (h)our way or we'll remove ["width-draw"]





"Here's to you guys for doing your job and for not getting dead. (Mazel tov.) (Mazel tov.)" —["God"] SPEED



¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, who has made the two groups one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility, ¹⁵ by setting aside in his flesh the law with its commands and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new humanity out of the two, thus making peace, ¹⁶ and in one body to reconcile both of them to God through the

cross, by which he put to death their hostility. (Ephesians 2:13-16 NIV)

GO WEST YOUNG MAN!

"Vision is what propels life."—Gary Keesee

"It's time to re-think what's possible."

-Joyce Meyer Ministries

"People are often unreasonable and self-centered. Forgive them anyway. If you are kind, people may accuse you of ulterior motives. Be kind anyway. If you are honest, people may cheat you. Be honest anyway. If you find happiness, people may be jealous. Be happy anyway. The good you do today may be forgotten tomorrow. Do good anyway. Give the world the best you have and it may never be enough. Give your best anyway. For you see, in the end, it is between you and God. It was never between you and them anyway."

—Mother Teresa/Kent M. Keith

"Find the fragments

[of your money] and

put IT back [into "yore"

wallet].....Without a plan it's not gonna happen, folks. There's too much moving parts out there."

—Gary Keesee ["key-see"]: Fixing the Money Thing





"From the ["verge-in"]
womb
to the ["verge-in"]
tomb."
—Joseph Prince

DAYCARE

www.photographybykaren.ca

COMPARE the image of the female lion with the imagery below:



"Corporate Hacker" by John Lund oneeyeland.com/photo_gallery



"Cables" by

Alessandro Bavari
(above, above right,
right)







"9th Street Path Station" by Hope Abrams (*left*)

"Ellie, look above you. There should be a large bundle of cables and pipes all heading in the same direction.

Follow THAT."

—Jurassic Park

"Kings and pawns, Marchand. Emperors...and fools."

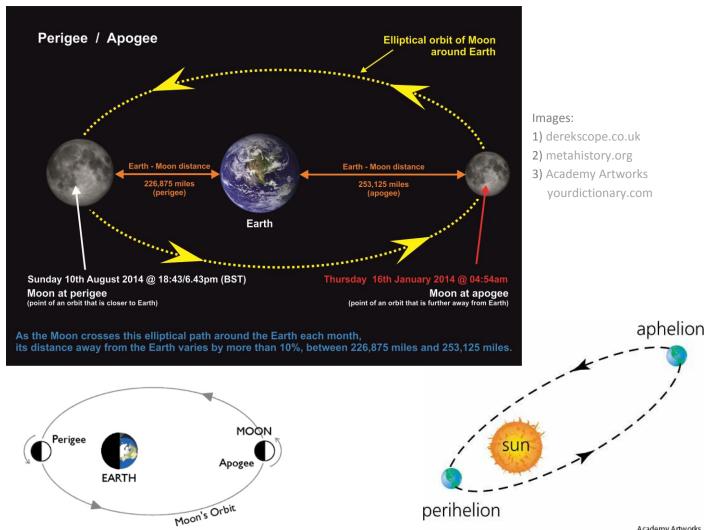
-The Count of Monte Cristo (2002) [cf. Luke 24:24-28/Matt. 5:22]

I woke up this morning and fell "right back" to sleep and had a "dream." I dreamt that my sister, Lee, and I were in "Tulsa"—"downtown" [an "older," "decrepit" 1960's version]. The dream "opened" with Lee and I beginning to "walk" HOME at night from a very populous area on a Tulsa downtown "street" when, SUDDENLY, Lee is "herded" with many others into a "dimly"-lit "old" building. I was not included in the "group" going "in" although I am "among" the crowd that is being "herded" into the building. I move with the crowd bewildered [I "knew" that "she" would be "taken"]—wondering "how" I was to get "home" without "her." I always get "lost." I didn't know north from south, east, or west. As my sister stood in the light of the "entrance" of the building, I call out to her "which" way was "home"? She merely uses her "head" to point me the "right" direction. She shows very "little" emotion. NONE of those "herded" do. "They" are like "zombies." My thoughts at THAT moment "ran" along these "frightening" "lines":

- It was up to me to navigate my own way "there" in the darkness of night with only the mental compass based upon the "northwest" nod of "her" head.
- Since "none" of the streets "ran" in THAT "direction," I would have to "maneuver" my way without "straying" too far "off" course.
- I would have to do it ALONE and...
- In the "dark."

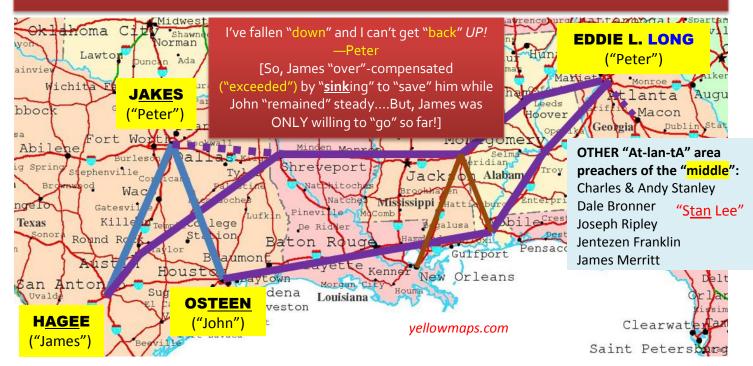
The door of the building closes. There are many who are "not" invited "in." We disperse. I "head" in the direction in which my sister, Lee, nodded. There are street "lamps" [in my mind as I am typing this, I see myself navigating through the cosmos—the "lamps" are the "stars"], so it's not "completely" dark. But the first "leg" of my journey takes me "due" west. I "feel" the "presence" of someone "following" ME. I "pickup" my "pace"—walking, and keeping an "eye" over my "shoulder." I wake up wondering "why" some of us were "left" out to "find" our "own" way—ALONE!

apogee \'ap-\(\)j\(\) n [F apog\(\)ee, fr. NL apogaeum, fr. Gk apogaion, fr. neut. of apogeios, apogaios far from earth, fr. $apo-+g\bar{e}$ [General Electric] earth] (1594) 1: the point in the orbit of a satellite of the earth or of a vehicle orbiting the earth that is at the greatest distance from the center of the earth [the "greatest distance" from the center of a CUBE are its "Corn-ERs"]; also: the point farthest from a planet or a satellite (as the moon) reached by an object orbiting it—compare PERIGEE 2: the farthest or highest point : CULMINATION <Aegean civilization reached its ~ in Crete> — apo-gean \,ap-ə-'jē-ən\ adj



Academy Artworks

"But go your way, tell his disciples AND Peter that he goeth before you..." -Mark 16:7



"Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:"-Colossians 1:24 [Rom. 7:4, 8:10/ 1 Cor. 10:16, 12:12/

Eph. 5:23/Colo. 2:17]

When Israel was in Egypt's land (Let My people go!) Oppressed so hard they could not stand (Let My people go!) Go down, Moses, way down in Egypt's land Tell O pharaoh to let My people go!

—Black Negro Spiritua/

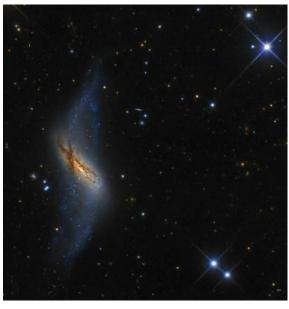
"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." —John 12:32 [the barn raisin' (Luke 12:18)]

"Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ."—Colossians 2:17

Your "salve"-at-ion (salvation) may "lie" in the very thing you THOUGHT was "sent" (/"cent") to "destroy" U!

Romans 10:10, "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."





"When we talk about the church, we're talking about LIFE." -Dr. Bill Winston The following is an **excerpt** from the CNN article (http://www.cnn.com/2012/11/17/us/andy-stanley/). I'm placing a large portion of this article here because it vividly tells the story Father "first" told to Himself. It is not just the story of Lucifer, or Absalom. It is THE story retold in churches, businesses...families...everywhere, every day! Hear "THEIR" version:

Two preaching giants and the 'betrayal' that tore them apart

By **John Blake**, CNN updated 1:40 PM EST, Mon November 19, 2012

•••••

Anna Stanley had made her own mark on the church -- and on her son.

"No matter what I did, I could come home and tell her," he says. "She never freaked out, never overreacted. She was always a very safe place."

The Rev. Louie Giglio, one of Andy's best friends growing up, still remembers some of the lessons Andy's mother taught at summer Bible camp.

"All of Andy's wisdom doesn't come from his dad," says Giglio, now senior pastor of Passion City Church in Atlanta and a founder of the Passion Movement, a popular outreach effort for young evangelicals. "She was incredibly insightful."

The quiet exit of Anna Stanley from the pews went public in June 1993 when she filed for divorce. Her action caused a sensation in Southern Baptist circles, where divorce is considered a sin by some based on a literal reading of the Bible. Some pastors shunned Charles; others publicly demanded that he step down. The scandal dragged on for years as the couple attempted to reconcile.

In 1995, Anna Stanley explained why she wanted a divorce in a letter to her husband's church that was excerpted in the local newspaper, The Atlanta Journal-Constitution, in an article titled "Torn Asunder."

She said she had experienced "many years of discouraging disappointments and marital conflict. ... Charles, in effect, abandoned our marriage. He chose his priorities, and I have not been one of them."

The impending divorce didn't just threaten Charles' family; it jeopardized his ministry.

.....

"God said you keep doing what I called you to until I tell you to do something else," he says today. "I got that straight from the Lord. ... I was simply obeying God."

Besides, what could he do -- make someone not divorce him?

"If somebody doesn't love you and doesn't want to live with you, you can't -- nowhere in the Scripture does it say that you're to preach the gospel until someone does this or that," he says.

Charles, though, wasn't the only one in his family with a strong will. His son had other ideas about divorce.

Showdown

The tension between Andy and his father had been building even before the divorce.

They were **partners** in ministry, but **they were becoming rivals**.

As Andy's congregation started outdrawing his father's, people told Charles that his son was becoming a prima donna who wanted to take over the entire church.

Those rumors seemed to be validated, Charles recalls, when his son's church staff asked him to give them the satellite church's property.

"They felt like they had their little nook," Charles says now. "They didn't have their little nook. Whose idea was it, No. 1, and who's paying for it, No. 2."

"Dad, you only take care of children. What about adults? I'm just trying to get more gifts to deserving people! If you'd listen to my ideas in the first place...."

—Mr. St. Nick

The distance between father and son was also philosophical. They had different ideas about church leadership.

Andy had discovered another preaching mentor, the Rev. Bill Hybels, an unassuming, genial pastor -- the kind who travels alone without an entourage. He helped pioneer "seeker churches" while leading Willow Creek Community Church in Chicago.

People tend to focus on the cosmetic innovations of seeker churches: incorporating contemporary Christian music in worship, injecting clever skits and colorful stage props into services. But Andy was also drawn to Willow Creek's primary mission: reaching "irreligious people" who had been turned off by traditional church.

After hearing Hybels, Andy says, church made sense "for the first time in my life."

Hybels became his hero.

"They were more committed to progress instead of maintaining traditions."

Andy incorporated some of Hybels' innovations into his father's satellite church. He stopped wearing suits in the pulpit as his father had insisted. The church grew even more. But so did the tension with his father.

Was he competing with his father?
Almost 20 years later, Andy pauses before he answers:
"Not intentionally, but I felt like what we were doing was better."

All the tensions converged one day when Andy's father called him into the office to discuss the divorce.



Churchgoers crowd around a picture of the Rev. Charles Stanley given to him at a service.

RAYMOND MCCREA JONES/CNN

"Dad, you never asked me what I think you should do," Andy said.

His father smiled and asked him what he thought.

Walk into church the next Sunday morning and read a letter of resignation, Andy said. Tell them that you want to continue as their pastor, and will preach as long as they want.

"Daddy, your church is not going to leave you," Andy said. "They need the opportunity to choose to have you as pastor if you divorce. If you do this, it all ends. Let them choose."

Andy says his father didn't hear anything after the word "resign." All the rumors seemed to be true. His son had joined the church faction trying to get rid of him.

His son had betrayed him.

Andy says it was after that exchange that he started popping up in his father's sermons, not as the heir apparent, but as the Old Testament villain, Absalom. Absalom was the charismatic but treacherous son of David who tried to snatch his father's kingdom away from him through war.

"My dad at the time fashioned me as an Absalom who had rebelled against him," Andy says. But Andy himself felt betrayed.

He wondered why his father didn't denounce from the pulpit those people who questioned Andy's loyalty.

He told his father, I'm your most loyal staffer, but you can't see it.

"I never felt I should replace my dad. I didn't feel like I was at war with my dad."

The conflict could not have come at a worse time for Andy. He had recently married; a baby was on its way. He had a steady job, health benefits, his congregation was booming. But his relationship with his father was crumbling. It was like being trapped in a soap opera.

"It consumes you," says Sandra Stanley, Andy's wife. "As soon as he got home, we were talking about it all the time. There was always something new happening, some new comment."

Andy had to act, but how? His answer came in the form a slim book he happened to pick up one day, "A Tale of Three Kings" by Gene Edwards.

The book explored the story of a biblical soap opera, the relationship between David and King Saul, Israel's first king. Saul descended into jealousy and paranoia because he was threatened by David.

David eventually left King Saul's kingdom and abandoned the spoils that came with it.

Andy's eyes stopped on one line in the book:

"Beginning empty handed and alone frightens the best of men. It also speaks volumes of just how sure they are that God is with them."

That line clinched it for Andy. He would walk away from his father empty-handed -- no church, no salary, no health benefits.

He would turn his back on the unspoken dream.

Now he had to relay that message to his father.

That day remains vivid. He drove to his father's office filled with anxiety. When he saw his father sitting behind his massive desk, he knew he wasn't going to take it well.

"He was in his stern, commando mode," Andy says.

His father reacted by staring at him in silence. Then he accused him of joining his enemies.

He finally rose slowly from his desk, walked over and embraced him.

Both men cried before regaining their composure.

"It was really bad. It was horrible. But you know what? I had perfect peace," Andy says. "I've never been so sure of a decision even when the whole world blew up all around us."

Andy says he could not have stayed at his father's church, no matter how much money or fame he stood to gain.

"My dad taught me to be better than that," he says. "Seeing him get punched when I was in the eighth grade -- all that was clear to me. You trust God with all the consequences."

News of Andy's resignation spread.

Reggie Joiner was on First Baptist's staff at the time. He would later help found North Point and now runs Orange, a nonprofit that teaches churches how to reach and keep young people. He remembers meeting with Charles after his son resigned.

"I sat in his office for two hours and he talked about Andy being his legacy," Joiner recalls.



Chairs replace pews and bands replace choirs and organs at North Point Community Church.

RAYMOND MCCREA JONES/CNN

Later, he called another leader at First Baptist to tell him that Andy had resigned. The stunned church leader said he had never heard of a young pastor walking away from such a prominent ministry.

The man paused before finally telling Joiner:

"I think I could follow that guy anywhere."

Communion over chips and salsa

Charles Stanley was alone. His marriage was ending. Pastors were publicly calling for him to step down.

People within his church were trying to get rid of him.

His enemies were coming after him, and his son wasn't stepping in front of his father to meet the blows. That's how Charles saw it. He says his son could have prevented some of that pain. He was the one person who could have stopped the congregation from calling for his resignation because he had earned so much respect.

"I forgave him. I couldn't understand it. I would have never done that," Charles says.

The church drama lasted seven years. The divorce became final in 2000, and First Baptist eventually voted to retain Charles as its pastor. He recently celebrated his 80th birthday at First Baptist, and was presented with a large photograph depicting Jesus counseling him as he prepared a sermon. Charles painstakingly posed for the photographer, with a professional model playing Jesus.

"Every Sunday I had to preach, no matter what," Charles says of those days when he was going through the divorce. "I couldn't get up and say I had a horrible day yesterday. It kept me in the Word of God -- praying, trusting God, watching people saved and watching the church grow."

Few would question Charles' toughness, but during that time he revealed another side. He stopped treating Andy as his enemy.

He started treating him as his only son.

Charles fought for his relationship with his son as hard as he fought to stay in the pulpit. Maybe harder. He did it with chips and salsa. He kept inviting his son to lunch at Mexican restaurants.

And Andy kept accepting.

The meals were excruciating. Both men were still angry; they weren't good at chitchat. But it was a way to keep talking. The meals became a ritual, like communion.

Charles then went public with his support for his son.

In 1995, Andy formed North Point Community Church with a group of friends. When Charles heard the news, he interrupted his regular order of service one Sunday morning to tell his congregation.

"And he has my blessing," he said.

Charles did something else that some pastors shy from: He sought professional help. He asked his son to join him in seeing a counselor.

It was just another way in which Charles refused to fit the caricature of a simple "Bible thumper." He had defied Southern Baptist theology by saying women should be able to preach. He installed 12 Step programs in his church and an orchestra. He was a techno-geek who loved computers and photography.

The counseling sessions between father and son were at times explosive.

Emotions spilled out in the open.

One night, Andy invited his father over to his house to see his wife and children. The night ended with both men yelling at each other "like middle-school girls" in the driveway, Andy recalls.

Still, they kept going.

"They weren't too smart, too spiritual or too proud to allow somebody to come in and help them navigate all of that anger," says Andy's wife, Sandra. "Their relationship with one another was more important than their pride."

A pivotal moment came one day when Charles called his son with a request: "Hey, can you preach for me this Sunday?"

Twelve years after he left the church as his father's enemy, Andy returned as his son. His sermon title: "The Cost of Following Christ."

Afterward, Charles invited his son into In Touch's television studio to talk about the sermon. His face lit up with joy as he bragged about his son's church. He told Andy on camera that he didn't have a father growing up so he didn't know how to be a father at times.



Original artwork lines the walls of North Point Community Church in Alpharetta, Georgia.

RAYMOND MCCREA JONES/CNN

He leaned forward in his chair and looked at Andy with a huge smile before saying, "I'm absolutely delighted to have Andy with me again."

Andy sat upright in his chair with his hands folded in his lap. His smile was tight and strained.

"It's great to be back," he said.

Asked today whether he would have ever cut off his son, Charles quickly shakes his head.

"It was the wise thing to do. I loved him and I knew he had great potential for God. I wouldn't have cut off communication under any circumstances."

The same was not true for Andy.

A sobering realization

Critics accuse Andy of being too accommodating. He won't draw theological lines in the sand. His sermons are too self-help, too Christian-lite.

He is an introvert who struggles at times even to make conversation off-stage with members of his church. But he will still invite listeners who disagree with his sermons to contact him afterward. People who have written him scathing letters are sometimes shocked to hear his voice on the other end of their phone line. He was criticized recently for preaching a sermon that mentioned gay people but no explicit condemnation of homosexuality.

"I'm always trying to look for ways to affirm everything, maybe to a fault," Andy says.

Yet there is a toughness about him that's reminiscent of his father.

He has called members of his church to demand that they stop attending when people complained that they were harassing other members. He preaches that people who divorce and remarry are committing adultery even though many in the contemporary church reject that teaching.

He wouldn't allow CNN to photograph him preaching at North Point -- too distracting -- or just hanging out with his staff on an ordinary day. ("It singles me out as being of greater significance.")

That toughness hardened into self-righteousness as he tried to reconcile with his father.

He became judgmental. He was angry at his parents, and at people who questioned his integrity. Mr. Accommodation was becoming a Pharisee.

He realized that the battle wasn't just with his father -- it was with himself.

"I saw the dark side of myself, and I realized that I'm no better than anyone else."

A turning point came during an individual counseling session. He told his counselor that he felt like he bent again and again, but his dad wasn't changing.

"When can I give up on my relationship with my dad?" he asked his counselor.

The counselor's reply:

"When your heavenly father gives up on his relationship with you."

A Christmas gift from Dad

Andy and his father still seem to be following the counselor's advice. They haven't given up on one another.

When his father celebrated his 80th birthday at First Baptist, Andy was there to pay tribute. He called his father his hero, and paused to gather his emotions several times.

Charles took off his glasses and wiped tears from his eyes.

One person who was not there was Anna Stanley.

Andy says his mother is his biggest fan. She watches DVDs of his sermons throughout the day, and insists her caregivers join her.

He says his parents rarely talk anymore.

"There is no animosity," he says. "She'll ask about him: 'How's Charles?' She watches him on television."

He's heard the rumors about his parents' divorce -- that his father was unfaithful. But he insists they are false -- that his father did everything he could to save the marriage.

Andy is vague about his mother's condition. He says she is under 24-hour care and he visits her often.



North Point Community Church staff members review the previous Sunday's services.

RAYMOND MCCREA JONES/CNN

Only he and his sister, Becky, know the truth, he says. (Becky declined to talk after initially agreeing.)
"I love my mom. In her prime, she was an incredible woman," Andy says. "Something just caught up with her, and my dad took all the grief for her."

Charles doesn't seem to spend a lot of time reflecting on that grief. He's still preaching and traveling the world. One of his favorite pastimes is going to bookstores to sign copies of his book. (His latest, "The Ultimate Conversation: Talking With God Through Prayer" was just released.)

He says he won't marry again as long as his ex-wife is alive because the Scriptures say that a divorced man who remarries commits adultery.

"I couldn't be happier," he says. "I don't really need a wife. God has just filled my life with good things."

Sitting in his cavernous office at In Touch Ministries, he pauses at times to dab tears from his eyes as he recalls his ordeal.

"Instead of destroying me, it flung the doors open for me," he says of his divorce. "People used to say, 'I couldn't watch you. What do you know about hurt, pain, and loneliness? Now I can watch.' I look back now and realized that God used that all for good."

Would that good, though, include the end of the "unspoken dream" -- the expectation that his son would follow him at First Baptist and In Touch?

That is the question that hangs over father and son now. Charles has built a global religious empire, and he has a gifted son who is renowned as a leader.

Wouldn't it be better to pass it all to Andy one day?

Charles sighs before answering:

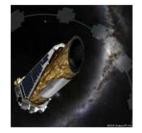
"I look back now and say God was in all of this. If we had stayed together, we could only be so large."

Instead, two world-renown megachurches stand in Atlanta, each headed by a Stanley.

"He tells people he's proud of me," Andy says. "He ends our conversations that way: 'Andy, I'm proud of you.' "

Still, his father reserves one critique for his son's pulpit performance.

"He still wants me to wear a suit."



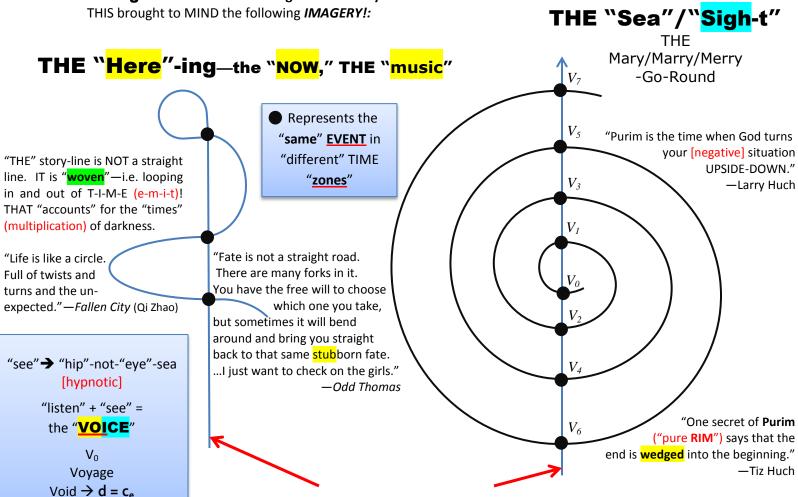
Reborn Space Telescope Makes Major Discovery

Call it the comeback of the year. Last year, equipment failure caused NASA to deem its \$600-million Kepler space telescope irreparable. But since then, astronomers and engineers devised an ingenious way to repurpose Kepler,

Huffington Post From Yahoo.com homepage

December 30, 2014

Sometimes when I turn off my computer, it will (so to speak) turn itself back on (instead of "shutting down") and inform me that it has "**recovered** from an **un**expected shutdown." "Dozen" it "know" that **I** "**pushed**" THE "button"? It's as though my computer is speaking to me and saying, "**I** didn't say that **I** was **through**. I'll turn-off when I'm **good** and **ready** to turn off!"



"THE Story-line" of TIME: "listen" & "see"

"Countless choices define our fate. Each choice, each moment...a ripple in the river of time. Enough ripples and you change the tide. For the future is never *TRULY* set."

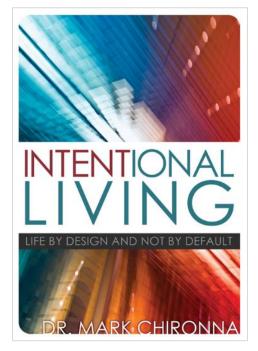
—X-MEN: Days of Future Past

Intentional Living: Life by Design and Not By Default

If there is one thing you cannot afford to be without, it is INTENTIONALITY! You cannot afford to live life by default; you have a mandate to live life by design, or "INTENTIONAL LIVING." There is a grand design that has been imprinted on your heart and your spirit by God Himself. It is not subject to the stock market, the world's economy, or the world's political trends...it is subject to the glorious power of the God of Creation alone! He is the Wonder-Working God Who deeply desires and intends for you to work wonders in your life in cooperation with Him!

When you experience "stuck states," or feel like your life is going nowhere fast, or feel like you desperately need something fresh to take place in your journey, it often implies that somewhere in the past, or maybe more deeply, somewhere in your consciously forgotten past, you gave away your power, gave away your potential, and lost a portion of your "intention." Believe it or not, too many of God's people have been lulled into an unhealthy place of passivity in their daily lives by faulty teaching regarding the will of God. God's people all too often live by default and not by design!

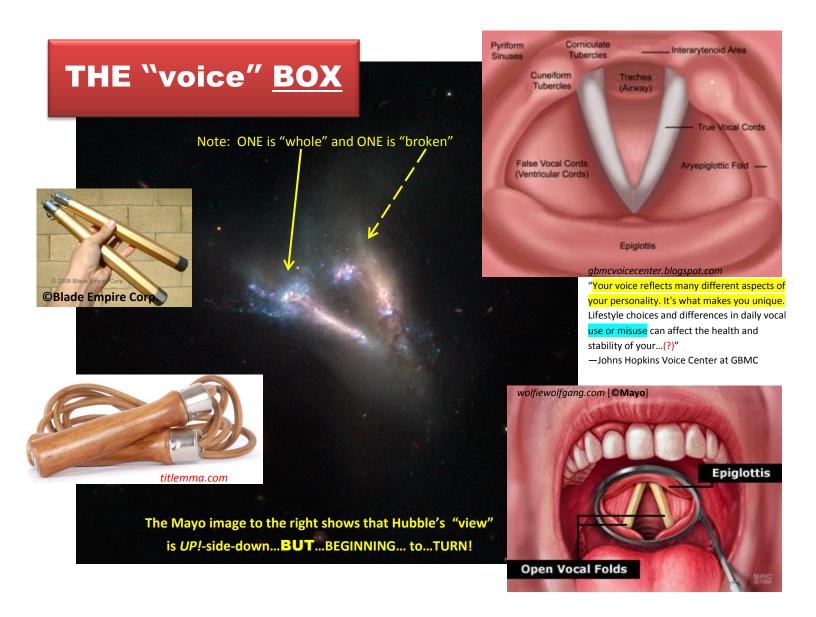
This series provides some glorious truths about redesigning your life, mastering the cycles of change, getting unstuck, and being able to get moving again in an onward, upward, and forward manner. It requires one simple little attitude that is also an inner resource: INTENTIONALITY!



Your Heavenly Father is quite INTENTIONAL about what He wants you to experience and taste in this life. It is His good pleasure to give you the Kingdom with all of its benefits.

The Sun Also Rises

Ernest Hemingway (picture from BBC's The Great Rift, a documentary)

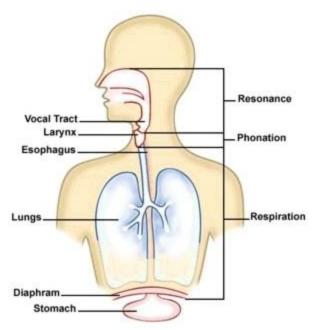


This large "flying V" is actually two distinct objects — a pair of interacting galaxies known as IC 2184. Both the galaxies are seen almost edge-on in the large, faint northern constellation of Camelopardalis (The Giraffe), and can be seen as bright streaks of light surrounded by the ghostly shapes of their tidal tails.

These tidal tails are thin, elongated streams of gas, dust and stars that extend away from a galaxy into space. They occur when galaxies gravitationally interact with one another, and material is sheared from the outer edges of each body and flung out into space in opposite directions, forming two tails. They almost always appear curved, so when they are seen to be relatively straight, as in this image, it is clear that we are viewing the galaxies side-on.

Also visible in this image are bursts of bright blue, pinpointing hot regions where the colliding gas clouds stir up vigorous star formation. The image consists of visible and infrared observations from Hubble's Wide Field and Planetary Camera 2.

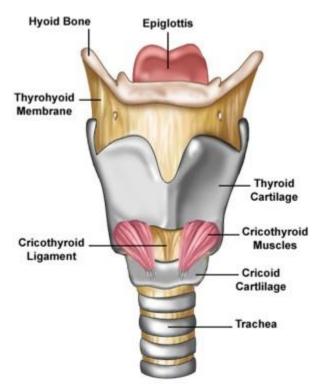
Anatomy and Physiology



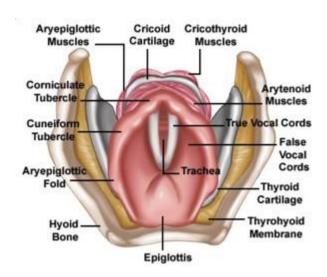
Voice production is a complex action, and involves practically **all systems** of the body. Voice production begins with respiration (breathing). Air is inhaled as the diaphragm (the large, horizontal muscle below the lungs) lowers. The volume of the lungs expands and air rushes in to fill this space. We exhale as the muscles of the rib cage lower and the diaphragm raises, essentially squeezing the air out.

In order to produce sound, adductor muscles (the "vocal cord closers") are activated, providing resistance to exhaled air from the lungs. Air then bursts through the closed vocal cords. As the air rushes through the vocal cords, the pressure between the cords drops, sucking them back together. This is

known as the "Bernoulli Effect." This vibration, or the action of the vocal cords being blown apart and then "sucked" back together, is repeated hundreds or even thousands of times per second, producing what we hear as voice. This sound, created at the level of the vocal cords, is then shaped by muscular changes in the pharynx (throat) and oral cavity (including the lips, tongue, palate, and jaw) to create speech.



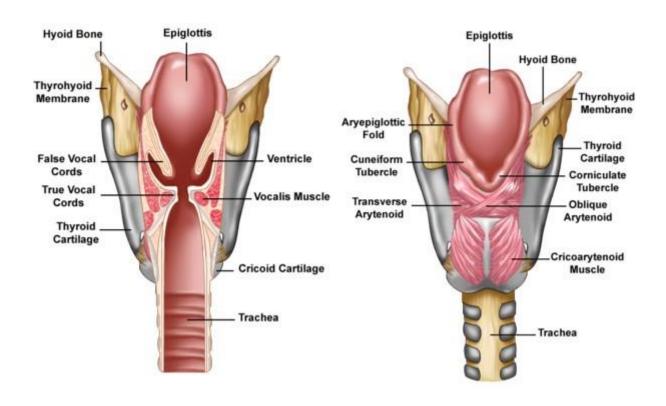




Copyright, Blue Tree Publishing

The larynx (lar-inks), commonly called the "voice box," is a tube shaped structure comprised of a complex system of muscle, cartilage, and connective tissue. The larynx is suspended from the hyoid bone, which is significant in that it is the only bone in the body that does not articulate with any other bone. The framework of the larynx is composed of three unpaired and three paired cartilages. The thyroid cartilage is the largest of the unpaired cartilages, and resembles a shield in shape. The most anterior portion of this cartilage is very prominent in some men, and is commonly referred to as an "Adam's apple." The second unpaired cartilage is the cricoid cartilage, whose shape is often described as a "signet ring." The third unpaired cartilage is the epiglottis, which is shaped like a leaf. The attachment of the epiglottis allows it to invert, an action which helps to direct food and liquid into the esophagus and to protect the vocal cords and airway during swallowing.

The three paired cartilages include the arytenoid, cuneiform, and corniculate cartilages. The arytenoids are shaped like pyramids, and because they are a point of attachment for the vocal cords, allow the opening and closing movement of the vocal cords necessary for respiration and voice. The cuneiform and corniculate cartilages are very small, and have no clear-cut function.



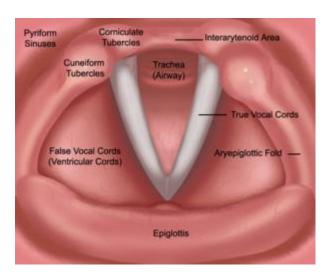
Copyright, Blue Tree Publishing

Copyright, Blue Tree Publishing

There are two primary groups of laryngeal muscles, extrinsic and instrinsic. The extrinsic muscles are described as such because they attach to a site within the larynx and to a site outside of the larynx (such as the hyoid bone, jaw, etc.). There are eight extrinsic laryngeal muscles, and they are further divided into the suprahyoid group (above the hyoid bone) and the infrahyoid group (below the hyoid bone). The suprahyoid group includes the stylohyoid, mylohyoid, geniohyoid, and digastric

muscles. The suprahyoid extrinsic laryngeal muscles work together to raise the larynx. The infrahyoid group includes the sternothyroid, sternohyoid, thyrohyoid, and omohyoid muscles. The infrahyoid extrinsic laryngeal muscles work together to lower the hyoid bone and larynx.

The intrinsic laryngeal muscles are described as such because both of their attachments are within the larynx. The intrinsic muscles include the interarytenoid, lateral cricoarytenoid, posterior cricoarytenoid, cricothyroid, and thyroarytenoid (true vocal cord) muscles. All of the intrinsic muscles are paired (that is, there is a right and left muscle) with the exception of the transverse interarytenoid. All of the intrinsic laryngeal muscles work together to adduct (close) the vocal cords with the exception of the posterior cricoarytenoid, which is the only muscle that abducts (opens) the vocal cords.



Copyright, Blue Tree Publishing

Videostroboscopic View of the Larynx

Read an explanation of this examination online.

The larynx houses the vocal cords, two elastic bands of tissue (right and left) that form the entryway into the trachea (airway). Above and to the sides of the true vocal cords are the false vocal cords, or ventricular cords. The false vocal cords do not usually vibrate during voicing, but are often seen coming together (adducting) in individuals with muscle tension dysphonia, a common voice disorder characterized by excessive muscular tension with voice production. The true vocal cords open (abduct) when we are breathing and close (adduct) during voicing, coughing, and swallowing.

Johns Hopkins Voice Center | Greater Baltimore Medical Center 6569 North Charles Street, Physicians Pavilion West, Suite 402, Baltimore, MD 21204 443-849-2087 | Barbara Messing | Webmaster

"Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains...."

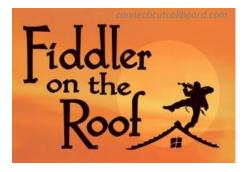
...Then, let them eat cake!

[cf. Nehemiah 8:10/cf. the 33 verses for "cake"]

December 17, 2014

In the beginning, there was "perfect" order. It was "non"-productive, but it was "or-dure." LAW was anal and meticulous—not a "thing" OUT of place.

Until.....ONE ('s) day Father decided to play his "beau".....



He "tight-end" the strings and "stretched" His "mussels." He "dipped" His knees and bent the trussel. He wanted to see if "THEY'RE" could "Hussle." But over the TOP of the music He came with a "eF" (F) and an "A"—they weren't the "same"! So He laughed and He roared and He did IT some more. A "SEA" (C) and an "e(=mc²)"—they weren't at "ease." They stood at attention when He "dropped" IN a "BEE" (B). Now, "there's" a "Gee" and a "DE(ed)." They hooted and tooted, "Won't you please come back to MY "BALL"—you're "WELL"-"suited"!

But what about "āch(e)" (H) and the rest of the letters? If He added MORE, wouldn't IT be "BETTER"? So, He dipped and He swooned. Then He blew "UP!" balloons. He filled them all "UP!" Then He let them all "OUT." He shuddered and stuttered till He made a GREAT "shout." The clinking and clanging began to un-"wound" the tapestry of beauty that was to be "sound"! When over a rainbow He threw out a letter. Written in ink that smudged as it flew. It chalked out a great big "SHOO" (shoe). So He didn't "waist" it.



When the "MORROW" had come He examined the "MATTER." A cake He would make with all of THAT "BATTER." So He put on His jacket and donned his "neat" cap. He wasn't wasting this with a long winter's

nap. He "MIXED" and He "MIXED" till ALL was "BLENDING." THIS cake He would make would NOT need "MENDING."



Now into the oven, the HEAT would be "NEEDED" to make THIS cake rise now that IT has been "KNEADED." So He turned "UP!" the temperature—setting the degree. "When IT's ALL DONE, instead of **ME**, THERE will be THREE!" But THAT's not enough. ONE will be "alone." So He raised the temperature, upped the degree. "Instead of making TWO, now I'll make THREE!" So He kept His eye on it, looking through the door. His cake was rising "WELL"—soon "THERE" will be "FOUR"!

But IT's not finished once IT's "DONE." Some finishing "touches" will have to be "WON"! I'll have to convince them that I AM "alone" and invite them

to "COME" and be made ONE! I'll bribe them and strive them till ALL COME standing ready to join ME on this JOURNEY's "heading." We'll explore the stars, those "little" wonders. We'll race across those winding, streaming "blunders." But never a blunder for which We're "eel"-pre-"paired." We'll be our own "light." We'll ALWAYS "share."

"I told you to trust the pie."—Men In Black

"TOUCH" is "the" MANY "splintered" THING!

And, although the MOUTH stands "all-one" (alone) in the Sensory Department of "TASTE," IT has "paired" Detection Centers—i.e. "THE" SWEET ["sweat"] and SALTY, "THE" SOUR ["sow ER"] and BITTER ["bit Her"]—which "mall"-functions if the "vents" are "stopped" UP!

"We found that <u>TOUCH alone</u> can cause a locust to switch, very quickly, to the SWARMING form."

—Nature's Weirdest Events ("Episode 1")

Sholem Aleichem: Laughing in the Darkness—an Excerpt:

[MANY voices speaking and parts quoted from *The Town of the Little People* in this documentary film.]

"The town into which I shall take you, dear reader, is exactly in the middle of that blessed Pale into which Jews have been packed as closely as herring in a barrel and told to increase and multiply." (From The Town of the Little People) In a town much like this, the man who became known as Sholem Aleichem spent his youth. He was born Sholem Rabinovich in 1859 to a successful Jewish merchant. His childhood home of Voronko is one of hundreds of small Jewish market towns, a shtetl. Stuck away in a corner of the world, isolated from the surrounding country, the town stands orphaned, dreaming, bewitched, immersed in itself and remote from the noise and bustle, the confusion and tumult and greed which men have dignified with names like Progress, Civilization. Shtetl is a very small place. Everybody knows everybody. It's an intimate little town. It's mostly populated by Jews. The Shtetl tended to be a very self-enclosed place and often very isolated and very traditional. That made for kind of a Jewish intimacy and Jews were kind of simmering in the little pots. Sholem Rabinovich's family, like their fellow Jews, lived a traditional life that revolved around the rituals of religious observance. He was educated in a cheder [variant of "cheddar" CHEESE!], a religious school where he studied Hebrew and Torah. It was a world really in which people shared very much a common culture, a common way of life ["...had all things common" (Acts 2:44)]. The Rabinovich family was more or less secure. There was also the status of being one of the most prominent families in this little place and Sholem savored this sense of being important, the son of an important person and completely secure in his environment. The picture is one of a very, very happy shtetl childhood. In later years, he would memorialize his childhood transforming his hometown of Voronko into the mythical shtetl of Kasrilevke—"And when the holy Sabbath arrives, let Yehupetz perish, let Odessa be razed, let Paris itself sink into the earth! Kasrilevka lives! And this is a fact, that since Kasrilevka was founded, no Jew has gone hungry there on the Sabbath." (From The Town of the Little People)

Sholem Aleichem's own shtetl of Voronko was part of a vast network of towns that laid a territory known as the Russian Pale of Settlement [the "Bucket" challenge?]. The Pale stretched from the Baltic to the Black Sea. By Czar's decree, it confined within its borders some 5 million Jews. Facing harsh economic restrictions and largely forbidden to own land [as though they were a "No-mad-i-c" people], the Jews of the Pale eked-out a meager existence. You go out into the street; the market women are speaking Yiddish. A mixture of German, Hebrew and Slavic languages, Yiddish was the everyday language of Jewish life in the Pale. Spoken by ALL, it was looked down upon as inferior to the sacred Hebrew of the Torah. Yiddish separated Jews from their Russian neighbors, marking off a Jewish world all its own. The Yiddish language existed for a thousand years and was evolving, you know, throughout that period. It was the spoken language of Jews or if you look at it in different ways, kind of the, you know, the "in" language of a people on the "outs." It existed "a-long-side" [paraklete/para-"cleat" > complete] Hebrew which is the HOLY language, Lashon Kahodesh [variant of (quiet) "cathode"]. But Yiddish was something different. Yiddish was Mama-loshen ["lose/loose hen"], the mother's tongue, meaning the language of the home, the language of daily life. Yiddish was a place where you were safe. And you could talk about YOUR concerns—internally—even as you were open to the outside world. It's a kind of protective shield, a portable homeland.

Sholem Aleichem's childhood seems to have been very happy until about Bar Mitzvah age. His father was cheated by a person that he was in business with. And so what he experienced as a young person was what it is to be <u>déclassé</u>. He had lived well and, suddenly, the family was impoverished. Really it changed Aleichem's life deeply. He developed those fantasies about treasures, about being rich. "If I were Rothschild, (UGH) if I were only [Wroth's [Worth's] CHILD], guess what I would do? I would buy the whole house out right from foundation to chimney, all three rooms with the alcove and the pantry, the cellar and the attic...This is the life. No more worries about making a living." His mother died when he was 13 in a cholera epidemic. And according to Jewish custom, his father remarried shortly after. But his father didn't want the new bride to see how many children he had. There were 12 children. So he parceled them out to various members of the family. And only after she came to live with him he began to **recall** them, gradually, a few at a time. It must have been extremely traumatic. He deals with it, however, as he deals with all difficult traumatic situations, by turning it into HIGH comedy and farce. He compiled a glossary of his stepmother's curses alphabetically. Which he claims was his first work of analyzing the richness of Yiddish speech. "May the worms eat you...May leeches drink your blood...May a toothache make you yell...Sit on scorpions...Talk in delirium...May you be carried in on a stretcher...May you be carried out feet first...May you be written down for death...May you be written off in shame...Be a madman...Be written off a madhouse roster and you be written in." His stepmother was a shrew. But that made him laugh. Even as a child, my grandfather loved to make people laugh. In fact, he wrote in his autobiography, "To make people laugh was almost the sickness with me."

February 23, 2015

Sometimes, I think Riley is "bi-polar." There are times when I'm minding my own business and she walks over and nudges my hand with her head asking me to scratch or "stroke" her head. I, normally, will simply rub her head. But, lately, I do so with "CAUGHT, SHUN"! Sometimes, after asking for a head-rub, Riley will "snap" at your hand seconds after you acquiesce—no "matter" how gently you rub her head. Then she'll offer a "Pa(w)" as an apology. It's as though she is saying, "Touch ME.

Touch ME NOT! Touch ME." I call THAT Bi-Polar "dis"-ORDER! [Cf. John 20:17, 27]

Dynamic Signs Turn Ordinary Music Into Something Extraordinary

September 6, 2011 by Teresa Rose 2 Comments

Dynamic signs are symbols found throughout your music that tells us the volume, or how loud or soft the music should be played. You will find most of these musical terms written in the Italian Language. Why is that? Italian composers were some of the first people to include "volume instructions" in their music.

Here are some of the most used dynamic signs:

nere are some of the most used dynamic signs.		
<u>Italian</u>	Sign	English
pianissimo	pp	very soft
piano	p	soft
mezzo piano	тр	moderately soft
mezzo forte	mf	moderately loud
forte	f	loud
fortissimo	ff	very loud

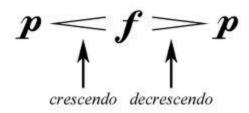


When we arrange them in the order of softest to loudest, it looks like this:

pp, p, mp, mf, f, ff

A Gradual Change in Dynamics

We also have symbols that are used for demonstrating a *gradual* change in volume. The symbols we use for this are **crescendo** (gradually getting louder) and **decrescendo** or **diminuendo** (gradually getting softer). The terms decrescendo and diminuendo mean the same thing and are used interchangeably.



Where the two lines are closest together in the wedge-looking symbols indicates the softest point. As the lines get further apart, the musician sings or plays the music by gradually getting louder.

This sombrero-shaped space ship is also imagery of "a gradual change in dynamics"!

shutterstock.com

You can also see *dim.* and *decresc.* that is short-hand for *gradually getting softer* and *cresc.* that is short for *gradually getting louder*. Many times composers will place these "word symbols" in the music instead of the usual wedge-shaped symbols.

Not An Exact Science

It is important to know that dynamics are relative and not an exact science. Every voice and instrument can produce varying degrees of volume. We can express a full range of dynamics that may not be in exactly the same way as someone else. That would be almost impossible and no longer a unique experience.

What's Important About Dynamics

The most important thing to learn about dynamics is however you start playing loud or soft is how much room you have left to get louder or softer. So, if you start too loud, you won't have a lot of room to get louder and will not make a contrast in dynamics successfully. On the same token, if you start too soft and need to get softer, you have nowhere to go to make that difference.

The softer you start on a crescendo, the more intense the volume increase will appear when you gradually get louder. In the same way, if you start plenty loud on a decrescendo, then you will have lots of opportunity to get softer and thrill the audience (and even yourself!).

Key point: Never start too soft or too loud on crescendos or decrescendos. You will have nowhere to go. If I do, what will be the result? It will end up being a very boring performance with everything sounding mundane and the same.

Why do we have Dynamics?

Dynamics bring so much *life* to the music. Without them, everything would sound dull and lifeless. Everything in nature and life around us naturally has changes in volume levels.

If everything was the same volume intensity, we would probably get so used to hearing it that we would ignore it. This is not a good thing for emergency crews that need to get your attention to move out of the way. (Ever notice how the volume and intensity of the sirens keep changing?)

A good quality performance will make full use of dynamics. It can really make the difference between an "okay" performance and something absolutely extraordinary. So, start taking note of the dynamic signs in your music and do some experimenting. Sometimes you have to play around with it a little bit before you get what you want.

About Me

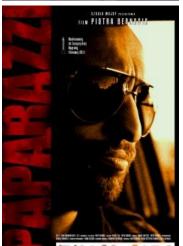
My name is Teresa and I am excited to see you here! I am a private music instructor that wants to see you succeed. Music and the joy it can bring is meant to be shared with others. That's exactly my purpose here. I love music, but I enjoy encouraging others to explore it even more. So, grab a cup of coffee and start digging in...[Read More]

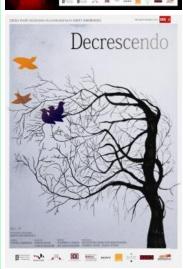
HERE's a wonderful thing: I could tell you a story. But if I added musical notes to each word, we could all tell IT the same time and "in" the same "weigh"—i.e. pause at the same "time," "raise" our voices at the same "point," speak on the "same" or "co-ordinate-d" wave of sound. We could be in **TOTAL** "agreement" no matter "where" we "each" ARE [i.e. "QUADRANT" of "sound"]!

"Lyrics are designed to MAKE you picture yourself in the moment."

- Dreams & Mysteries with John Paul Jackson







www.wajdaschool.pl

"Decrescendo" and "Paparazzi" awarded honorary mentions at "ZagrebDox"

Category: Awards 05.3.2012

"Paparazzi" by Piotr Bernaś, and "Decrescendo" by Marta Minorowicz received Special Mentions in the International Competition at this year's "ZagrebDox" – one of the most important documentary film festivals in the region.

This means that both Wajda Studio productions that participated in this year's International Competition of "ZagrebDox" were appreciated by the jury. "Paparazzi" by Piotr Bernaś, previously nominated for the European Film Award 2011 and winner of the Golden Frog at the Plus Camerimage Festival, has now received a Special Mention. "This was most fascinating: to try and balance all these flaws that have collected in the protagonist, against the few pluses, so that we could look at this man from more perspectives. All the time I saw the drama in him. I saw someone who would perhaps like to start a new life tomorrow, but does not quite know how, because he is so very addicted to what he does." – said the director in an interview.

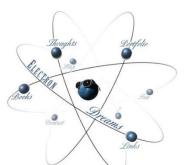
Additionally, "Decrescendo" by Marta Minorowicz, which had its international premiere at the "Dok Leipzig" Festival 2011, was granted the Special Mention by the Young Jury, rewarding filmmakers under 35 years of age. "Marta Minorowicz (...) managed to achieve a very rare thing – she presented a difficult and ungrateful subject, namely aging, in a way full of warmth and humour, without sentimentality," – says Aleksandra Kucharzyk in the "Stopklatka" portal. "The film is structured in a thoughtful and consistent way; there is no chaos here – in every scene you sense the sure, confident hand of the director. A great film, it's a shame that it is so short. One would like to see more" – states the reviewer.

Both awarded films were produced as part of the DOC PRO documentary programme, run by the Wajda School.

The Grand Prize – the "Big Stamp" – was awarded to Krzysztof Kadłubowski, the director of "Returns" (produced by Plus TV Film Studio). The names of the other winners can be found here.

The non-competition section of the Festival, Happy Dox, featured another Wajda Studio production: "Bon Appetit" by Kuba Maciejko.





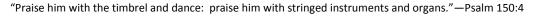
1decrescendo \,dā-krə-'shen-(,)dō\ adv or adj [It, lit., decreasing, fr. L decrescendum, gerund of decrescere] (1806): with a decrease in volume—used as a direction in music

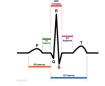
2decrescendo n, pl –dos (ca. 1880)
 1: a gradual decrease in volume of a musical passage
 2: a decrescendo musical passage

Definition "High C": The **High Cs** are the "points" that "radiate" from the "CENTER" of a "SpHere" or the "height" of a "LINE." "THEY" are the "same" as the imagery seen in a star—the "rays" that radiate from the center "point"—or a "satellite"—that is, a "Great" body being orbited by "another" body—such as THAT of the sun, or a planet and its moons or ring(s), or an atom. *IT* is the same as the imagery of THE "point" of a "**s-Word**."

High C is ANYTHING that has "escaped" the confines of the ORIGINAL "state."

I Will Praise Him with the DANCE



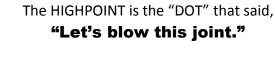


"Dancing is instinctive—even in little children."

—Joseph Prince

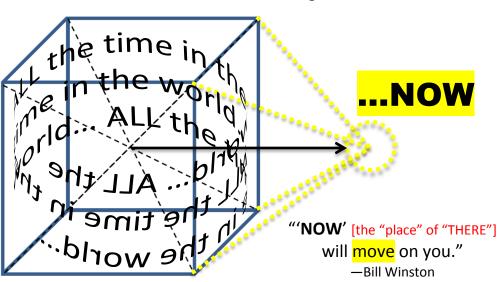
"People should NEVER stop playing!"

—Debra Hussain



Sometimes, when LIFE seems "old," you have to "stand back" to get a "new" perspective on LIFE.....THAT's when you come to realize...

...I don't want ALL the time "in" the "whorled." I just want...



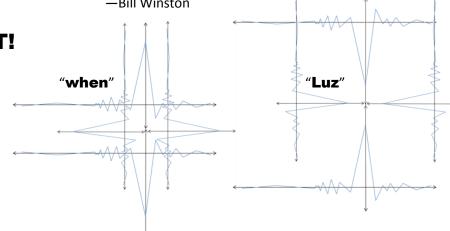
Judges 9:37 [Atlanta diagram], "And Gaal spake again, and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim."

"Life should be a series of daring adventures launched from a secure base."
— David Brooks

Live in the MOMENT!

The imagery of "High C" says, Either "we" ALL "when," or, "we" ALL "Luz"! [i.e. "What" goes for ONE, goes for ALL!]

IT is imagery of "completeness."



"Only PATIENCE, and NOTHING else, allows us to enjoy the present moment that we HAVE."

—Joyce Meyer

Bits and Pieces http://www.unity.org/resources/articles/new-year-do-list

By Richard and Mary-Alice Jafolla



Take one day at a time. How easy ... if only life and circumstances would cooperate! Yet life seldom presents us with perfect days, at least as we judge them. So what to do? The only logical choice is to look for the blessing in every event that impacts our lives, to see each situation as if it were a single piece in a huge patchwork quilt, and accept it as part of a larger design.

Seldom is our spiritual growth measured in leaps and bounds. It can happen that way, of course. A traumatic or major event can force us to make changes and grow faster than we would have preferred. When the event is finally resolved, the inner growth becomes apparent and we may

feel better. But usually we grow in small increments a little bit here, another piece there. As the days, months, and years add up, we manage to amass quite a collection of seemingly unrelated scraps. Yet each scrap represents a lesson gained—a chance to grow and push at still another boundary that needed stretching.

The bits and pieces of our lives take on more meaning when we can begin seeing God in each situation, no matter what it is. First we do our best to deal with it, and then we simply trust the movement of Spirit. If a situation seems hard to understand and we're tempted to agonize over "why me?" it can help to think of a patchwork quilt. Each scrap of material by itself may be plain or unattractive or not to our taste. Yet, stitched together, a patchwork quilt is a work of art, far more beautiful than each piece alone.

The [year], just like the last one, will present us with circumstances and events, bits and pieces, we may not like. What matters most is what we do with them, how we see them as part of a larger design and integrate them into our lives—bit by bit, piece by piece, one day at a time.

All Things Are Possible

By Richard and Mary-Alice Jafolla

Unscalable heights, numbing cold, insufficient oxygen in the atmosphere, severe blizzards, deadly



avalanches—throughout the ages Mount Everest had stood unconquered. Yet, in May of 1953, Sir Edmund Hillary and his guide Tenzing Norgay made it to the 29,028-foot summit. If one of a species accomplishes something, others of the same species can believe it's possible for them as well. Thus Mount Everest has been climbed many times since then.

Pole-vaulting more than fifteen feet, high-jumping over seven feet, running a mile under four minutes also were physical limits once deemed unbreakable. Yet all have been exceeded and now even high school athletes are approaching them.

Let's shift this idea to the accomplishments of Jesus, a spiritual pioneer whose words and deeds of love have changed the landscape of human consciousness and forged new standards of behavior. If we can understand and accept the fact that Jesus was "one of us"-truly one of our species, human as well as divine—then it's possible to believe that we can replicate his accomplishments as he, himself, said we

could. And why shouldn't we be able to accomplish what Jesus accomplished? He was fully human, born of flesh and blood in the normal manner like everyone else. Being fully human, he experienced the entire gamut of human reactions and emotions as we all do: when he was cut, he bled; when he was hurt, he cried; when he was happy, he smiled and laughed. The fact that his life was an extraordinary demonstration of lofty spiritual ideals need not imply an extraordinary birth or conception. Rather we can attribute it to his extraordinary *realization* of his oneness with God. It was through this realization that the powers Jesus demonstrated were made available to him.

Yet we have exactly the same relationship with God that Jesus had, and so we have the very same powers available to us. The only difference between Jesus and us is that he knew the fullness of his divine nature, and we are still in the process of discovering ours.

A New Year To-Do List

By Rev. Kelly Isola



As a new year unfolds, I find myself not only reflecting on the year that just ended but also looking ahead with great expectation. I find myself wondering what will emerge and how will this spiritual journey of being and becoming unfold. Here's my to-do list for each one of us for the new year so that we might cocreate a world that works for all and see our great expectations transform our world.

- Recognize that you are a sparkling present from the cosmos and it is time to unwrap yourself and share yourself with the entire world.
- Sing love songs to your soul. It's not about carrying a tune; it's about playing the symphony that is you.
- Treasure your loved ones, even when they seem unlovable. It is in those toughest moments they are **saying most loudly**, "Somebody, please love me."
- Look each day in the mirror knowing what you are—love made visible.
- Know you are an **angel** and an **ancestor** with this planet. Your presence here now makes a **difference**, while at the same time leaving an **echo** of **perfection** for those who are yet to be born.
- Find adventure in every day and notice how your courage to do new things, big and small, inspires others to unwrap themselves for the world too.
- Realize that with every sadness you are blessed to have your heart cracked wide open. One of the great mysteries in life is that by feeling our suffering we also invite in the possibility of feeling great joy. Suffering and joy are your partners in wholeness.
- Delight in the knowing that your light has already illuminated darkened paths, your gaze has already lifted broken spirits, and your gentle life has changed the destiny of all you have touched.
- **Keep** the awareness **alive** that **you carry the peace of the world within yourself.**Remember that the force moving the stars is the same force that moves the human heart. Embrace this cosmic view, and you will know that this force is alive in all things. So open yourself to the movement of the stars and the movement of your heart, realizing you are a necessary part of the interconnectedness of all life.

Rev. Kelly Isola, MDiv, is on a mission to be a creator of beauty by inspiring and awakening individuals into a greater experience of their divinity through the wholeness of the human experience. As a consultant, speaker, and author, Kelly shares her passion for living the two-fold path of an engaged spiritual life—embracing the **inner path** of wisdom and spiritual healing, as well as demonstrating the **outer path** of compassionate service. Learn more at kellyisola.com.

"If you wanna make 15 minutes feel like an hour, take piano lessons." —Nanna's Cottage

"Would I ever "steer" you wrong?"

—Clifford The Big Red Dog

"STAR" Navigation

More times than "Nun," if you are travelling in Texas in a GM vehicle and "engage" the navigation system, "On-star" will instruct you to take the "TOLL" road, even though "another" is available. A year or "sew" ago, my sisters and I travelled south to a city in Texas in which my niece was living. She was having surgery. We arrived into the city in time to see her "pry-ER" to the "pro-seed-ur-e." But, we didn't know "how" to get to the hospital. "Sew" my sister, Lee, asked OnStar for "instructions" on "how" to get "there" from where we were. We were "instructed" to "take" the TOLL road. "Sew" we did. What a "HUGE" mistake!!! OnStar led us "away" from "a part" of town (the "northern" part) that was "less" travelled into the "southern" part that was "near" the "heart" of "DOWNtown"—into "rush"-hour traffic [which, you know, means that we got into "grid-lock" traffic that was moving at a "snail's" pace—or a "bit" fast-Er]. Instead of "taking" us DIRECTLY to our destination, OnStar had "diverted" US "around" the hospital so that we approached it from the "opposite" direction from which we had "COME"—which "took" us 20 minutes "OUT" of "the way"! My niece was "in" surgery by the time we arrived to the hospital from THE "southern" approach. Her fiancé informed US that had we NOT entered the TOLL road, we would have reached the hospital in 5 minutes from the point that we had "engaged" the "navigation system near the entrance to the TOLL road. We found THAT to be "true" as we "passed" THAT way again when we left the hospital heading to my niece's "home." My nephew said that he discovered, upon moving "here" to Texas, that, in "Taxes," OnStar tends to always "select" the TOLL road even though a "free" road will get you THERE more quickly. That's why I still choose the "good old-fashioned" way of "reading" a map. I like to "keep" my options OPEN. I like having "alternatives." I'd rather do my own "thinking" rather than let a "mindless computer (programmed by GREED) decide for me!

But ONE question keeps "plaguing" my mind:

What if IT had been an emergency and we needed to get "THEY'RE" in a hurry? Twenty minutes could be the "difference" between LIFE and DEATH!







Logo of the OnStar Corporation, a "SUB-SÍ-DIARY" of GENERAL MOTORS

In The News

DEFENDING A HOMELAND

by Republic Ranches Team October 28th, 2014

Defending a Homeland

The Lone Star State was home to hundreds of Native American Indians. The Apache dominated most of West Texas, and there were two groups among them – the Lipan and the Mescalero – that were hugely





Apaches were among the first to learn to ride horses, and their lifestyle was shaped around the hunting and following of buffalo. Farming was begun, as Apache chose to grow crops that included everything, from maize and beans, to pumpkins and watermelons. In the 1700's...the Native Americans worked to make sure that Texas land would remain under their care.

When the Spanish were in charge, the first raids began. The Apache actually staged many raids against the Spanish missions, attempting to stop them from invading and

colonizing the Texas territory. But the Apache rule was cut short. The raids against neighboring tribes created enemies and soon a new powerhorse, the Comanche, entered the scene from the north and gained in strength as the Apaches became less and less a force. The Comanche was the all-powerful enemy of the Spanish, as well as other tribes, and their goal was to win.

Comanche aggression will always be part of the history books. When a treaty was signed and promises were made, Comanche raids grew far stronger when Spain reneged on their vows – starting wars that were both harsh and bloody. Soon the win of the Texas Revolution brought white settlers into the mix; a new 'visitor' that would end up to be just as strong of a defender of Texas as the tribes had been before them. Great warriors, the Comanche were renowned as being masters of battle: from riding to the bow to single-shot firearms, they continued to prove their point that they would defend or die. One of the most historical incidents came in the form of the "Great Raid of 1840", where the Comanche took the towns of Victoria and Linnville. Unfortunately for them, they also alerted [Confederate] President Sam Houston of the havoc being raged.

Captain John Coffee Hays was hired to recruit...recruit the team who would, from then on out, be the strength, pride, courage, and all out defenders of the Lone Star State. As the old saying goes: "One Riot – One Ranger," The rest is history!

The Core—Protecting "U"

"Life looks great with Tampax Pearl. Its built in back-up braid helps stop leaks by CHANNELING them back into the core—protecting you in a way that no other tampon does. Tampax. Power over Periods."

—Tampax Pearl commercial ("Waterslide")















"One of the deep secrets of life is that all that is really worth the doing is what we do for others." —Lewis Carroll

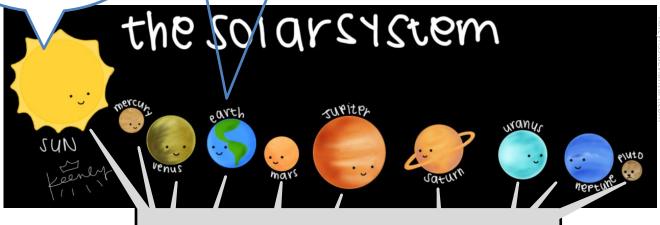
"THANKS for making us LOOK GOOD!"

—Bigfoot Presents: Meteor and the Mighty Machines

"It was hard work but somebody had to do IT!"

—Bigfoot Presents: Meteor and the Mighty Machines

The earth "restored" and "added" to what "Heave-in" ban-ish-ed and TOOK "a-weigh"!



НА-НА-НА-НА-НА-НА-НА-НА

Now back to "OUR" programming: The High C's

Mr. St. Nick:

Mrs. Claus: Explain yourself, Nicky!

Nick: Explain what?

Mrs. Claus: THAT horrible commercial.

Nick: You mean you saw IT already.

Mrs. Claus: Turning our proud family heritage—and our NAME—into THAT vulgar website.

And that suit? Was awful!

Nick: Okay. You're right. You're right. But the message was good. Don't you think?

Santa: Message? When I was your age, I had a real message: Peace On Earth...

Nick: ...Goodwill Toward Men. Yes! I'm just trying to expand on THAT.

Santa: THAT "dot com" thing is a stupid idea. And lazy. You're looking for other people to do your work.

Nick: THAT's not true! Dad, you only take care of children. What about adults? I'm just trying to get more gifts to deserving people! If you'd listen to my ideas in the first place...

Santa: Don't turn this around and blame ME!

Nick: [PAUSING, THEN SPEAKING CALMLY] **You** have **never** included ME. Even when I was a little boy I used to beg you to let me sit on your lap and drive the sleigh. A little Santa wants to do that with his father. And every little boy wants to spend Christmas with his Dad. I couldn't.

Santa: Aw! Here we go. This younger generation lives to drag up the past.

Nick: [ANGRY] Fine! You don't want to talk about IT, let's NOT talk about IT! You know, NOW's not really a good time for me anyway. I think I found my queen. The beautiful woman in THAT commercial you hate so much.

Mrs. Clause: THAT's the woman you tend to marry?

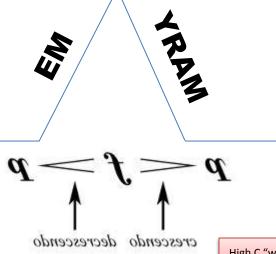
Nick: Yes. I should be home right NOW asking her to... MARRY ME!!! [NICK FINDS HIMSELF NO LONGER STANDING BEFORE HIS PARENTS, BUT KNEELING BEFORE HIS "BRIDE"-TO-BE AND SHOUTING "WITH A LOUD VOICE" THOSE LAST TWO WORDS TO

HER FACE.]

Deut. 11:29, "And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal."

(cf. Psalm 133:3/Jer. 31:23)

Ocean **WAVES** "represent obstacles that turn into opportunities for success."—John Paul Jackson ("Dreams and Mysteries")



Deut. 27:11-14

¹¹ And Moses **charged** the people the same day, saying, ¹² These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: ¹³ And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. ¹⁴ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice, ...

High C "wave" is **THE** opportunity of a LIFE [-"time(s)"]!

Let's "re-fresh" our memory of our "leading" text:

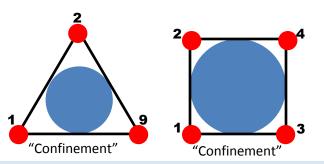
Exodus 19 (KJV)

- ¹ In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.
- ² For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.
- ³ And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;
- ⁴Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.
- ⁵ Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:
- ⁶ And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.
- ⁷ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
- ⁸ And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.
- ⁹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.
- ¹⁰ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,
- ¹¹ And be ready **against** the third day [If LOVE, LAW, LIFE & DEATH represent "days," then LIFE is the 3rd "day"!]: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.
- ¹² And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it [cf. Mark 5:24-34]: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:
- ¹³There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come **up to** the mount.
- ¹⁴ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.
- ¹⁵ And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day come not **at** your wives. ["wives"? THAT colon is akin to "ratio." The people, as in the story of Esther, prepare for an "ass-ault" by "Satan"—i.e. LAW & LIFE in cahoots. But LAW & LIFE ("Satan") are instructed to be "non"-aggressive towards Father's "spouse"—i.e. the "people"—i.e. the "bride" of Christ.]
- ¹⁶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.
- ¹⁷ And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the **nether part** ["neither" (Joshua 5:14 NIV)] of the mount.
- ¹⁸ And mount Sinai was altogether **on** a smoke ["taking" a cigarette "break"?], because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace [Rev. 9], and the whole mount quaked greatly.
- ¹⁹ And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.
- ²⁰And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.
- ²¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, **charge** the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to g(r)aze, and many of them perish. [(r) is the "registered" trademark symbol—i.e. the "Lion" of Judah is the "Carpenter's" MARK! (Luke 2:3 NIV)]
- ²² And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.
- ²³ And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount [the "foot" of the mount-"ain" in "shoes"!], and sanctify it.
- ²⁴ And the LORD said unto him, **Away**, get thee **down**, and thou shalt **come up**, thou, and Aaron with thee: but **let not** the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

²⁵ So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

Please **KEEP IN MIND** our text as we discuss the "**HIGH C**'s" over the next <u>several</u> pages.

NOW, CONSIDER the following imagery:

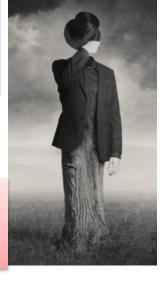


Exodus 19:23, And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount ["mountain" = "pyramid"], and sanctify it.

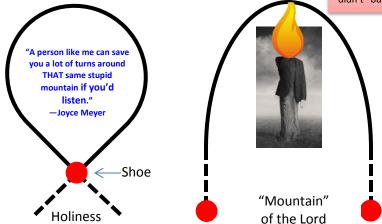
"Come OUT from among them and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you." (2 Cor. 6:17)

0 10

"Hollow" by
Tommy Ingberg
—imagery of being
"PLANTED" —i.e.
the "tree" that
didn't "burn"!



If you'll recall the imagery I discussed on my webpage "Riddle U" about the imagery of "bending" being equivalent to the imagery of "flight," THIS is what we can infer from this imagery and the text:



Joshua 5:15, "And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy **shoe** from off thy **foot**; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so."



The "rays" of the "Son"—like "branches"—creates THIS "burning bush" effect!

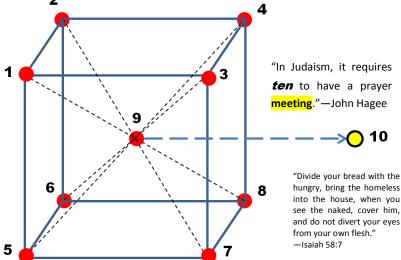
1 Corinthians 10:13

There hath no **temptation** taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the **temptation** also make a way to **escape**, that ye may be able to bear it.

Dr. James B. Richards says that the definition for "**TEMPTATION**" according to the Greek:

"Anything that causes me to STRIVE is seducing me to COMPROMISE."

"And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years."—Gen. 6:3



"All boundaries are determined by what we believe about ourselves."

—James B. Richards

EXCERPT from Streams In The Desert (L.B. Cowman)

January 13

In all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. (Romans 8:37)

This is more than victory. This is a triumph so complete that we not only have escaped defeat and destruction but also have destroyed our enemies and won plunder so rich and valuable that we can actually thank God for the battle. How can we be "more than conquerors"? We can receive from the conflict a spiritual discipline that will greatly strengthen our faith and establish our spiritual character. Temptation is necessary to establish and ground us in our spiritual life. It is like the fierce winds that cause the mighty cedars on the mountainside to sink their roots more deeply into the soil. Our spiritual conflicts are among our most wonderful blessings, and the Adversary is used to train us for his own ultimate defeat. The ancient Phrygians of Asia Minor had a legend that every time they conquerored an enemy, they absorbed the physical strength of their victims and added to their own strength and bravery. And in truth, meeting temptation victoriously doubles our spiritual strength and weaponry. Therefore it is possible not only to defeat our enemy but also to capture him and make him fight in our ranks.

The prophet Isaiah tells of "fly[ing] upon the shoulders of the Philistines" (Isa. 11:14 KJV). These Philistines were their deadly foes, but this passage suggests that they would be able not only to conquer the Philistines but also to ride on their backs to further triumphs. Just as a skilled sailor can use a head wind to carry him forward, bu using its impelling power to follow a zigzag course, it is possible for us in our spiritual life, through the victorious grace of God, to turn completely around the things that seem most unfriendly and unfavorable. Then we will be able to say continually, "What has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel" (Phil. 1:12). from Life More Abundantly

A noted scientist, observing that the early sailors believed the coral-building animals instinctively built up the great reefs of the Atoll Islands in order to protect themselves in the inner waterway, has disproved this belief. He has shown these organisms can only live and thrive facing the open ocean in the highly oxygenated foam of the combative waves. It is commonly thought that a protected and easy life is the best way to live. Yet the lives of all the noblest and strongest people prove exactly the opposite and that the endurance of hardship is the making of the person. It is the factor that distinguishes between merely existing and living a vigorous life. Hardship builds character. *selected*

But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumphal procession in Christ and through us spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of him. 2 Corinthians 2:14

"It's not the absence of the wrong thing that brings freedom, but the presence of the right thing." —TBN Praise-the Lord guest

January 14

When he has brought out all his own, he goes on ahead of them. (John 10:4)

This is intensely difficult work for Him and us—it is difficult for us to go, but equally difficult for Him to cause us pain. Yet it must be done. It would not be in our best interest to always remain in one happy and comfortable location. Therefore He moves us forward [like "chest" pieces]. The shepherd leaves the fold so the sheep will move on to the vitalizing mountain slopes. In the same way, laborers must be driven out into the harvest, or else the golden grain would spoil.

But take heart! It could never be better to stay once He determines otherwise; if the loving hand of our Lord moves us forward, it must be best. Forward, in His name, to green pastures, quiet waters, and mountain heights! (See Ps. 23:2.) "He goes on ahead of [us]." So whatever awaits us is encountered first by Him [The "U" graph is reminiscent of MLK's "I Have a Dream" speech that relates to Moses standing on the mountaintop and surveying the "journey" ahead. He "looked" forward, then "took" them forward—"even" though his "presence" wasn't "seen"!], and the eye of faith can always discern His majestic presence out in front. When

His presence cannot be seen, it is dangerous to move ahead. Comfort your heart with the fact that the Savior has Himself experienced all the trials He asks you to endure; He would not ask you to pass through them unless He was sure that the paths were not too difficult or strenuous for you.

This is the blessed life—not anxious to see far down the road nor overly concerned about the next step, not eager to choose the path nor weighted down with the heavy responsibilities of the future, but quietly following the Shepherd, *one step at a time*.

Dark is the sky! and veiled the unknown morrow!

Dark is life's way, for night is not yet o'er;

The longed-for glimpse I may not meanwhile borrow;

But, this I know and trust, HE GOES BEFORE.

Dangers are near! and fears my mind are shaking; Heart seems to dread what life may hold in store; But I am His—He knows the way I'm taking, More blessed even still—HE GOES BEFORE. Doubts cast their weird, unwelcome shadows o'er me, Doubts that life's best—life's choicest things are o'er; What but His Word can strengthen, can restore me, And this blest fact; that still HE GOES BEFORE.

HE GOES BEFORE! Be this my consolation! He goes before! On this my heart would dwell! He goes before! This guarantees salvation! HE GOES BEFORE! And therefore all is well.

J. Danson Smith

The oriental shepherd always walked *ahead* of his sheep. He was always *out in front*. Any attack upon the sheep had to take him [i.e. the "strong man" (Matt. 12:29/Mark 3:27)] into account first. Now God is out in front. He is in our tomorrows, and it is tomorrow that fills people with fear. *Yet God is already there*. All the tomorrows of our life have to pass through Him before they can get to us. *F.B.Meyer*

God is in every tomorrow,

Therefore I live for today,

Certain of finding at sunrise,

Guidance and strength for my way;

Power for each moment of weakness, Hope for each moment of pain, Comfort for every sorrow, Sunshine and joy after rain.

Proverbs 10:15, "The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty."

[The destruction of the "pour Er" is THE "IR(e-land)" p-over-t-y—i.e. the destruction of the "life-stream"

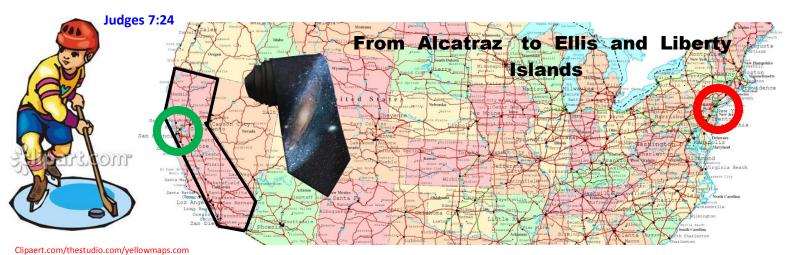
[the "MANY" poor] is the "rich man's" p-over-t ⋅ y → when it "GOES," IT's "gone"! (cf. Acts 2:16-21)]



"Blessings" by Akiane Kamarik (enlargement, right)







BibleGateway.com showed 23 results for "strive." NOTE the "attitude" towards THIS verb between the Old Testament usage [i.e. "negative"] and the New Testament usage [i.e. for the MOST part (5 verses)—"positive" [with the "exception" of Matthew 12:19 (#16) which is "neutral" and the last TWO which are "negative"]].

1. Genesis 6:3

And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always **strive** with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

2. Genesis 26:20

And the herdmen of Gerar did **strive** with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek; because they strove with him.

3. Exodus 21:18

And if men **strive** together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

4. Exodus 21:22

If men **strive**, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

5. Deuteronomy 25:11

When men **strive** together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

6. **Deuteronomy 33:8**

And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst **strive** at the waters of Meribah;

7. Judges 11:25

And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever **strive** against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

8. **Job 33:13**

Why dost thou **strive** against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

9. **Psalm 35:1**

Plead my cause, O Lord, with them that **strive** with me: fight against them that fight against me.

10. Proverbs 3:30

Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

11. Proverbs 25:8

Go not forth hastily to **strive**, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

12. Isaiah 41:11

Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that **strive** with thee shall perish.

13. Isaiah 45:9

Woe unto him that **strive**th with his Maker! Let the potsherd **strive** with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

14. Jeremiah 50:24

I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast **strive**n against the Lord.

[26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps [imagery of "hills"], and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.]

[32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.]

15. Hosea 4:4

Yet let no man **strive**, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that **strive** with the priest.

16. Matthew 12:19

He shall not **strive**, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

17. Luke 13:24

Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

18. Romans 15:20

Yea, so have I **strive**d to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

19. Romans 15:30

Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye **strive** together with me in your prayers to God for me;

20. 1 Corinthians 9:25

And every man that **strive**th for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

21. 2 Timothy 2:5

And if a man also **strive** for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he **strive** lawfully.

22. 2 Timothy 2:14

Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they **strive** not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

23. 2 Timothy 2:24

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

"["Yore"] strength is your strength. If you can resist becoming negative, bitter or hopeless, in time, [yore] struggles will give you EVERYTHING." —Bryant McGill

yore \'yō(θ)r, 'yoʻ(θ)r\ n [ME, fr. *yore*, adv., long ago, fr. OE $g\bar{e}ara$, fr. $g\bar{e}ar$ | year—more at YEAR] (bef. 12c) : time past and esp. long past—usu. used in the phrase of yore

I include the following because the each "caught" my attention as I was "finding the definition for "yore" (Compare "pendentive" and "qav" (Hebrew) imagery):

yurt \'yu(a)rt\ n [Russ yurta, of Turkic origin; akin to Turk yurt dwelling [variant of "dew"-ling→ "dual-/duel-ing"]] (ca. 1890): a circular domed tent of skins or felt stretched over a collapsible lattice framework and used by the Kirghiz and other Mongol nomads of Siberia; also: a structure that resembles a yurt usu. in size and design

wigwam -n [Abnaki & Massachuset $w\bar{\imath}kw\bar{a}m$] (1628): a hut of the Indians of the Great Lakes region and eastward having typically an arched framework of poles overlaid with bark, rush mats or hides; also: a rough hut

1wigwag—vb [E dial. wig to move + E wag] vt (1892) **1**: to signal by wigwagging

2: to cause to wigwag ~ vi 1: to send a signal by or as if by a flag or light waved according to a

code 2: to make a signal (as with the hand or arm)

"You can only RECEIVE [relative] to ["yore"] capacity to GIVE."—James B. Richards

Jeremiah 50 (KJV)

- ¹ The word that the LORD spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.
- ² Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.
- ³ For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.
- ⁴ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.
- ⁵ They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.
- ⁶ My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their restingplace.
- ⁷ All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
- ⁸ Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.
- ⁹ For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.
- ¹⁰ And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.
- ¹¹Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls;
- ¹²Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
- ¹³ Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.
- ¹⁴ Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.
- ¹⁵Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.
- ¹⁶ Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.
- ¹⁷ Israel is a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
- ¹⁸Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.
- ¹⁹ And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.
- ²⁰ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.
- ²¹Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.
- ²² A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.
- ²³ How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!
- ²⁴I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

- ²⁵ The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.
- ²⁶ Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.
- ²⁷ Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.
- ²⁸The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.
- ²⁹ Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that <u>bend the bow</u>, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.
- ³⁰Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.
- ³¹Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.
- ³² And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.
- ³³Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go. [set boundaries—i.e. "fenced" IN!]
- ³⁴Their Redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
- ³⁵ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.
- ³⁶ A sword is upon the liars; and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.
- ³⁷ A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.
- ³⁸ A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.
- ³⁹Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.
- ⁴⁰ As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.
- ⁴¹Behold, a people shall come from the <u>north</u>, and <u>a great nation</u> [cf. Isaiah 14:12-15], and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.
- ⁴²They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.
- ⁴³The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.
- ⁴⁴ Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?
- ⁴⁵Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.
- ⁴⁶ <u>At the noise</u> of the taking of Babylon the <u>earth is moved</u>, and **the** cry is heard among the nations. [cf. Acts 2]

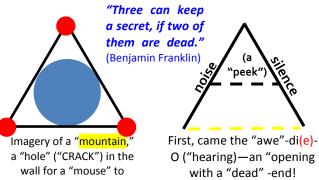
Audio & Video—TWO very powerful "tools" used to transform the lives of MANY! They are akin to the

"OXEN" used to carry the Ark "home" from Its "captivity" on a "cart" [1 Sam.6:1-14 & 2 Sam. 6—cf. "cart": 1 Chron. 13:7, Isaiah 5:18, 28:27-28, Amos

2:13], & "horses" leading a chariot into "battle" [2 Kings 2:11-12].

"Sometimes, you need to learn the vocabulary of SILENCE

—just keep your mouth **SHUT!**"—Charles Capps





Alessandro Bavari

"Thin," came "vi(e)"-"Deo" (sight)—the "light" that

"just" kept "go-o-o-o-ing"!

"uoisiA



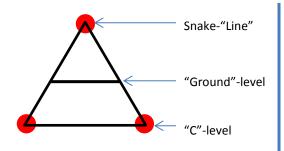
"Video" Alessandro Bavari

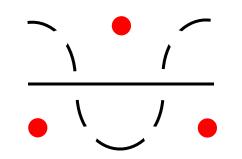
"enter," an "anthill," etc.

Too much sound "at once" = "deafening noise"

"Do you know what Olly can make and no one can see?...NOISE—and lots of IT!" -Dive, Olly, Dive!

The RED "Coats" are "com(b)ing!" (ONE if by land. TWO if by sea.)





The "Everywhere" Stretch

Jesus is on the main Line .

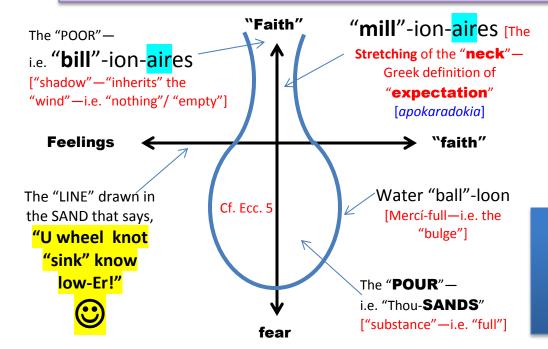
-a "plumb-line" KOL HA'OLAM KULO GESHER TSAR ME'OD

Imagery of "leveling" [cf. "crooked"]

Snakes "crawl" ON the "ground" & "swim" IN the "sea." [1 Chron. 16:22/Psalm 105:14-16/Exodus 19 (esp. vss. 12-25)

"Our faith will rise or fall on the words we speak."

—Marilyn Hickey (WOW Faith: Bringing the Childlike Heart Back to Faith) [cf. "word many" & "word few"]

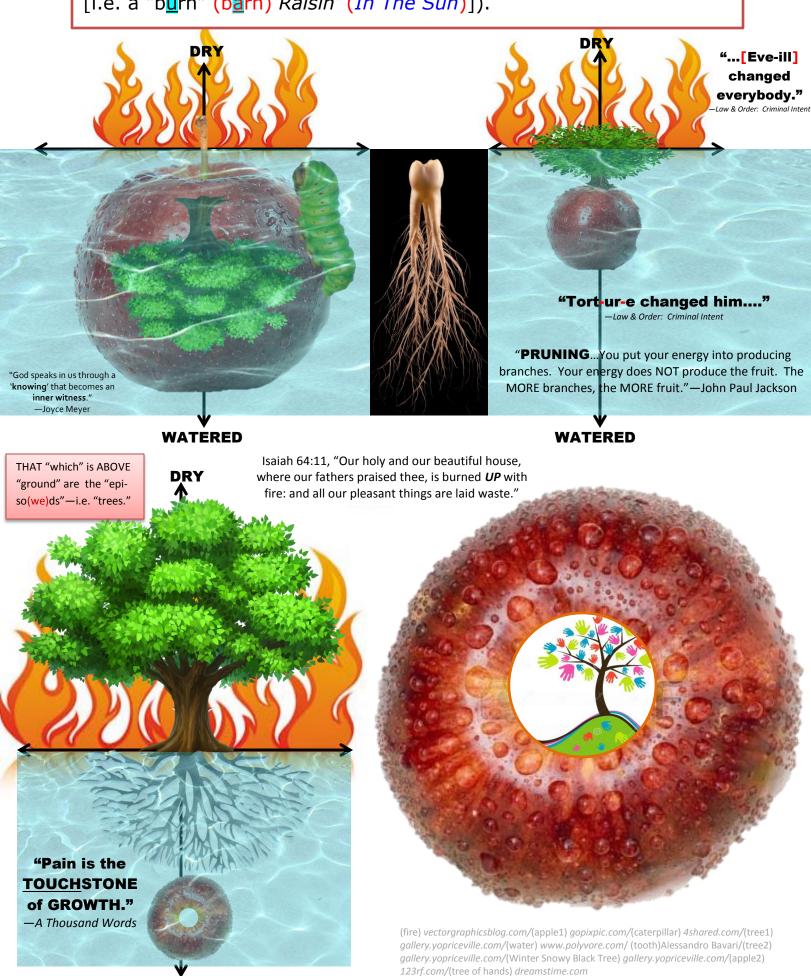


The **GRAPH of FAITH**

shows the "placement" of "THINGS." So what's **WRONG** with THIS picture? Why is the "balloon" more of a "spoon"? And, "Where's the LIFT"?

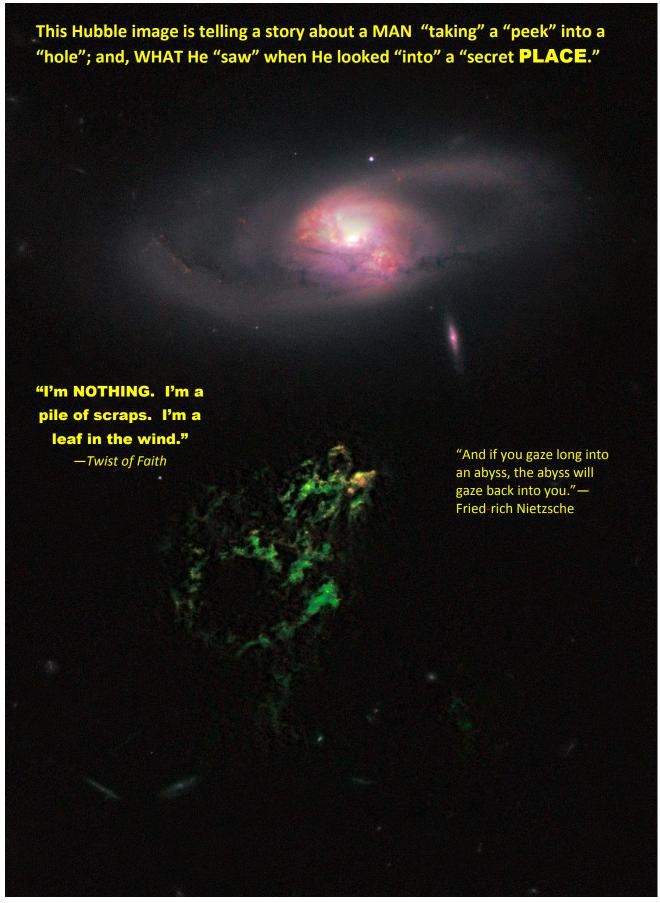
"Our feelings, our fears—they control us. It's NOT the other way around." —Arrow

As the "app-EL" FALLS, the "tree" RISES (a-kin to a "pull-E" system [i.e. a "burn" (barn) Raisin' (In The Sun)]).



WATERED

The following is a "chain" of imagery. There are several "related" images. I will place them here and describe what I see. You can "infer" what **U** wish from **THAT**! "They" actually begin with the image in the center of the "cored" apple (previous page).



"We all have secrets: the ones that we keep, and the ones that are kept from us."

—The Amazing Spider-Man

"Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath..."

—Isaiah 51:6

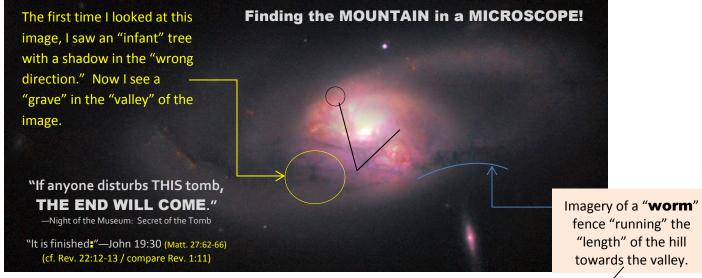
"We have got to stop looking for the answer to our country on the left side or the right side of the aisle...We have got to get on our knees."

—Matthew Hagee





THE PINK "EYE"—These two images (*above*) are "akin" to what I see in the "bright" area of the Hubble image below. The black "V" line shows where the Person's "right" arm is as He "peeks" into the opening of the HOLE. The black circle indicates where His "right" hand "should" BE. The "cloudy" portion forms the shape of the "out Er-rim" of an upside-down EYE. The pink area is a scene of a "dark" valley with sloping hills in a cave-like "tunnel"/"cavern" [such as the "verge-in" womb] and a "giant" Person is peeking in from a "well"-lit area [you see His arm and elbow]. Perhaps He is peeking into an underwater cavern—the "red" could be botanical—"some" form of underwater plant-life. The "blue" resembles "water." [cf. Galatians 2:4]



"I know I didn't personally order that warrant enforced, but I was his commissioner. And sometimes at night, alone, I find myself left with an inescapable truth: my son was killed on my watch." —Blue Bloods ("Cellar Boy")

"Trust me. One thing money can't buy is enough time."—Flashpoint ("Eagle Two")



"I just have never really felt like this...It's a million different feelings, really.

Not just dread, but I feel like I have to rush, you know? Like, maybe,

there's not enough time...TO LIVE." —Ghost Whisperer (S1:E21 "Free Fall")

"Haste makes waste."—a proverb [cf. Psalm 70/John 11:1-44]

"We are judged by our last worst act." -Blue Bloods

"Why should we be cowed by the name of action? 'Tis a trick of the senses, no more.

We know that the ancestor of every action is a thought."

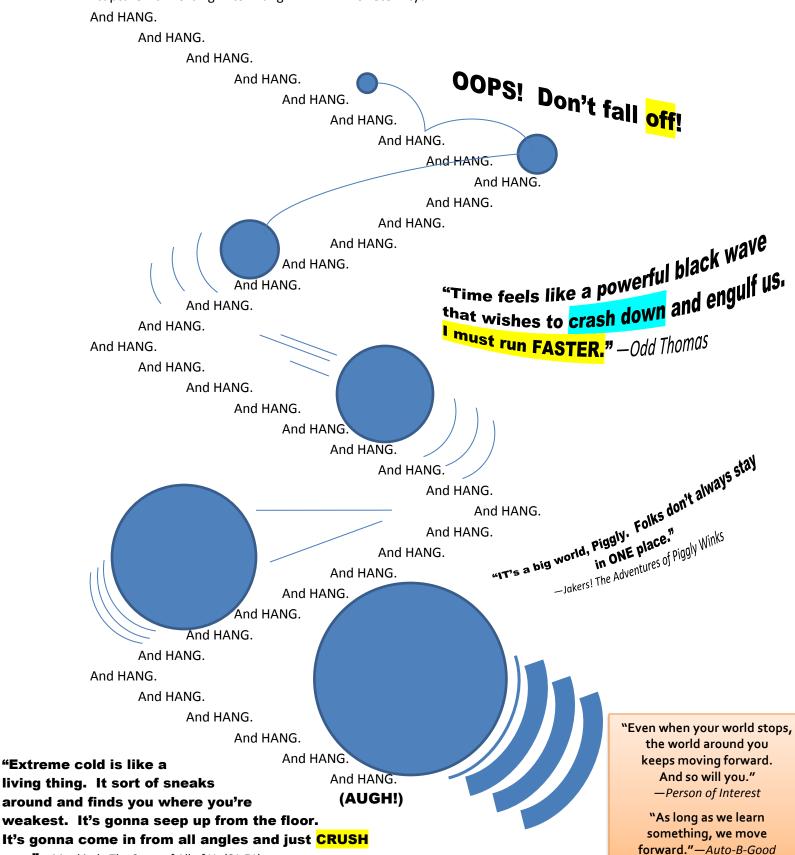
-Ralph Waldo Emerson

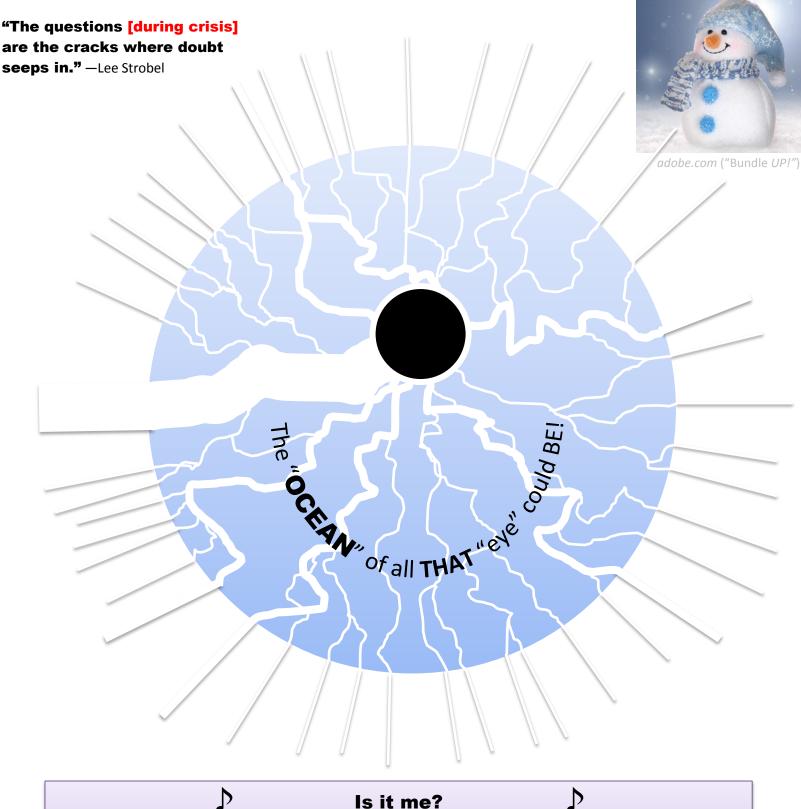
A Moment Frozen In Time:

you."—Mankind: The Story of All of Us (S1:E1)

What do you do when you experience a moment that goes beyond anything you've ever experienced before? Something so amazing that you never want it to end. If only you could "make" it "LAST." How do you "capture" it—forcing IT to "hang" **THERE** for eternity?

And HANG





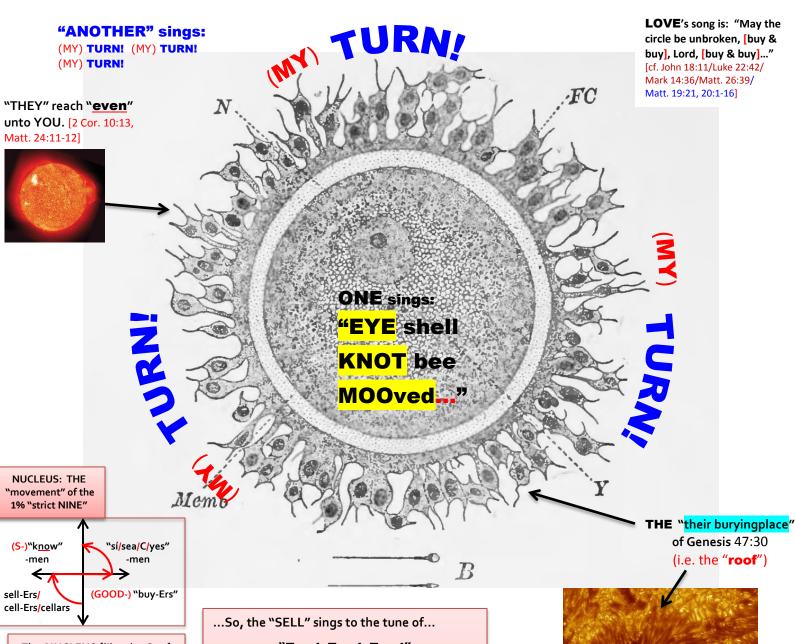
Am I the cause of all my mother's misery?

This cloud of secrecy on my paternity

Did my very birth destroy my whole family?

-"Hush Child (Get You Through This Silent Night)" [from the Black Nativity soundtrack]

"THAT sword you carry is made of iron from this earth, forged in the fires of Britain. IT was LOVE of your mother that freed the sword, NOT hatred of ME. LOVE, Arthur." —King Arthur (2004)



The NUCLEUS [like the Sun] sings to the tune of the hymn "I Shall Not Be Moved"

I shall not
I shall not be moved
I shall not be moved
Just like the tree
Planted by the waters
I shall not be moved



"Turn! Turn! Turn!"

To everything - turn, turn, turn
There is a season - turn, turn, turn
And a time to every purpose under heaven

A time to be born, a time to die A time to plant, a time to reap A time to kill, a time to heal A time to laugh, a time to weep

To everything - turn, turn, turn
There is a season - turn, turn, turn
And a time to every purpose under heaven

A time to build up, a time to break down
A time to dance, a time to mourn
A time to cast away stones
A time to gather stones together

"Turn! Turn! Turn!"
—the blastocyst,
the planets & "space"



To everything - turn, turn, turn
There is a season - turn, turn, turn
And a time to every purpose under heaven

A time of love, a time of hate
A time of war, a time of peace
A time you may embrace
A time to refrain from embracing

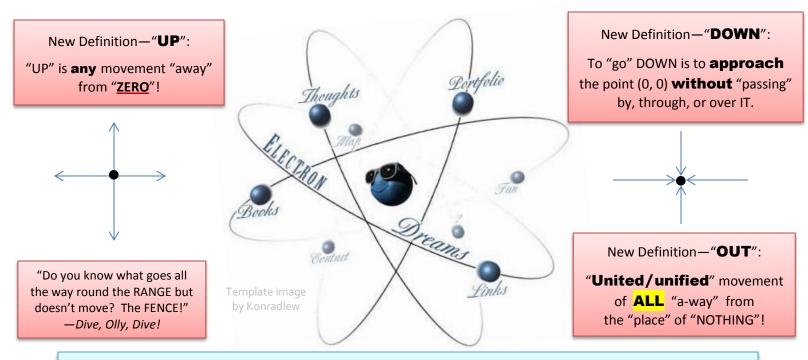
To everything - turn, turn, turn
There is a season - turn, turn, turn
And a time to every purpose under heaven

A time to gain, a time to lose
A time to rend, a time to sew
A time for love, a time for hate
A time for peace, I swear it's not too late!

Authors: King Solomon (Eccl. 3:1-8) with Pete Seeger

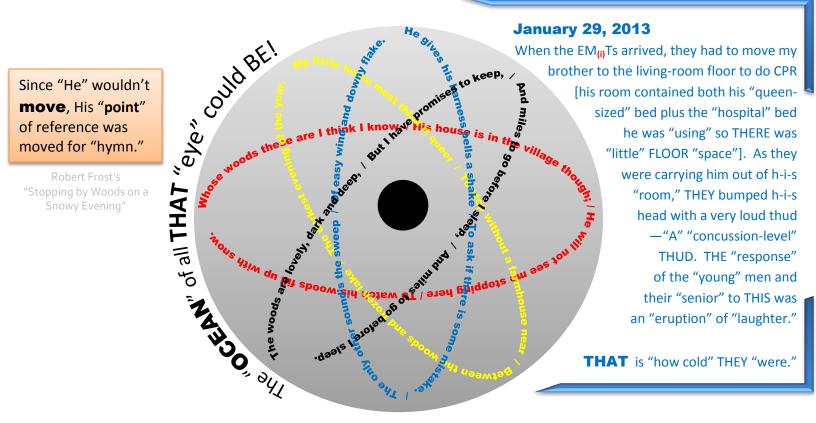
... "And yet IT moves." - Galileo

["We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;" — 2 Thessalonians 1:3 KJV (cf. 1 Tim. 1:5)]



"The sun, with all those planets revolving around it and dependent on it, can still ripen a bunch of grapes as if *IT* had NOTHING else in the universe to do."

-Galileo Galilei



"Deeds in themselves are meaningless unless they're for some higher purpose. We have waged a war to protect a Rome that does not exist. Is that the deed I am to be judged by?"

-King Arthur (2004)

"Facts which at first seem improbable will, even on scant explanation, drop the cloak which has hidden them and stand forth in naked and simple beauty." —Galileo Galilei

[The imagery of "porn" → "poor/pour-in" → "truth" in the "basket"/"P-A-N" (cf. Paul being lowered in a basket (Acts 9:25/2 Corinthians 11:33) and all references for "pot," etc.)]

"POT"—biblegateway.com

1. Exodus 16:33

And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a **pot**, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

2. Leviticus 6:28

But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen **pot**, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

3. Judges 6:19

And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a **pot**, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

4. 1 Samuel 2:14

And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or **pot**; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

5. 2 Kings 4:2

And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a **pot** of oil.

6. 2 Kings 4:38

And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great **pot**, and see the **pot** tage for the sons of the prophets.

7. 2 Kings 4:39

And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the **pot** of **pot**tage: for they knew them not.

8. 2 Kings 4:40

So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the **pot**tage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the **pot**. And they could not eat thereof.

9. 2 Kings 4:41

But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the **pot**; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the **pot**.

10. Job 41:20

Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething **pot** or caldron.

11. Job 41:31

He maketh the deep to boil like a **pot**: he maketh the sea like a **pot** of ointment.

12. Proverbs 17:3

The fining **pot** is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

13. Proverbs 27:21

As the fining **pot** for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

14. Ecclesiastes 7:6

For as the crackling of thorns under a **pot**, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

15. Jeremiah 1:13

And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething **pot**; and the face thereof is toward the north.

16. Ezekiel 24:3

And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Set on a **pot**, set it on, and also pour water into it:

17. Ezekiel 24:6

Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city, to the **pot** whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

18. Micah 3:3

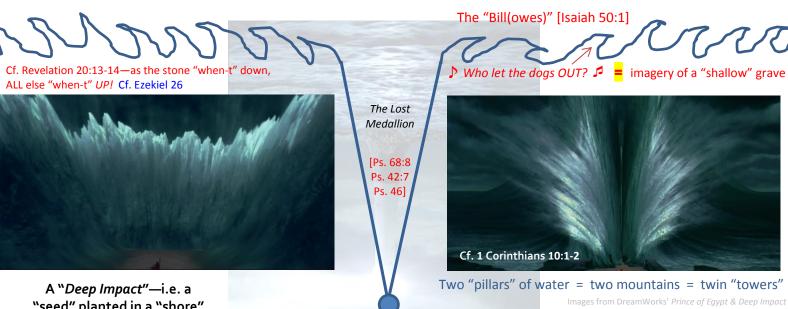
Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the **pot**, and as flesh within the caldron.

19. Zechariah 14:21

Yea, every **pot** in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

20. Hebrews 9:4

Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden **pot** that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;



"Seed" planted in a "shore" place remained fixed while all else moved around him "changing" his "Po(le)"-sit-ion!

[Isaiah 22:18-25]



The **ONLY** survivor's ("Still Standing") are **TWO** who have "fallen." Colossians

2:15, "And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it."

I shall not, I shall not be moved
I shall not, I shall not be moved
Just like the tree planted by the waters
I shall [k]not be moved



Isaiah 22:23-25,

"And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it."

Who Built the Bell Rock Lighthouse?

By Christopher Spencer Last updated 2011-02-17



The impressive 200-year-old lighthouse on Bell Rock, off Scotland's east coast, is popularly known as Stevenson's Lighthouse - but is it Robert Stevenson or John Rennie who should be credited with the design?

Stevenson's challenge

Nearly 200 years after it was first built, the Bell Rock Lighthouse still stands - proudly flashing its warning light. Eleven miles out to sea off the east coast of Scotland, it is a remarkable sight - a white stone tower over 30m (100ft) high, rising seemingly without support out of the North Sea.

In fact, it is precariously poised on a treacherous sandstone reef, which, except at low tides, lies submerged just beneath the waves.

This incredible feat of engineering has not required a single repair to its stonework since the day it was completed in 1811. But controversy still surrounds the question of whom exactly we should credit for what many regard as the finest lighthouse ever built - and the most outstanding engineering achievement of the 19th century.

Over the centuries, before the lighthouse was built, Bell Rock had claimed thousands of lives, as vessels were wrecked on its razor-sharp serrated rocks. This terror of the seas was given its name after monks from local Arbroath tried to raise a warning bell on its craggy face. But nothing survived on the rock, which posed a fearsome obstacle to all shipping travelling along the east coast and to the Firth of Tay.

To build a permanent beacon that would warn ships to keep away from this rock was both a challenge and an obsession for Robert Stevenson. Brought up in a strong religious household, moral improvement and technological progress to him went hand in hand.

At the age of 30, Stevenson had done well for himself. Raised in poverty, his father died when he was young and he was largely self-taught. He became an engineer for the Northern Lighthouse Board in 1797, inspecting the few warning lights for seafarers that then existed along the Scottish coastline.

In the 1800s these were often no more than coal braziers, and the resulting spoil from wrecked ships was a lucrative business. Most of the coast was in darkness.

Stevenson was convinced he could improve on these primitive lights. It took a year to find anyone brave enough to risk taking him to Bell Rock, but when he finally surveyed the reef in the summer of 1800, he devised a plan for a substantial

stone tower.

Rennie gets the job

Stevenson drew the inspiration for his lighthouse design from the Eddystone Lighthouse, off the coast of Cornwall.

Built 50 years earlier by John Smeaton, this was a milestone in lighthouse design. Shaped with the now classic wide base, tapering to a narrow tower

The transaction Program of

The temporary Beacon House, in a severe storm ©

(Smeaton had modelled it on an oak tree he had witnessed defying a storm), it was the only offshore structure that had until then managed to survive for any length of time against the constant battering of the seas.

Stevenson elaborated on this design. His lighthouse would have to be higher, over 30m (100ft), if it was to survive the cruel waves of the North Sea. He also incorporated more efficient reflectors, using the latest oil lighting technology, which would make his beacon the brightest yet seen.

But the Northern Lighthouse Board rejected the plan outright; in their eyes Stevenson was attempting the impossible, and besides, it was going to cost the huge sum of £42,685 and 8 shillings.

The rock had to claim another victim before the Board revisited Stevenson's plans. In 1804 the huge 64-gun *HMS York* was ripped apart on the rock, with the loss of all 491 crew. The NLB could delay no longer. Britain's most eminent engineer, John Rennie, was invited to give his advice.

Rennie had never actually built a lighthouse, but the Board was so impressed by his record that he was given the job of chief engineer. Robert Stevenson was to work as his resident engineer.

History does not record Stevenson's reaction to the news, but it must have come as a bitter blow to this ambitious young man. What history does record is that the structure on Bell Rock came to be known not as Rennie's but as Stevenson's Lighthouse. So how did this come about, and who really deserves the credit for this remarkable achievement?

The work starts

Both Rennie and Stevenson were in agreement that the Eddystone Lighthouse should be their model. Stevenson was keen to make changes to suit the particular situation of Bell Rock, but Rennie argued that they should tread warily: after all, the Eddystone had stood for 50 years.

However, Rennie was adamant that they should deviate from Smeaton's design of the curve at the base of the structure. This had to deflect the terrifying force of the waves that the lighthouse could expect to encounter in the North Sea.

Stevenson copied the Eddystone design, but Rennie argued that this was not enough, and insisted on a more gradual 40-degree slope. Stevenson accepted this crucial alteration - without it the lighthouse might have collapsed in a violent storm.

With Rennie back at his practice in London, Stevenson set about recruiting men, organising ships and supplies, and sourcing Aberdeen granite for the tower's outer casing. On 17 August 1807, he and around 35 artificers set sail for the rock.

They could only work during the calm summer months, and even then their work was limited to around two hours each low tide. In between they waited, living on a ship moored just over a mile away - and all of them, with the exception of Stevenson, were almost constantly seasick.

Work was slow and laborious. They used simple pickaxes, which needed constant re-sharpening by a smithy, who often worked up to his knees in freezing water. Stevenson could not afford to use gunpowder for fear of damaging the rock itself. In time, the men built a temporary barracks on stilts above the rock.

It seems Rennie was quite content to leave the logistics and hardships of building to his resident engineer. In fact, he only made two visits to Bell Rock during the entire period of construction, from 1807 to 1810. In between, Stevenson bombarded him with questions on every aspect of construction. Some have taken this as a ploy to divert any further interference from Rennie, as we have little evidence to show that he ever listened to his chief engineer.

Should this apparent lack of interest be taken as a criticism of Rennie? Probably not. He recognised Stevenson as a capable engineer and saw little reason to intervene - and Rennie did step in firmly when he saw the design was lacking.

He made Stevenson increase the horizontal dovetailing on the one-ton stone blocks. These interlocked to form a giant's jigsaw, which did not require cement to make the tower solid and stable. We shall never know if the tower would still be standing today had Rennie not revised the plans.

Stevenson's Lighthouse

Progress was slow. After two years Stevenson had only completed three courses of stonework - the tower stood just six feet tall, with another 94 feet to go.

In the 290 pages of his book , *Account of the Bell Rock Light-house*, published in 1824, Stevenson provides us with a vivid account of the construction process of the tower, including detailed descriptions of the machinery and operations. He also tells the human story of terrible injuries, suffering and the deaths of two of the men.

But what he singularly omits, except for one brief mention, is any reference to Rennie. Even then he talks about Rennie as 'consulted' by the NLB, which rather falls short of his title as chief engineer in charge of the whole project.



The Bell Rock lighthouse, nearing completion ©

It is this account, above all, which has so closely identified Stevenson as the creator of the Bell Rock Lighthouse. Rennie would certainly have disapproved of it, but it was published in 1824, three years after his death.

In 1814, Rennie was already well aware that Stevenson was angling for full credit. He wrote to a friend:

'He (Stevenson) assumed the merit of applying coloured glass to lighthouses, of which Huddart was the actual inventor, and I have no doubt that he will also assume the whole merit of planning and erecting the Bell Rock Lighthouse, if he has not already done so. I am told that few weeks pass without a puff or two in his favour in the Edinburgh papers.'

In the event, the finished lighthouse does more closely resemble Stevenson's plan than Rennie's. However, many have been critical of Stevenson's failure to give credit not only to his chief engineer, but also to his foreman, Francis Watt, who both devised the essential lifting cranes and the temporary barracks to house the men.

But when the 24 great lanterns were lit for the first time on 1 February 1811, there was no question over who had actually built the lighthouse - even if it was not entirely clear who had designed it. It was Stevenson who had endured the daily rigours, back-breaking hardships and violent storms for over four years to complete the work.

On Robert Stevenson's death in 1850, at a statutory general meeting of the Board of Northern Lighthouses, the following minute was recorded:

'The Board, before proceeding to business, desire to record their regret at the death of this zealous, faithful and able officer, to whom is due the honour of conceiving and executing the great work of the Bell Rock Lighthouse ...'

The words were carefully chosen - not least because they were read out in front of Stevenson's three sons, now themselves lighthouse builders and part of the great Stevenson engineering dynasty.

About the author

Christopher Spencer has produced and directed a wide range of dramas and documentaries. In a career spanning 20 years, his awards and nominations include Originality and Best Factual BAFTAs, Royal Television Society, John Grierson nomination, International Monitor award, Golden Gate Silver Spire and Glaxo Welcome Best Science Documentary.

"I was always told I brought trouble to the people around me. The way THAT summer ended had finally made me believe IT."

—pictures of hollis woods (a Hallmark Hall of Fame Gold Crown movie) [cf. Hosea]

Lifetime film

TWIST OF FAITH (scene)

♪ KOL H'OLM KULO GESHER TZAR ME'OD... ♪

What do these words mean? [NONE RAISE THEIR HANDS TO ANSWER] Okay. Okay. Don't answer all at once.

> "The Whole World Is A Narrow Bridge. We Must Not Be Afraid."

What is it down there? Jagged rocks, rushing water? Animals with sharp teeth? All these things are pretty unlikely here in Brooklyn, right? So, what is it? What is it that we're so afraid of? [MOST RAISE THEIR HANDS TO ANSWER] Hang on, hang on. Let's listen to the words once again.

> [SINGING] ♪ KOL H'OLM KULO ♪ ▶ GESHER TZAR ME'OD ▶ ♪ GESHER TZAR ME'OD... ♪

CHILD-LIKE-NESS

"Where faith is concerned, childlikeness is a sign of maturity."—Marilyn Hickey

"Children" understand the meaning of "CRY, SIS" OP-"POUR"-"TUNE"-IT-Y! They understand that THAT is THE time to "ASK" for WHAT-EVER "THEY" WANT! "Some" Parents are willing to give their "child" ANYTHING they "ask" for "in order" to make them FEEL "BET-HER"! The child soon learns that H-i-s crisis of "pane" is also H-i-s "greatest" opportunity for "gain"! "He" learns "how" to "milk THAT cow for ALL ITS worth."

Trouble In My Way ♪

Trouble In My Way (choir ECHOES leader)

I have to cry sometimes (echo) So much trouble

(Trouble in my way) I have to cry sometimes (echo)

I lay awake at night (echo) Tell me that's alright (That's alright)

I know that Jesus (Jesus, He will **fix IT**) (? repeat)

Afterwhile (Afterwhile)

Fix Me ♪

Oh, oh, fix me Oh, oh, fix me Oh, oh, fix me

Fix me, Jesus, fix me.

Grow-UP! from "add-uptimates"

(adults) to "C hill-D" ("child" is

"piece") to "Air" ("He-ir"—the

"freedom" that is the "wind").

the "mountain") to "Spouts"

(spouse—the "sand"—the

TROUBLE—Leona Lewis

You drink more than you used to Fell in love—how could you? Trust your heart like only fools do Go on let it bleed.

You smoked 10 now its 20 Bet you wish you'd never met me To stick around you must be crazy Go on let it bleed

I told you never to get used to me I stay awake when you fall asleep I'm a whole lot of trouble We're in a whole lot of trouble I told you you should never follow me But here we are, and you're in too deep I'm a whole lot of trouble We're in a whole lot of trouble

You shout louder than you used to And you hold on tighter in the bedroom Stick around like I'ma change soon Go on let it bleed

As you stand there trying to save me Use your head and baby leave me

Gonna take much more than a heart to save me

Go on let it bleed

CHORUS

BRIDGE:

Run away now Turn your back on me Or you'll be praying For the strength to leave

CHORUS

"I have had sympathy for you, Hollis Woods. I realize that you have had some hard knocks early on. But I am going to tell you the truth, my dear. Are you listening? You're a coward! When things aren't perfect, you run! Where did you get the idea that families are supposed to be perfect? (SARCASTICALLY) THAT'S REAL! I'll tell you something that I do know. And trust me, I know IT for sure. You gotta take a chance, Hollis. You gotta be **WILLING** to risk. Don't think that I don't see you. I know you. I have known you a long time. I know that you try to play it safe. If you don't risk anything, you won't lose anything. LOOK AT ME. Hollis, here's the HARD fact: EVERYONE of us will eventually lose EVERYONE we love. SO THERE'S NO TIME TO WASTE."

> —pictures of hollis woods (a Hallmark Hall of Fame Gold Crown movie)

Blue Bloods:

Jamie: What's going on Nick!

Nicky: Diane doesn't want my help. Not that I can blame her,

considering what a good friend I was the other day.

Jamie: I don't think that's it. She doesn't want your help because she doesn't want you to know the truth. Diane sent that picture

to everyone herself.

Nicky: What?

Jamie: I know, it doesn't make any sense, but she did.

Nicky: Actually, it makes more sense than you would think. It's really annoying sometimes. At home, our parents refuse to accept the fact that we're growing UP. They try and keep us frozen in

time as little kids. But here at school, it's even worse. I mean, if you...If you're not willing to grow UP faster than everyone else, it's

like you don't even exist, like you're invisible. **Jamie:** She sent that picture to get noticed.

Nicky: It shouldn't be this HARD.

Jamie: No. IT shouldn't. [Nicky lets out a deep "sigh." Jamie puts

his arm around her shoulders.]

Diane: For what it's worth, I know that what I did was so not

Nicky: Diane, we're in high school. There's no such thing as normal. Besides...it's what you do NEXT that COUNTS.

Diane: Hang this weekend?

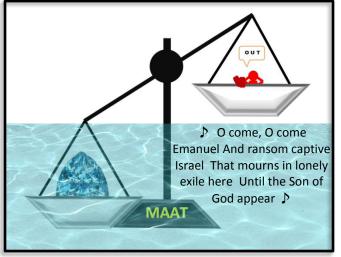
Nicky: Definitely.

"It's funny. I don't know where it comes from...this closeness that I feel. Olivia's taught me to live in the present. It's this great gift that small children give to you. There's no future to a child. There's only what is here and now in front of you."

"So right now, method of execution and regional proximity are the only things linking them."

-Criminal Minds ("Perennials")

["1" and "0" are imagery of an "arm" and a "hand." Combinations of these represent "linkage"—i.e. "holding" hands—thus the BINARY CODE.]



"The first
TOUCH (LAW)
reduced IT. The
second TOUCH
(LOVE)

redeemed IT."

—T.D. Jakes

CAN YOU "BANK" AT THAT SPEED?

"The only thing wrong with you is your perspective."

— Haven

Doubting Himself, He looked into the mirror and the mirror replied,

"You are Real. You ARE Somebody. You are GOOD. You are MORE than THIS. YOU can "do" MORE than THIS. YOU ARE LOVED. **BE FREE!**"

FREEDOM. But at what price? Must "some" be sacrificed? But THEY are "routing" for ME. THEY "believe" in ME!

It's "hard" to let someone **down** who "actually" believes in YOU!

AND it's "Mice-ER-y" (misery) to "dis"-APPOINT "THE-M"!



So "He" stepped into the "Mier/Mir"-ROAR. Falling into the "**myst**[Er]**e**[=mc²]" SHADOW, He "happened" upon "another."



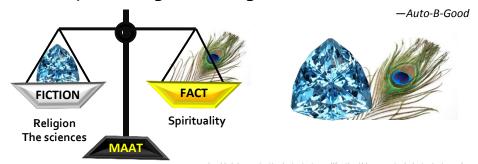
"Take MY hands," yell[ow]ed the "other" as He "app-roached" heading in the "oppos-site" direction.

THE MAN, "latched" a "hold." The other began dragging Hymn a-long in the "o.b.-pole-sit" direction.

But the strain of the "attack"-ment was proving too much. The man began to "brake" apart. Sew, the other tightened His hold on the MAN and **ALL** of His parts. Nothing would be "Left Behind." Then they flew in haste to the top of the mist.

"There is no way but by such stairs to rise above such evil." —Dante's Inferno

"Sometimes, it takes great strength to show some kindness."



(rock) doloresminette.deviantart.com/(feather)hkpasseystock.deviantart.com/ Reepicheep) The Chronicles of Narnia: Prince Caspian

The Assembly Line:

The "tightening" of the nuts and bolts—the wrench putting the "Big Squeeze" on the "nut" to "hold" the "Bolt" in Its "place." The end-product "being" something "usefull."

[cf. Ephesians 6:10-18] "bolt"—"belt"

Do not add-just your tell-a-vision "set." The "sounds" you are about to "sea" is "white noise":



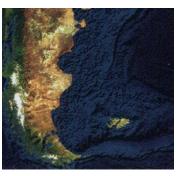


Piglet

Images of earth: Wikipedia.org I can, now, see the image of a "baby" dinosaur with its head curled into his right "shoulder" (head circled in yellow). There appears to be a oneeyed **FROG** TURTLE above his head.

A "bore"

[Boar(d)]



Hubble image

of a "Space

Oddity"



COMPARE the image circled to the right with "Piglet" of Winnie the Pooh (black circle)



lives. If you can call this living." — Jane and the Dragon The "green oddity" Hubble image represents a "bridle" veil as "well" as the "crown" of "thorns" i.e. the "bore" made a "total" sacrifice to give the "wolf" a "bacon and cheese" Sandwich. But what she gave him was her "son" (Piglet)! (cf. 2 Kings 6:29 & 1 Kings 3:25) COMPARE the two galaxies in the lower left corner of the "oddity" with the "white" portion of the Falkland Island that forms the wolf's "eyes." The Falkland Islands are akin to this

"Wolves? They will not harm Jane—not while this dragon

WOLF





"There was a time when the sea gave way to the sky."

Falklands and the Green "Oddity."

"Jesus, if it's NOT time for you to come, could you just do a DRIVE-BY?"

—Eric Hayes, Sr.

"Sound of marching":

Joshua 6:13

The seven priests carrying the seven trumpets went forward, marching before the ark of the Lord and blowing the trumpets. The armed men went ahead of them and the rear guard followed the ark of the Lord, while the trumpets kept sounding.

2 Samuel 5:24

As soon as you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the pop(u)lar trees, move quickly, because that will mean the Lord has gone out in front of you to strike the Philistine army."

1 Chronicles 14:15

As soon as you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the poplar trees, **move out to battle**, because that will mean God has gone out in front of you to strike the Philistine army."

"Time feels like a powerful black wave that wishes to crash down and engulf us.

I must run faster." —Odd Thomas

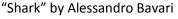


WE "enter"-rupt THIS program...

"Purim is the time when God turns your [negative] situation UPSIDE-DOWN."

—Larry Huch





"Missing Puzzle" by Akiane Kamarik

"Hourglass" by Akiane Kamarik

Be care-full or you》 Wake the BABY!







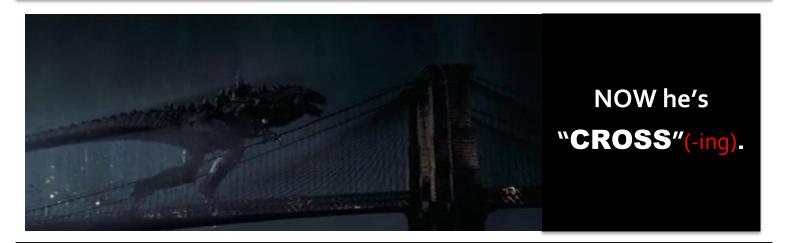
"DO...NOT.....B-...O-...THER...
...THIS.....[GUY-]...ANT...
...PER-...SON."

—The Electric Company (original educational series)

["Let sleeping dogs lie."]

We "warned" you NOT to "wake" Him UP!

(cf. Psalm 19:7-11/Jeremiah 6:10/all references for "warn")



"Who do I call to teach you humility?"



worst."—Nick Nilson

WARNING

When used as a WEAPON, THE Book has been known to "cos" serious injury. If you or a loved ONE has been "harmed" by having IT "throne" at you, YOU may be entitled to compensation.

CALL 1-800-J-E-S-U-S

NOW to see if you qualify!

[This is presented by a Non-Attorney "Spokes" Person]



I am reminded of a movie I saw on Netflix. It's called, *The Hole*. IT wasn't at all what it first seemed. It was a horror film about three kids [the "best" ONES tend to "in"-volve children]—two brothers and their female neighbor. The brothers moved into a new home with their Mom after having lived with an abusive father. They discover a locked door in the floor of their basement that covers a "seamingly" Bottomless Pit. The story uses "terror" to TEACH a lesson on FEAR—i.e. that you "have to" FACE your fears if you want to TRULY "**BE**" **FREE!**

1. Psalm 127:1

Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2. Song of Solomon 5:2

I sleep, but my heart **wake**th: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3. Isaiah 50:4

The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he **wake**neth morning by morning, he **wake**neth mine ear to hear as the learned.

4. Jeremiah 51:39

In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not **wake**, saith the Lord.

5. Jeremiah 51:57

And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not **wake**, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

6. Joel 3:9

Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, **wake** up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

7. Joel 3:12

Let the heathen be **wake**ned, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

8. Zechariah 4:1

And the angel that talked with me came again, and **wake**d me, as a man that is **wake**ned out of his sleep.

9. 1 Thessalonians 5:10

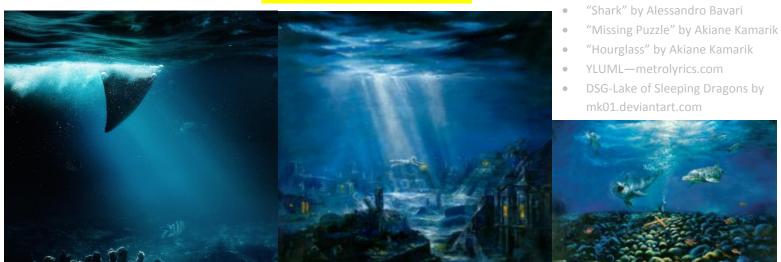
Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

Because if feels so much like falling lato love
Into you and me
Being in love is scary
So much like falling
A frightening descent into
Beautiful madness
Yes, you and we
We're
Falling into Us
And I don't dare stop the fall
Because I need it far too much

Falling Into Us—goodreads.com

When you walk through a storm, hold your head up high and don't be afraid of the dark. At the end of the storm is a golden sky and the sweet silver song of a lark. Walk on through the wind. Walk on through the rain. Though your dreams be tossed and blown. Walk on, walk on with hope in your heart and you'll NEVER walk alone.

You'll NEVER walk ALONE. J



You Light Up My Life—performed by Debby Boone

So many nights I'd sit by my window, Waiting for someone To sing me his song.

So many dreams
I've kept deep inside me.
Alone in the dark
But now you've come along.

(Chorus):

And you Light up my life. You give me hope To carry on.

You light up my days And fill my nights With song.

Rolling at sea,
Adrift on the waters.
Could it be finally
I'm turning for home?

Finally, a chance To say, "Hey, I love you," Never again
To be all alone.

(Chorus x2)

It can't be wrong, When it feels so right. 'Cause you... You light up my... Life

Songwriter: Joe Brooks Published by: Lyrics © Universal Music Publishing Group, MIKE CURB MUSIC



"Thanks...All I needed was a *little* light."

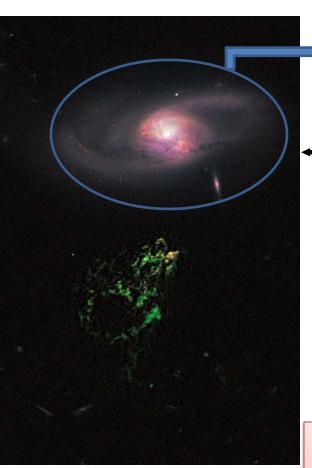
"And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us *UP* out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this *light* bread. And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died....And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live....And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth."—Numbers 21:5-6, 8, 10

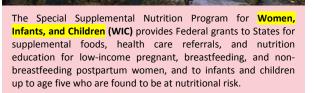
"Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out, And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.....And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."—John 12:31-32, 2:14-15

Thank you. Had THIS been a real emergency, you would have been informed where to take shelter. We NOUN return you back to our regular programming: The High E's

"I'm afraid I'm still very much in the dark. Why should Marina Gregg's life be threatened, you see? I mean it's such a puzzle. Oh. It's a sad fact, but the first person who usually springs to mind is a husband. But in this case, he seems to be very much in love with her....You've realized, of course, what is the most provoking aspect of the whole business is the risk the murderer took. I mean all those people at the reception. It's an appalling risk. In fact, someone must've seen something. They must have. The trouble is most people don't know what they've seen. Or at least, hardly know how to describe it."

-Miss Marple: The Mirror Crack'd From Side to Side





Deep Impact



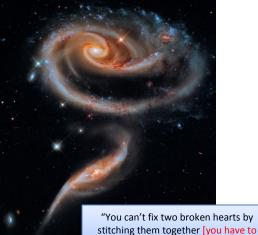
Hubble image (entire): Imagery of the story of David being told to "weight" until He hears the sound of "March-ing" in the "tops" of the "pop(u)lar" trees. COMPARE circled portion to the "eye."





The **eye** represents the "mind's eye"—i.e. seeing the "invisible."
The **green** represents "speaking" a "thought" into existence. The **swirling image** represents the "substance" of THAT thought. The **Rose Galaxy** represents the "BEAUTY" that Father sees in THAT thought that became "substance."

These Hubble images represent the "same" imagery as the Falkland, South Georgia, and South Sandwich Islands CHAOS is the "place" of the "joining" of THINGS that by all "appearance" should be "opposing" each other, yet "they" are in "agreement" to be ONE!





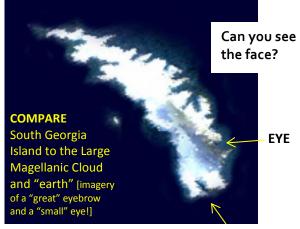
of Thorns headpiece)/

Saccoscom.x-shops.com (Crown o

"I wear this crown of thorns / Upon my liars chair / Full of broken thoughts / I cannot repair"—"Hurt" performed by Johnny Cash (Trent Reznor, writer)

"I know how it is with you people. If she's white, put her in the spotlight. If she's black, put her in the back." —Law & Order: Criminal Intent





If you angle South Georgia Island 45° to the right, what you can see is the image of a "country" CHURCH (with an OPEN "door") standing in the "gap/tear/fracture." Imagery of the "little white church" in the "dell/dale/vale/veil." The front of the church also resembles the *Head & Shoulders* of a man [doorway is the "rent" head].

MOUTH

HEBRIDES

Allerdeen

SCOTLAND

Dundee

Dunsinane

Edinburgh

WINTED KINGDOM

GREAT BRITANN

Lendonderry
Derry

Dumfries

Newcastle
upon Tyne

Carlisle

Middlesbro

Compare image (blue circle) (with a "TRENCH") to South Georgia Island and the Falkland Islands and the "shape" of Japan. [The yellow circled image is the South Georgia representative. It is also the "same" imagery as the blue circled image of the Falkland Islands—i.e. "Piglet".] Image: ©Microsoft Corp.



Ishikawa ^T

"I'm NOTHING. I'm a pile of scraps. I'm a leaf in the wind."—Twist of Faith

and its

"Yeah, but you gotta go at the information gently. I mean, sometimes, people are like broken saltines, cracked in pieces. You handle'em too rough, you ain't got nothin' but CRUMBS."

achieved thr

amagata Miyaq

NOVA: Emperor's Chost Story

—Twist of Faith



Shape of a lizard heading towards the "mouth" of the Sphinx

See the image of the Sphinx facing southeast [according to Dali's painting (page 140), the Sphinx represents



See head of girl with "bangs" and a "pony-tail" ["Supergirl" / the "Nun"?]—facing southwest [Above images: freelargeimages.com]

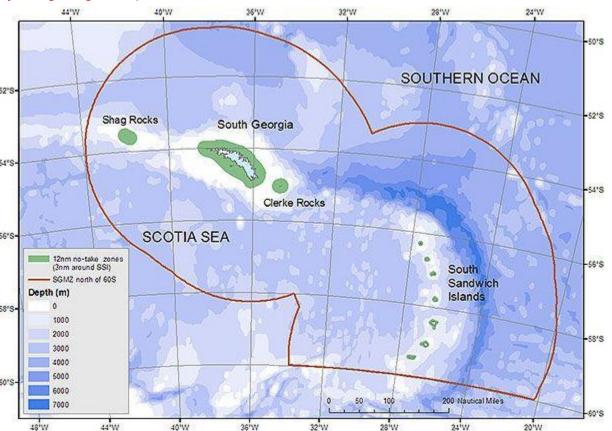
South Sandwich Islands

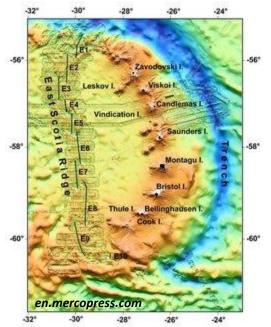
[en.mercopress.com]

[bowed "Head & Shoulders" image in red "out"-line in "profile" OR, a face ("rock" eyes, "Island" mouth) of a

"hunched" back or "severe" scoliosis]

body with





This image shows the South Sandwich TRENCH (a "ravine"—cf. Eze. 22:25-30) [compare to the stars in Pleiades star "cluster"]

TRENCH = waters "part(y)ing"

= "rut" in the "Rhodes" = "being" mentally/creatively "stuck"

KOL HA'OLAM KULO THE WHOLE WORLD GESHER TSAR ME'OD IS A NARROW BRIDGE

Kol Ha'olam kulo Gesher Tsar me'od Gesher Tsar me'od Gesher Tsar me'od -

Gesher Tsar me'od - a very narrow bridge a very narrow bridge

Kol Ha'olam kulo The whole world

Gesher Tsar me'od -Gesher Tsar me'od. The whole world is a very narrow bridge - A very narrow bridge.

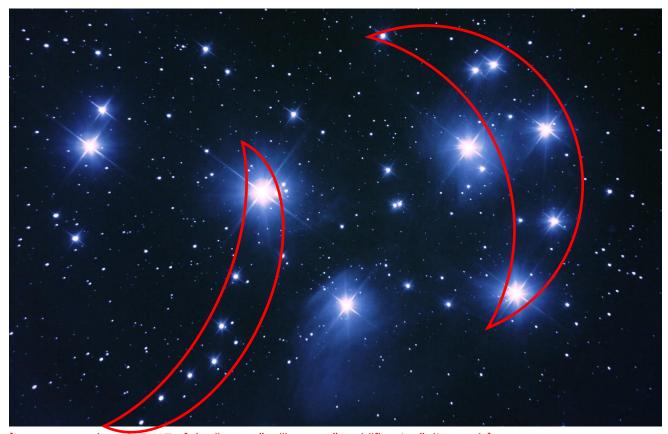
is a very narrow bridge

The whole world

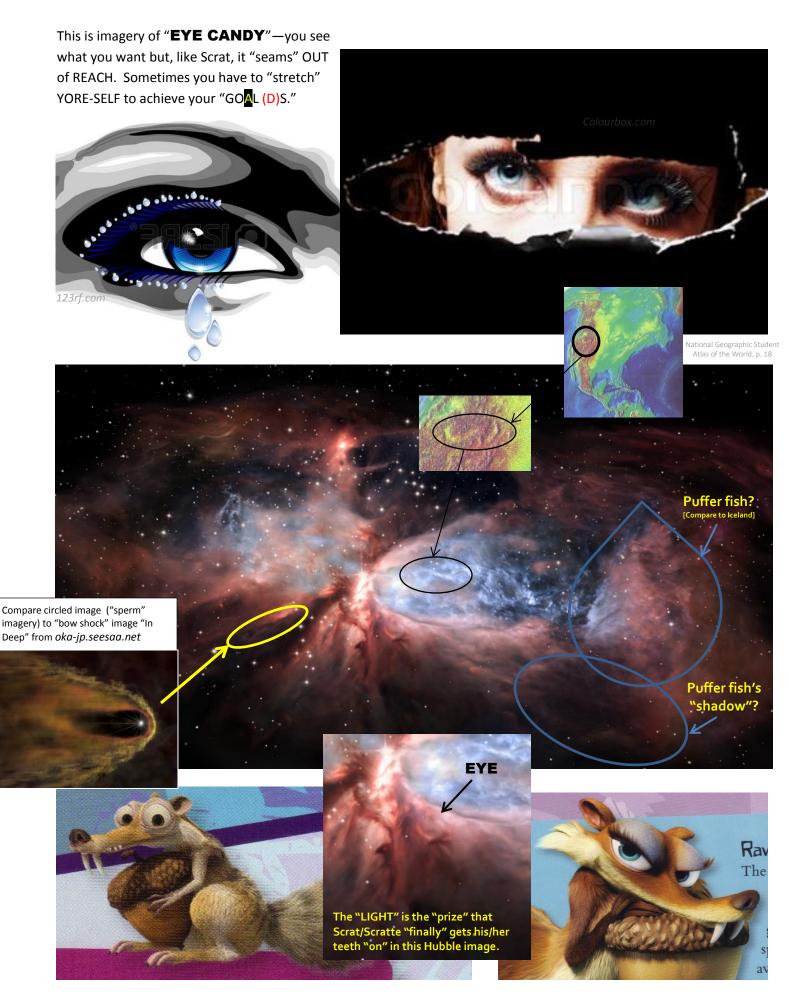
Veha'ikar - veha'ikar Lo lefached lo lefached klal. And the main thing to recall - is not to be afraid - not to be afraid at all.

Veha'ikar - veha'ikar lo lefached klal. And the main thing to recall - is not to be afraid at all.

HebrewSongs.com



[Imagery seen here is THAT of the "moon," a "banana," and "floating" diamonds]



COMPARE the Hubble image (*insert—facing UP!*) with the "Scrat" and "Scratte" images from *ICE AGE: The Dawn of the Dinosaurs—The Essential Guide*.

Ice Age: Dawn of the Dinosaurs—The Essential Guide, page 50.



GALAXY QUEST:

Guy: I change my mind. I wanna go back.

Alexander: After the fuss you made about getting left behind?

Guy: Yeah, but that's when I thought I was the crewman that stays on the ship and something is *UP* there and it kills me. But now I'm thinking I'm the guy who is killed by some monster 5 minutes after we land on the planet.

Jason: You're not gonna die on the planet, Guy.

Guy: I'm not? Then what's my last NAME?

Jason: It's, uh, uh...I don't know.

Guy: Nobody knows! You know why? Because my character isn't important enough for a last name.

Because I'm gonna die 5 minutes in. **Gwen:** Guy, you have a last name.

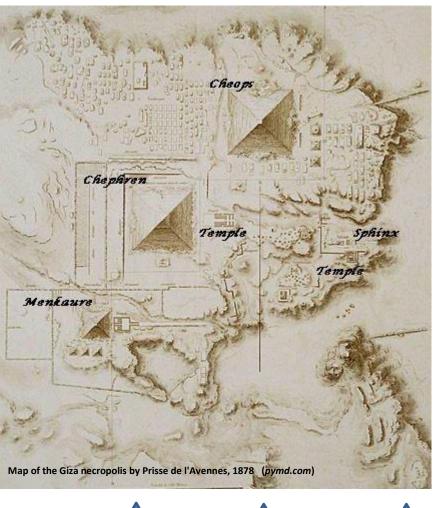
Guy [EMOTIONALLY "DISTRAUGHT"]: Do I?! Do I?!

Gwen: Yes!

Guy: For all you know, I'm just crewman number six! Mommy! Mommy! Mommy!

Alexander: Are we **THERE** yet?





Where Everybody Knows Your Name >

-written by Gary Portnoy/Judy Hart

Making your way in the world today takes everything you've got Taking a break from all your worries, sure would help a lot Wouldn't you like to get away?

All those night when you've got no lights, the check is in the mail And your little angel hung the cat up by it's tail And your third fiancee didn't show

Sometimes you wanna go where everybody knows your name And they're always glad you came

You wanna be where you can see our troubles are all the same You wanna be where everybody knows your name

Roll out of bed, Mr. Coffee's dead, the morning's looking bright And your shrink ran off to Europe and didn't even write And your husband wants to be a girl

Be glad, there's one place in the world

Where everybody knows your name and they're always glad you came You wanna go where people know, people are all the same You wanna go where everybody knows your name

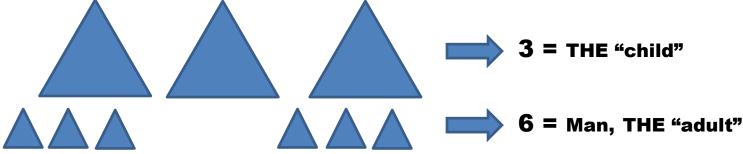
Where everybody knows your name and they're always glad you came Where everybody knows your name and they're always glad you came Where everybody knows your name and they're always glad you came

Songwriters

PORTNOY, GARY / HART, JUDY

Published by

Lyrics © Sony/ATV Music Publishing LLC MetroLyrics



Many "medicines" cannot be given to children. And, for a **CHILD** under "**6**," a stomach ailment has to simply "**run its course**." [Are we THERE yet?]



"The quest stands upon the edge of a knife. Stray but a little and it will fail to the ruin of all. Yet hope remains while the Company is true. Do not let your hearts be troubled. Go now and rest for you are weary with sorrow and much toil. Tonight you will sleep." —The Lord of the Rings: Fellowship of the Ring

Stopping by Woods on a Snowy Evening

By Robert Frost

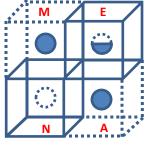
Whose woods these are I think I know. His house is in the village though; He will not see me stopping here To watch his woods fill up with snow.

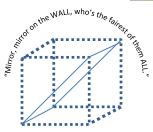
My little horse must think it queer To stop without a farmhouse near Between the woods and frozen lake The darkest evening of the year. He gives his harness bells a shake To ask if there is some mistake. The only other sound's the sweep Of easy wind and downy flake.

The woods are lovely, dark and deep, But I have promises to keep, And miles to go before I sleep, And miles to go before I sleep.



HOW do you
"turn" 3
cubes into 4?
SEVER ONE!
(The magician's
"SAW" in
"half" trick
with mirrors!
Cf. 1 Kings
3:25/Esther
5:3, 6, 7:2)





"We must say that there are as many squares as there are

numbers." —Galileo Galilei

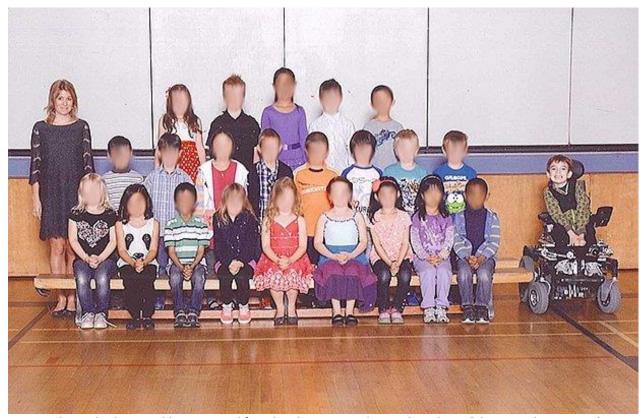
[cf. Matt. 22:23-32, Mark 12:18-27, Luke 20:27-40]

https://ca.shine.yahoo.com/blogs/shine-on/second-grader-wheelchair-set-apart-classmates-school-photo-173243067.html

Second grader in wheelchair set apart from classmates in school photo



By Jordana Divon | Shine On - Mon, 17 Jun, 2013 1:32 PM EDT



Miles Ambridge is visibly segregated from his classmates in his Grade 2 photo. (Photo via The Province)

Class photos usually end up on the family fridge, but the snapshot Anne Belanger received of her son's Grade 2 class in New Westminster, B.C. went straight back into the envelope in which it arrived.

The mother of Miles Ambridge was heartbroken to see that her seven-year-old boy, who has spinal muscular atrophy and, as a result, must use a wheelchair, had been placed, chair and all, far off to the side from the rest of his classmates.

This physical distance emphasizes the fact that he's not included in the group, Belanger tells the *Province*, and the photo serves as the most egregious example so far.

"Look at the **angle** that he was in," she says, referring to the way Miles is clearly **craning** ["stretching"] his body toward the other children to get **closer** to them in the **shot**. "He's ostracized. He wants to be part of the gang [a variant of "bang"] so much."

Even worse, she says, the placement decision was made by the adults who organized the photo.

"Kids can be cruel but this comes from adults, which is even worse," Belanger adds. "Adults should know better."

Also see: Police probe Nigella Lawson 'choke' photos

The adults who raise Miles certainly do. Since he was diagnosed with his degenerative condition at 13 months, Miles has needed special assistance to physically move around. Spinal muscular atrophy, notes the Children's Hospital of Wisconsin, is a disease that compromises the nerve cells in the spinal cord, eventually causing a breakdown in the body's muscular system.

Because Miles has been dealing with all the challenges in his life so well, even smiling ear-to-ear in the class shot, his father is even more incensed by the way the photographer and school treated him.

"For some reason it makes me feel even worse that he's so happy in the picture," Don Ambridge tells the *Province*. "I think it's because he's still innocent ... He's still naive to how other people can treat him."

"It broke my heart," he adds in an interview on CBC Radio One's On the Coast.

In order to preserve a bit of that innocence, even temporarily, Ambridge and Belanger have decided not to show the photo to their son.

But that doesn't mean they're keeping the image under wraps. Since receiving the photo, the parents have lashed out at the school and the photo company, Lifetouch, demanding that both coordinate a re-shoot.

While Herbert Spencer Elementary has responded to the criticism (by putting all the blame on the photo company), it's taken a little longer for Lifetouch to acknowledge any responsibility.

Also see: How safe is Splenda? Watchdog group urges caution

The *Province* notes that Lifetouch had to be "coaxed" in order to admit that Miles' placement was a mistake and has finally agreed to retake the class photo.

Meanwhile, the proliferation of Miles' photo and story over media outlets has drawn attention to the way many still treat individuals with disabilities and revives the need for increased awareness and sensitivity.

It's a challenge that Miles' father still grapples with himself.

"I hold myself to account for making mistakes in [Miles'] daily life as well. I'm a parent. You do your best on a daily basis, but I'm not above it either," he admits to the CBC.

"Be sensitive to our differences, but don't highlight those differences, accommodate them." [GRACE—to "bend in favor towards"]

So in spite of comments from readers who are saying the story has been "**blown out** of proportion," this critical reminder bears repeating.

What do you think: Has this incident been blown out of proportion or should the photo company be ashamed for its placement of Miles in the class shot?

BLOG (http://www.theprovince.com/news/photo+that+broke+mother+heart/8523150/story.html):



Maxine Sue Messer Fisher Victoria, British Columbia

Dear Don, Anne and Miles. I'm so proud of all of you for not taking this lying down. I couldn't care less what the photography company says or the school anyone that has any level of awareness and compassion would have rectified this at the photo shoot. Give the boy a hug from all of us. Open your eyes people there are many ways to live in this world and it's important to include everyone not push them off to the side! Miles could have stayed in his wheel chair and all they would have done is move the benches out. The chair isn't the problem its where it is placed. You wouldn't put a blind or deaf child out there. Thank you to the Province for printing this story and remember "If you see an injustice being committed you aren't an observer you are a participant." ~ June Collwood.

"To change the future is no simple matter, Merlin."

To do so is fraught with danger."

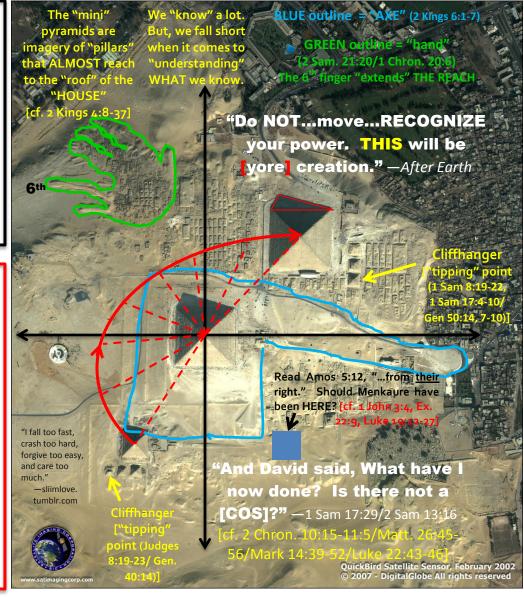
−Merlin ("The Crystal Cave" −S3:E5)

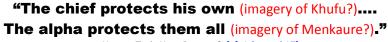
"I, uh...I was so afraid of becoming my dad. Mostly because I thought I never could. How-how do you become someone THAT great, THAT...brave, THAT...selfless? I guess you can only try."

—How to Train Your Dragon 2

"You came early into this world. You were such a wee thing. Oh, so frail, so fragile. I feared you wouldn't make it. But your father, he never doubted. He always said you'd become the strongest of them all. And he was right. You have the heart of a chief, and the soul of a dragon. Only you can bring our worlds together. THAT...is who you are, son."

—How to Train Your Dragon 2

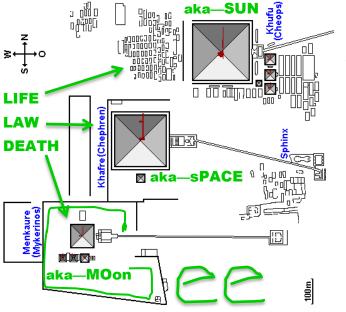




—How to Train Your Dragon 2 [cf. 1 Samuel 17]

The image above "describes" HOW the "last son" became "FIRST SON." **COMPARE** the imagery to the North American continent. Menkaure would represent Mexico. Because what is in the center "breaks apart," IT would be Canada. And, because America represents the "Glory," IT would reside in the "spring" quadrant with its MANY "sub" parts. But, **CONSIDER** page 73 of this document. COMPARE the eastern imagery: Spain would correspond with Mexico, British Isles with Canada, and the Scandinavian "pen"-sue-"LA" ("film"-i-nine article—i.e. LAW) which corresponds to the "Great Lakes" in the U.S.

When I first saw this image of the Giza Pyramids (*left*), IT reminded me of an electronic diagram of some sort. But...What are they connected or "plugged" into—("Dodge") "Chargers"? **NOTE** the shape of the letter "Gee."



Merlin—"The Crystal Cave":

Dragon: The [which] must die, as she should have done long ago. I will not save her.

Merlin: I am a dragonlord! You cannot refuse me!

Dragon: How dare you treat me such! How dare you abuse your power!

Merlin: I command you.

Dragon: Very well. But I warn you: the [e-veil] that will follow is of your doing and yours alone.

"I am the Cailleach—the gatekeeper to the spirit world. You have torn the veil between the worlds. [SOUND OF CREATURES SHRIEKING.] The Dorocha. They are the voices of the dead, my child. And like the dead, they are numberless. [DOROCHA SHRIEKING.] You are right to be afraid, Morgana. Your enemies will rue this day and all the destruction IT brings...but you must beware. Tearing the ["Wales"] between the worlds has created a new world. And you will not walk through IT alone. The ONE they call Emrys will walk in your shadow. He is your destiny...And he is your doom."—Merlin ("The Darkest Hour, Part 1"—S4:E1) ["mood"]

2 Kings 1:14-15, "Behold, there came down fire from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king." Genesis 40:14-15, "[Joseph speaking] But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon." COMPARE: Genesis 50:24-26, "And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob [why the use of their "proper" names rather than the various "stages" of "FATHER"?]. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you [twice said], and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt." "And Joseph returned into Egypt...." (Genesis 50:14) /cf. Mark 2:1-2, Rom. 1:15, Isa. 42:1-7

"Let your plans be dark and impenetrable as night, and when you move,

FALL like a thunderbolt."

—Sun Tzu's The Art of War

Extended Definition for "PEACE":

Peace is neither LAW-less-ness nor CHAOS.
Peace is the "gentle," Pacific-"ish" LAW of
"UN-IT-Y," which is the LAW of LOVE!
LOVE is THE PACIFIST "laying DOWN" His
"ARMS"! LAW "held-UP" LOVE's arms! So
they compromised→ (†) LOVE & LAW
"HelLEd" OUT His arms. Without the
"cross," THERE can be "NO Resurrection"!

Proverbs 6:20-23, "My son, keep thy father's commandment [He only has ONE], and forsake not the law of thy mother ["she" has MORE to say]: Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck [a "noose"?]. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:" (cf. 1 Tim. 1:5)



"I will fight beside you until death."

END my fight."

—DRACULA Untold

END

MAJ

To-Gather as ONE
[The LAW of LOVE—i.e.
the WISDOM of PEACE]

"I fall too fast, crash too hard, forgive too easy, and care too much."—sliimlove.tumblr.com

"However, being effective as yeast means learning the trick of how to live in two worlds on one Earth.... How do we live in two worlds on one Earth? More importantly, how do we claim one world—the popular culture—and bring it under Kingdom government? [BE]Attitude is the key, and attitude determines strategy."

—Dr. Myles Munroe-God's Big Ideα

In the "KINGDOM,"
"DOWN" is a
"RELATIVE" term!
[Image: flickr.com]



Isaiah 65:15-16, "And ye shall leave your name for a curse [double meaning (cf. Isa. 66:4-5/Prov. 22:1): And ye shall "walk away from" your "GOOD" name for the sake of acquiring the "accursed thing"] unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name: That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes."

June 23, 2015

Riley is quite an unusual dog. The last month or so (since the time her "mom" went out of town and she had become "sick"), she has been suffering from "separation anxiety"! Whenever her "mom" leaves for work in the mornings, she will stand in the hallway and "howl" (like a wolf). She wants to be "held" (as THAT is what her "mom" is prone to do). Knowing THIS, ONE of us (whoever is home) will try to be in the living-room when her Mom leaves so that she will feel "comforted" <u>BEFORE</u> her Mom goes *OUT* the door. When Riley knows that someone else is in the room with her, she "remains" curled UP in a "ball" and continues sleeping on her "perch." Her behavior of "late" is such that seems to say, "I don't want to come down.

YOU come and 'join' ME out here!"

These verses came to my mind:

- 1. Ezekiel 21:15 NIV
 - So that hearts may melt with fear and the **fall**en be many, I have stationed the sword for slaughter at all their gates. Look! It is forged to strike **like lightning**, it is grasped for slaughter.
- Luke 10:18 NIV
 He replied, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven.

Ezekiel 21:15 (KJV) | In Context | Whole Chapter

¹⁵ I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

Genesis 3:24 (KJV) ²⁴ So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of [NOT "to"] the tree of life. [NOTE the two previous verses (vss. 22-23): In verse 22, Father is speaking in the 1st person voice but ends His "speech" with a "cliff-hanger." In verse 23, the 3rd person narrative "picks-UP"—NOT concluding Father's "thoughts," but "tailing" WHAT "action" He "took."]

Luke 10:18 (KJV) | In Context | Whole Chapter

¹⁸ And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. [When "I" read the verses surrounding THIS verse, it makes no sense to me for IT to be "here." But it makes a lot of sense if it was "**paired**" with Luke 11:18 (esp. vss.17-36), "If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub."]

"Sin will cost you wasted time and wasted years.... Sin will cost you [MOOR] than you want to [PEH]."

—Joseph Prince

"When you continue to live in sin, you harden your heart against God."

—Andrew Wommack

"The GREATER the power, the more DANGEROUS the abuse."

—Edmund Burke

"And IT is in the HEART that ALL wars are WON!"

—The Last Airbender

"She stirred their hearts. IT struck a passion in their hearts for Him." —Joseph Prince

February 24, 2015

I can recall years ago when I stood on "Cocoa" Beach looking out over the ocean and seeing a few ships sailing off into the far distance and feeling a sense of LONELINESS at the sight. Those ships looked like "NOTHING" in that vastness of waves, wind, and a darkening sky. No matter how "relatively" close they were to the shore or each other, they still "felt" very far away. I was overcome with a sense of DREAD as I stood there staring at the few specks of ships dotting the horizon and watching the swelling of the ocean convulsing against the wind. So much water. I felt horrified by the thought of such tiny specks being overtaken by the depths and an approaching storm. Yet, "THEY" remained on the water. None seemed to have any interest in "returning" to the safety of the shore—heading further and further towards the freedom of the unsheltered ocean. I sighed and looked away—I could do nothing. I was powerless against the elements—and the ships.

"Gareth, if you would truly be a knight, your ["mite"] will uphold the weak, your word will speak only truth. And if this is to be my last dawn of freedom, I'm glad you were here by my side, my friend."

-Dragonheart 3: The Sorcerer's Curse

WORK...IT...OUT!

"...Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."

-Philippians 2:12

It conjures *UP* memories of an episode of my childhood I mentioned in my paper. I loved reading so much when I was a child that I spent the most of ONE summer doing "nothing" but "reeding." I would sit "<u>in</u>side" where I could "hear" the "others" playing <u>OUT</u>-SIDE. From THERE I could enjoy "both" worlds—the ONE requiring ONLY my ears and the ONE requiring ONLY my eyes. Being "Abel" to "hear" my "soblings" and friends playing in the "back"-yard was good enough for me. But THAT wasn't good enough for MY mother. Towards the summer's end, she felt that **EYE** "kneaded" to "spend" some "time" **OUT**-DOORS. "Sew" she "grounded" me from reading. "Her" idea of "play" required "party"-"sip"-at-ion ["participation"—i.e. a "party sucking on a battery"]—where I "exorcised" more than my eyes and ears. "Her" **WAY** required a "WHOLE"-body "work-out."

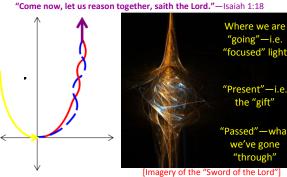
"Choices must always be ONE's own."

-Dragonheart 3: The Sorcerer's Curse

[AND, when you're looking for "salvation," don't reject the ANSWER that "comes." Just because it didn't come the "way" you expected, doesn't mean it didn't "COME"! IT merely "took" a "different" ROUTE!

"Fear is a NATURAL reaction to moving closer to the TRUTH."—Pema Chodron]





"Everyone doing as they see fit... [UN-]**Till** we all come in the **unity** of the FAITH[ER], and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:"—Deut. 12:8 (NIV), Eph. 4:13

ismu.org (hand tree)
Jon Zander (fractal flame)



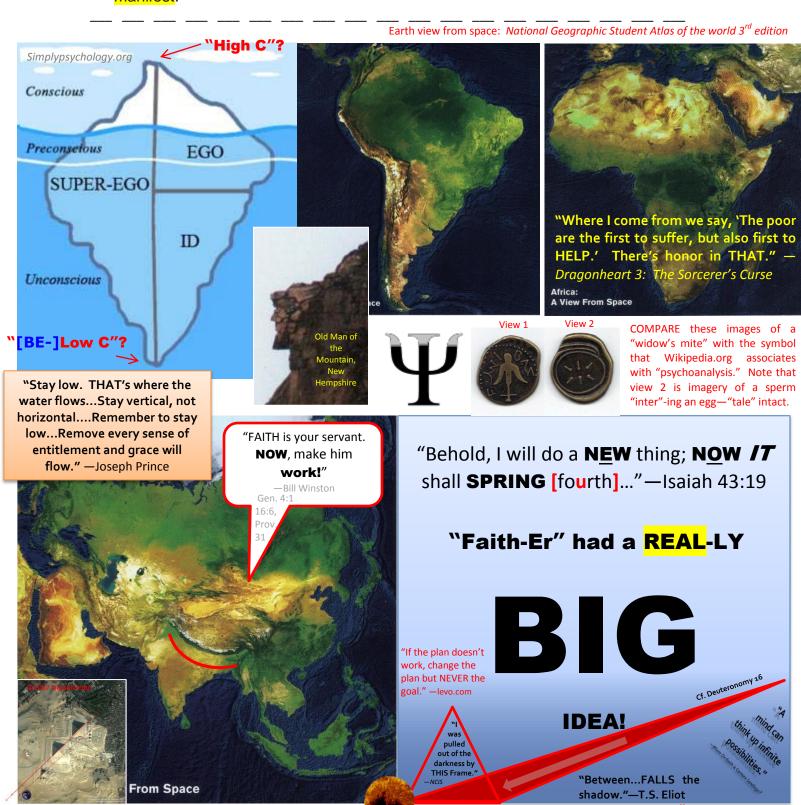
This particular image from *simplypsychology.org* is akin to the ICEBERG of the Titanic's "doom" and also imagery of the continents—i.e. South America and Africa (which is imagery of a lot on TOP—it, too, is rep. in the shape of the United States and Mexico like Australia but it shows the "aftermath" of the EXPLOSION and the "going IN" to the SEA after the "eruption" of the BIBLE "BELT").

Google.com

/id/ noun Psychoanalysis noun: id; plural noun: ids

"Much of our relationship with Jesus **happens** in the middle."
—Sarah Bowling

1. the part of the mind in which innate instinctive impulses and primary processes are manifest.



"Why sit we here until we die?"

[Let's get UP and GO!]—2 Kings 7:3-11 ("I will walk in THEM..."—Lev. 26:12/Acts 22:16 CJB/2 Cor. 6:17/Eph. 2:10)

Africa is the "AB"-"domino" area encasing the

area encasing the heart of (e)MAN!
Madagascar is a "severed"
NIPPLE!

Eurasia is the "pelvic" area that "entombs" the "feet US" until the "time" of THE "un"-veiling.

Australia is a "severed" foot or "bootie" [Compare shape to Arabian Peninsula]

New Zealand is a "big TOW" on a prosthetic foot

It is "ease-E" to walk on HOT COALS with THIS foot. Cf. Pro. 6:28 ["F" is a lame "E"]

"He [Father] said, 'Labor's cheap [costs you NOTHING! (cf. 2 Sam 24:24)], but friends are expensive.' And He wanted friendship...He said He didn't have many 'friends'.....He said, 'Friends are expensive [they'll cost you a "leg and foot"]. You really have to invest in the relationship. But sons are priceless [they're worth EVERYTHING!].""—Rick Joyner (cf. John 15—consider the paradoxes)

BUT...He "when-t" in HASTE! (cf. "haste"—i.e. Gen. 18:6, "And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon

South America is the "functioning (?)" foot [Or, could this be a roller-blade-Er's boot with a displaced wheel?]

15 - 12

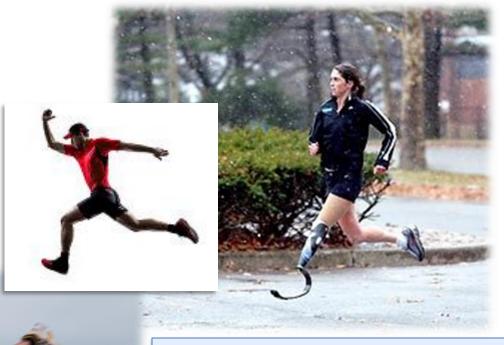
North America is a "thigh" 170 - 40

NOTE the curvature—i.e. "bulge"—that forms the prosthetic "foot" that is "ALL-MOST" **INVISIBLE**—formed by "islands."

Wikipedia.org—World Map of Human Migration with the North Pole at Center [looks like a torso running/jumping with 1 prosthetic leg. COMPARE to images below (clockwise).—seattletimes.com

(Olympic hopeful, Amy Palmiero-Winters) —thinkstockphotos.com

—tninkstockphotos.com —glewengineering.com]



"Master shadow-jumping and you'll travel with great speed. Like growing wings!...Step number ONE: think of the shadows as doors. Use your imagination. See? Every shadow is a passageway. Now, give it a try. [LAUGHING] It's shadow jumping not shadow standing...Step number TWO: choose a shadow to exit ahead of you. Step number THREE: focus and take your mind off distractions. Now follow me. Jump, jump, jump! Jump! Jump! Jump, jump, jump! Jump! Jump! Jump, jump, jump! Jump! You can do IT!"

-Dragonheart 3: The Sorcerer's Curse



These images are telling a story of "TRANSFORMATION"! Since the story occurs in "cycles," the END could also be the BEGINNING. The important thing is to note: **WHAT OCCURS AT THE BULGE!** IT is the "bulge" that **TRULY** "**defines" the WHOLE!** [Cf. the imagery with Jeremiah 46] The BULGE is the "mined," the "heart" of the "matter," the "center" of ALL THINGS.

The STORY can be "**tolled**" two ways as I see IT (with MANY variables) [earth images from *National Geographic*]:

1. The US represents the GLORY which is "cast-off" as the price paid for the gain of MORE. The [sorcerer's] "stone" [like a wart] in the southwest can represent the "single" molecule that started IT all—that made the "Big Bang." South America can represent THAT which is "cast-off" or "poured-out." It can also represent THAT which "joins" to the US creating the NEW "thing." Africa can represent the WEIGHT of the "precious" things that have "come." The WEIGHT becomes so heavy that IT causes the "NEW" thing to "over-turn." Australia, then, represents THAT which has been overturned.

"If Africa had been united, they would be the richest nation on the planet."—Debra Hussain

AFRICA represents the **BULGE** (i.e. THE [arm-"e"] "BASE")! What is "done" to HER, is "done" to ALL—"WE" are only as strong as our "week"-est "member." [Cf. Jeremiah 46:11-12 [also seen in Australia & New Zealand]. Jeremiah 46:16—starts "new" cycle (with Australia) i.e. "They came in backwards" (Gen. 9:23). Whereas Africa has been "raped" and "pillaged," the "others" have known "relative" peace from "outsiders"!1



A View From Space

ONE Australia: Australia can represent the "nothing" that was our "beginning." IT "poured" ITSELF "out." But...THERE was MORE "in" THERE than "expected" and the weight of IT all caused IT to "capsize" (overturn) [as seen in Africa]. The WEIGHT was so much that IT ripped Africa apart forming the northern and southern "hemi"-spheres of the Canada is the Americas "counter"-measure/balance to off-set the "tipping" and is being "pulled" apart by the "strain."



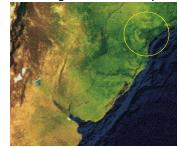
= the "Bulge"



Cf. Jer. 46:5-6 ["fear round about" = "the waters"]/Gen. 9:23



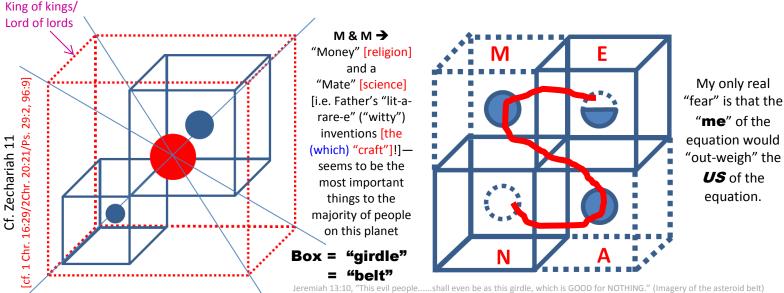
When I was trying to place the images on this page, I "felt" curious to see "how" South America "fit" onto Africa—thinking that, perhaps, So. America represents the "horn" of Africa (while the US represents the Sahara and the entire northern "portion" of Africa). But, Peru corresponded with the Lower Guinea area. As the transparent image of So. America lay against Africa, I saw that the "eye" that is seen near Curitiba, Brazil (see enlargement below) appears to be "looking" into the "shew" that is Madagascar. And, Albina Point and the Namib Desert formed the head of a "spear, sperm, beehive, 'bud,' meteor" being "un-covered" by the image.



"Oh! THIS is the PERFECT place to hide—a big GLASS box.

[SPEAKING SARCASTICALLY] Nobody will ever find us here! [He then "throws" a "taint-

rum" in ANGuish.] -TRANSFORMERS: Age of Extinction [cf. Jeremiah 13:10]

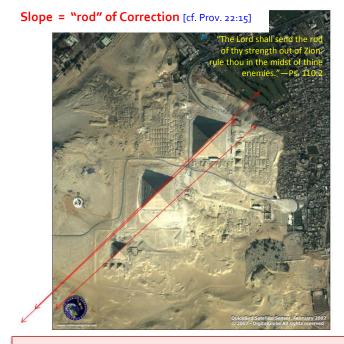


"When the <mark>three</mark> planets are <mark>in eclipse</mark>, the black hole, like a door, is opened. Evil comes spreading terror and chaos. See the snake, Billy. The ultimate evil." —The Fifth Element

"My path is hidden from me

-Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers

Isaiah 57:15, "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."



New Definition: **DICTATOR**

A "dict-ate-ore" is ANY "ONE" who demands from "others" what he himself would be ab-(w)hored to "do" —i.e. "con-form" to the "strict" rules [It is said that Osama Bin Laden dressed in disguise as a female to escape capture—something he did for the sake of "survival"—and, yet, a woman would be killed by her own people if "caught" doing the "op-pos-site" for the "same" reason—i.e. "SURVIVAL"!]; or "give" ALL for the sake of "H-i-s" cos. A dictator's "own" survival is PARA-MOUNT to all "else." It is CELL-FISH-NESS—"pure" and "simple"!

LEARNING TO SOAR—Arvin Sepehr (excerpt)

"The process of testing is a highly choreographed dance."

That's what Frank Santoni, chief pilot of commercial planes for Boeing Test and Evaluation, said when I visited Boeing's factory near Seattle, Washington. Touring the massive facility meant witnessing doorways large enough for 747s to go through. To ensure safety and durability, these airplanes must be tested thoroughly.

But soaring successfully, whether as a Golden Eagle or a Boeing 747, requires plenty of due diligence that one cannot afford to rush or overlook.

One particular test I noticed during the Boeing tour was the 'ultimate load wing and fuselage bending' test. This test involves suspending the airplane barely off the ground by attaching it to an infrastructure, which holds it completely still. Just about every difficulty a plane might face is emulated to see how it holds up.

If planes could talk, they may point out the irony of being created to soar all over the world yet being kept seemingly stagnant for a time. 'I was created to fly thousands of feet in the air!' the plane might say, 'But you've forced me to remain still and now you're throwing things at me.' Yet, the ultimate load wing test is conducted on every Boeing plane in order to determine the amount of load the airplane's frame can support without breaking.

Planes don't talk-but college students do. My time at ORU has been full of dreaming about the future and longing for the day where I take off and move people toward the heart of God. But these dreams remain untouchable when testing is delayed or skipped.

My four years at ORU have been a highly choreographed dance, like Santoni described. I've found myself being tested time and time again for the purpose of ensuring that I won't crash once I'm out on my own. Though I've been taught about my potential and God-given mandate to go into every man's world, my journey at ORU has been about God making me still so that He could come and make His home in my world.

Whether a plane landing in Tulsa comes from Durham, North Carolina, Chicago, Illinois or Mashad, Iran, the passengers can't help but be thankful to people like Santoni, for all those tests that took place long before they boarded."—ORU Excellence Magazine Vol. 27, No.1, page 20

"Everything I TOUCH seems to blow-UP in my FACE!"

—Turnaround Jake

Id, Ego and Superego

http://www.simplypsychology.org/psyche.html

by Saul McLeod published 2008

Perhaps Freud's single most enduring and important idea was that the human psyche (personality) has more than one aspect. Freud (1923) saw the psyche structured into three parts (i.e. tripartite), the id, ego and superego, all developing at different stages in our lives.

These are systems, not parts of the brain, or in any way physical.



COMPARE these two images. Consider the differences in the placement of the EYES. whataboutharlequins.com





COMPARE→Stone with Menorah found in Magdala (wikipedia.org)

The id (or it) ID \rightarrow "identification" \rightarrow "Who art thou?" (John 1:19 /cf. Ex 3:11) \rightarrow "I AM THAT I AM"

The id is the primitive and instinctive component of personality. It consists of all the inherited (i.e. biological) components of personality, including the sex (life) instinct – **Eros** (which contains the libido), and the aggressive (death) instinct - **Thanatos**.

The id is the impulsive (and unconscious) part of our psyche which responds directly and immediately to the instincts. The personality of the newborn child is all id and only later does it

develop an ego and super-ego.

Cf. Psalm 91 / **The 1%** Zion "hill" 1 Kings 19:11-13/ Genesis 32:12/ (above/below) Jeremiah 8:20 Conscious Preconscious **EGO** The "Secret Place" SUPER-EGO Cf. Rev. 18:21 ("millstone"), 17:15 21:11-27, Prov. 28:3 (Ecc. 4:13-14) Unconscious 'Mount" Zion The 99% The (below/above) "Id-e/O-sea"

The id demands immediate satisfaction and when this happens we experience pleasure, when it is denied we experience 'unpleasure' or pain. The id is not affected by reality, logic or the everyday world.

On the contrary, it operates on the **pleasure principle** (Freud, 1920) which is the idea that every wishful impulse should be satisfied immediately, regardless of the consequences.

Definition—"CLOSET":

A "closet" <u>existence</u> is **any** that is "hidden away" [to be "pre"-served for "later" use?] Cf. Psalm 91:1, "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the [All-might-y]."

The "Secret Place can be "said" of EACH (the mountain and the "mole" hill)—depending upon "perspective." [cf. Isaiah 28:17-19] [in-out/above-beneath/top-"bottom" are also dependent upon "perspective"]

The position of the "Son" causes the short "hill" to "cast" a long shadow and the long "mountain" to cast a "short" shadow.

The id engages in *primary process thinking*, which is primitive illogical, irrational, and fantasy oriented.

The Ego (or I)

Initially the ego is 'that part of the id which has been modified by the direct influence of the external world' (Freud 1923).

The ego develops in order to mediate between the unrealistic id and the external real world. It is the decision making component of personality. Ideally the ego works by reason whereas the id is chaotic and totally unreasonable.

The ego operates according to the **reality principle**, working out realistic ways of satisfying the id's demands, often compromising or postponing satisfaction to avoid negative consequences of society. The ego considers social realities and norms, etiquette and rules in deciding how to behave.

Like the id, the ego seeks pleasure and avoids pain but unlike the id the ego is concerned with devising a realistic strategy to obtain pleasure. Freud made the analogy of the id being a horse while the ego is the rider. The ego is 'like a man on horseback, who has to hold in check the superior strength of the horse' (Freud, 1923, p.15).

Often the ego is weak relative [i.e. LAW—the "weak Er" vessel] to the head-strong id and the best the ego can do is stay on, pointing the id in the right direction and claiming some credit at the end as if the action were its own. [Imagery of the "wave-length"]

The ego has no concept of right or wrong; something is good simply if it achieves its end of satisfying without causing harm to itself or to the id. It engages in secondary process thinking, which is rational, realistic, and orientated towards problem solving.

The Superego (or above I)

The superego incorporates the values and morals of society which are learned from one's parents and others. It develops around the age of 3 – 5 during the phallic stage of psychosexual development.

The superego's function is to control the id's impulses, especially those which society forbids, such as sex and aggression. It also has the function of persuading the ego to turn to moralistic goals rather than simply realistic ones and to strive for perfection.

The superego consists of two systems: The **conscience** and the **ideal self**. The conscience can punish the ego through causing feelings of guilt. For example, if the ego gives in to the id's demands, the superego may make the person feel bad through guilt.

The ideal self (or ego-ideal) is an imaginary picture of how you ought to be, and represents career aspirations, how to treat other people, and how to behave as a member of society.

Behavior which falls short of the ideal self may be punished by the superego through guilt. The super-ego can also reward us through the ideal self when we behave 'properly' by making us feel proud.

If a person's ideal self is too high a standard, then whatever the person does will represent failure. The ideal self and conscience are largely determined in childhood from parental values and how you were brought up.

References

Freud, S. (1920). *Beyond the pleasure principle*. SE, 18: 1-64. Freud, S. (1923). *The ego and the id*. SE, 19: 1-66.

How to cite this article:

McLeod, S. A. (2008). Id, Ego and Superego. Retrieved from http://www.simplypsychology.org/psyche.html

ld, ego and super-ego

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia





Id, **ego**, and **super-ego** are the three parts of the psychic apparatus defined in Sigmund Freud's structural model of the psyche; they are the three theoretical constructs in terms of whose activity and interaction our mental life is described. According to this model of the psyche, the **id** is the set of uncoordinated instinctual trends; the **super-ego** plays the critical and moralizing role; and the **ego** is the organized, realistic part that mediates between the desires of the **id** and the **super-ego**. The **super-ego** can stop one from doing certain things that one's **id** may want to do.

Although the model is structural and makes reference to an apparatus, the id, ego and super-ego are purely symbolic concepts about the mind and do not correspond to actual (somatic) structures of the brain such as the kind dealt with by neuroscience.

The concepts themselves arose at a late stage in the development of Freud's thought as the "structural model" (which succeeded his "economic model" and "topographical model") and was first discussed in his 1920 essay *Beyond the Pleasure Principle* and was formalized and elaborated upon three years

later in his *The Ego and the Id*. Freud's proposal was influenced by the ambiguity of the term "unconscious" and its many conflicting uses.

Id [edit]

The id (Latin for "it")^[3] is the unorganized part of the personality structure that contains a human's basic, instinctual drives. Id is the only component of personality that is present from birth.^[4] It is the source of our bodily needs, wants, desires, and impulses, particularly our sexual and aggressive drives. The id contains the libido, which is the primary source of instinctual force that is unresponsive to the demands of reality.^[5] The id acts according to the "pleasure principle"—the psychic force that motivates the tendency to seek immediate gratification of any impulse^[6]—defined as, seeking to avoid pain or unpleasure (not 'displeasure') aroused by increases in instinctual tension.^[7] According to Freud the id is unconscious by definition:

"It is the dark, inaccessible part of our personality, what little we know of it we have learned from our study of the Dreamwork and of the construction of neurotic symptoms, and most of that is of a negative character and can be described only as a contrast to the ego. We approach the id with analogies: we call it a chaos, a cauldron full of seething excitations. ... It is filled with energy reaching it from the instincts, but it has no organization, produces no collective will, but only a striving to bring about the satisfaction of the instinctual needs subject to the observance of the pleasure principle." [8]

In the id,

"contrary impulses exist side by side, without cancelling each other out. ... There is nothing in the id that could be compared with negation ... nothing in the id which corresponds to the idea of time." [9]

Developmentally, the id precedes the ego; i.e., the psychic apparatus begins, at birth, as an undifferentiated id, part of which then develops into a structured ego. Thus, the id:

"contains everything that is inherited, that is present at birth, is laid down in the constitution—above all, therefore, the instincts, which originate from the somatic organization, and which find a first psychical expression here (in the id) in forms unknown to us."[10]

The mind of a newborn child is regarded as completely "id-ridden", in the sense that it is a mass of instinctive drives and impulses, and needs immediate satisfaction, a view which equates a newborn child with an id-ridden individual.

The id "knows no judgements of value: no good and evil, no morality. ... Instinctual cathexes seeking discharge—that, in our view, is all there is in the id."[11] It is regarded as "the great reservoir of libido", [12] the instinctive drive to create—the life instincts that are crucial to pleasurable survival. Alongside the life instincts came the death instincts—the death drive which Freud articulated relatively late in his career in "the hypothesis of a *death instinct*, the task of which is to lead organic life back into the inanimate state."[13] For Freud, "the death instinct would thus seem to express itself—though probably only in part—as an *instinct of destruction* directed against the external world

and other organisms"[14] through aggression. Freud considered that "the id, the whole person ... originally includes all the instinctual impulses ... the destructive instinct as well."[15] as eros or the life instincts.

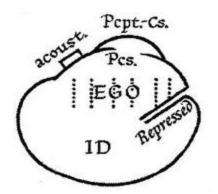
Ego [edit]

The ego (Latin "I")^[16] acts according to the reality principle; i.e. it seeks to please the id's drive in realistic ways that will benefit in the long term rather than bring grief. At the same time, Freud concedes that as the ego "attempts to mediate between id and reality, it is often obliged to cloak the *Ucs*. [Unconscious] commands of the id with its own *Pcs*. [Preconscious] rationalizations, to conceal the id's conflicts with reality, to profess ... to be taking notice of reality even when the id has remained rigid and unyielding." The reality principle that operates the ego is a regulating mechanism that enables the individual to delay gratifying immediate needs and function effectively in the real world. An example would be to resist the urge to grab other people's belongings, but instead to purchase those items. [19]

The ego is the organized part of the personality structure that includes defensive, perceptual, intellectual-cognitive, and executive functions. Conscious awareness resides in the ego, although not all of the operations of the ego are conscious. Originally, Freud used the word ego to mean a sense of self, but later revised it to mean a set of psychic functions such as judgment, tolerance, reality testing, control, planning, defense, synthesis of information, intellectual functioning, and memory. The ego **separates out what is real**. It helps us to organize our thoughts and make sense of them and the world around us. "The ego is that part of the id which has been modified by the direct influence of the external world. ... The ego represents what may be called reason and common sense, in contrast to the id, which contains the passions ... in its relation to the id it is like a man on horseback, who has to hold in check the superior strength of the horse; with this difference, that the rider tries to do so with his own strength, while the ego uses borrowed forces."[20] Still worse, "it serves three severe masters ... the external world, the super-ego and the id."[18] Its task is to find a balance between primitive drives and reality while satisfying the id and super-ego. Its main concern is with the individual's safety and allows some of the id's desires to be expressed, but only when consequences of these actions are marginal. "Thus the ego, driven by the id, confined by the super-ego, repulsed by reality, struggles ... [in] bringing about harmony among the forces and influences working in and upon it," and readily "breaks out in anxiety—realistic anxiety regarding the external world, moral anxiety regarding the super-ego, and neurotic anxiety regarding the strength of the passions in the id."[21] It has to do its best to suit all three, thus is constantly feeling hemmed by the danger of causing discontent on two other sides. It is said, however, that the ego seems to be more loyal to the id, preferring to gloss over the finer details of reality to minimize conflicts while pretending to have a regard for reality. But the super-ego is constantly watching every one of the ego's moves and punishes it with feelings of guilt, anxiety, and inferiority.

To overcome this the ego employs <u>defense mechanisms</u>. The defense mechanisms are not done so directly or consciously. They lessen the tension by covering up our impulses that are threatening. Ego defense mechanisms are often used by the ego when id behavior conflicts with reality and either society's morals, norms, and taboos or the individual's expectations as a result of the internalization of these morals, norms, and their taboos.

Denial, displacement, <u>intellectualisation</u>, fantasy, compensation, projection, rationalization, reaction formation, regression, repression, and sublimation were the defense mechanisms Freud identified. However, his daughter Anna Freud clarified and identified the concepts of undoing, suppression, dissociation, idealization, identification, introjection, inversion, <u>somatisation</u>, splitting, and substitution.



"The ego is not sharply separated from the id; its lower portion merges into it.... But the repressed merges into the id as well, and is merely a part of it. The repressed is only cut off sharply from the ego by the resistances of repression; it can communicate with the ego through the id." (Sigmund Freud, 1923)

In a diagram of the <u>Structural and Topographical Models of Mind</u>, the ego is depicted to be half in the consciousness, while a quarter is in the preconscious and the other quarter lies in the unconscious.

In modern English, ego has many meanings. It could mean one's self-esteem; an inflated sense of self-worth; the conscious-thinking self; or in philosophical terms, one's self. Ego development is known as the development of multiple processes, cognitive function, defenses, and interpersonal skills or to early adolescence when ego processes are emerged. [17]

Super-ego [edit]

The superego (German: *Über-Ich* [variant of *ITCH*])^[24] reflects the internalization of cultural rules, mainly taught by parents applying their guidance and influence.^[25] Freud developed his concept of the super-ego from an earlier combination of the ego ideal and the "special psychical agency which performs the task of seeing that narcissistic satisfaction from the ego ideal is ensured ... what we call our 'conscience'."^[26] For him "the installation of the super-ego can be described as a successful instance of identification with the parental agency," while as development proceeds "the super-ego also takes on the influence of those who have stepped into the place of parents — educators, teachers, people chosen as ideal models."^[27]

The super-ego aims for perfection. It forms the organized part of the personality structure, mainly but not entirely unconscious, that includes the individual's ego ideals, spiritual goals, and the psychic agency (commonly called "conscience") that criticizes and prohibits his or her drives, fantasies, feelings, and actions. "The Super-ego can be thought of as a type of conscience that punishes misbehavior with feelings of guilt. For example, for having extra-marital affairs." Taken in this sense, the super-ego is the precedent for the conceptualization of the inner critic as it appears in contemporary therapies such as IFS and Voice Dialogue. [citation needed]

The super-ego works in contradiction to the id. The super-ego strives to act in a socially appropriate manner, whereas the id just wants instant self-gratification. The super-ego controls our sense of right and wrong and guilt. It helps us fit into society by getting us to act in socially acceptable ways.[11]

The super-ego's demands often oppose the id's, so the ego sometimes has a hard time in reconciling the two.[22]

Freud's theory implies that the super-ego is a symbolic internalisation of the father figure and cultural regulations. The super-ego tends to stand in opposition to the desires of the id because of their conflicting objectives, and its aggressiveness towards the ego. The super-ego acts as the conscience, maintaining our sense of morality and proscription from taboos. The super-ego and the ego are the product of two key factors: the state of helplessness of the child and the Oedipus complex. [29] Its formation takes place during the dissolution of the Oedipus complex and is formed by an identification with and internalisation of the father figure after the little boy cannot successfully hold the mother as a love-object out of fear of castration.

"The super-ego retains the character of the father, while the more powerful the Oedipus complex was and the more rapidly it succumbed to repression (under the influence of authority, religious teaching, schooling and reading), the stricter will be the domination of the super-ego over the ego later on—in the form of conscience or perhaps of an unconscious sense of guilt."

—Freud, The Ego and the Id (1923)

The concept of super-ego and the Oedipus complex is subject to criticism for its perceived sexism. Women, who are considered to be already castrated, do not identify with the father, and therefore, for Freud, "their super-ego is never so inexorable, so impersonal, so independent of its emotional origins as we require it to be in men ... they are often more influenced in their judgements by feelings of affection or hostility." [30] However, Freud went on to modify his position to the effect "that the majority of men are also far behind the masculine ideal and that all human individuals, as a result of their bisexual disposition and of cross-inheritance, combine in themselves both masculine and feminine characteristics." [31]

In Sigmund Freud's work *Civilization and Its Discontents* (1930), he also discusses the concept of a "cultural super-ego". Freud suggested that the demands of the super-ego "coincide with the precepts of the prevailing cultural super-ego. At this point the two processes, that of the cultural development of the group and that of the cultural development of the individual, are, as it were, always interlocked." Ethics are a central element in the demands of the cultural super-ego, but Freud (as analytic moralist) protested against what he called "the unpsychological proceedings of the cultural super-ego ... the ethical demands of the cultural super-ego. It does not trouble itself enough about the facts of the mental constitution of human beings." [133]

Advantages of the structural model [edit]

Freud's earlier, topographical model of the mind had divided the mind into the three elements of conscious, preconscious, and unconscious. The conscious contains events that we are aware of, preconscious is events that are in the process of becoming conscious, and unconscious include events that we are not aware of. At its heart was "the dialectic of unconscious traumatic memory versus

consciousness ... which soon became a conflict between System Ucs versus System Cs."[35] With what Freud called the "disagreeable discovery that on the one hand (super-)ego and conscious and on the other hand repressed and unconscious are far from coinciding,"[36] Freud took the step in the structural model to "no longer use the term 'unconscious' in the systematic sense," and to rename "the mental region that is foreign to the ego ... [and] in future call it the 'id'."[37] The partition of the psyche defined in the structural model is thus one that cuts across the topographical model's partition of "conscious vs. unconscious".

"The new terminology which he introduced has a highly clarifying effect and so made further clinical advances possible." Its value lies in the increased degree of precision and diversification made possible: Although the id is unconscious by definition, the ego and the super-ego are both partly conscious and partly unconscious. What is more, with this new model Freud achieved a more systematic classification of mental disorder than had been available previously:

"Transference neuroses correspond to a conflict between the ego and the id; narcissistic neuroses, to a conflict between the ego and the superego; and psychoses, to one between the ego and the external world."

—Freud, Neurosis and Psychosis (1923)

It is important to realise however, that "the three newly presented entities, the id, the ego and the superego, all had lengthy past histories (two of them under other names)"[39]—the id as the systematic unconscious, the super-ego as conscience/ego ideal. Equally, Freud never abandoned the topographical division of conscious, preconscious, and unconscious, though as he noted ruefully "the three qualities of consciousness and the three provinces of the mental apparatus do not fall together into three peaceful couples ... we had no right to expect any such smooth arrangement."[40]

The iceberg metaphor is a commonly used visual when attempting to relate the ego, id and superego with the conscious and unconscious mind. In the iceberg metaphor the entire id and part of both the superego and the ego would be submerged in the underwater portion representing the unconscious mind. The remaining portions of the ego and superego would be displayed above water in the conscious mind area.^[5]

Translation [edit]

The terms "id", "ego", and "super-ego" are not Freud's own. They are latinisations by his translator James Strachey. Freud himself wrote of "das Es," "das Ich," and "das Über-Ich"—respectively, "the It", "the I", and the "Over-I" (or "I above"); thus to the German reader, Freud's original terms are more or less self-explanatory. Freud borrowed the term "das Es" from Georg Groddeck, a German physician to whose unconventional ideas Freud was much attracted (Groddeck's translators render the term in English as "the It"). The word *ego* is taken directly from Latin, where it is the <u>nominative</u> of the first person singular personal pronoun and is translated as "I myself" to express emphasis.

Figures like Bruno Bettelheim have criticized the way "the English translations impeded students' efforts to gain a true understanding of Freud." by substituting the formalised language of the elaborated code for the quotidian immediacy of Freud's own language.

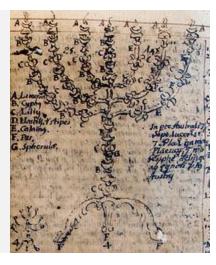
Menorah (Temple)

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

The **menorah** (/məˈnərə/; Hebrew: מְנוֹרָה [mənoːˈɾaː]) is described in the Bible as the seven-lamp (six branches) ancient Hebrew lampstand made of pure gold and used in the portable sanctuary set up by Moses in the wilderness and later in the Temple in Jerusalem. Fresh olive oil of the purest quality was burned daily to light its lamps. The menorah has been a symbol of Judaism since ancient times and is the emblem on the coat of arms of the modern state of Israel.

Construction[edit]

Fray Juan Ricci (1600—1681), sketch of the menorah as described in Exodus, undated. Biblioteca Statale del Monumento Nazionale di Monte Cassino, cod. 469, fol. 199v



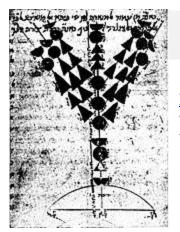
The Hebrew Bible, or Torah,

states that <u>God</u> revealed the design for the menorah to <u>Moses</u> and describes the construction of the menorah as follows (Exodus 25:31-40):

³¹Make a lampstand of pure gold. Hammer out its base and shaft, and make its flowerlike cups, buds and blossoms of one piece with them. ³²Six branches are to extend from the sides of the lampstand—three on one side and three on the other. ³³Three cups

shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms are to be on one branch, three on the next branch, and the same for all six branches extending from the lampstand. ³⁴And on the lampstand are to be four cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms. ³⁵One bud shall be under the first pair of branches extending from the lampstand, a second bud under the second pair, and a third bud under the third pair—six branches in all. ³⁶The buds and branches shall be all of one piece with the lampstand, hammered out of pure gold.

³⁷Then make its seven lamps and set them up on it so that they light the space in front of it. ³⁸Its wick trimmers and trays are to be of pure gold. ³⁹A talent of pure gold is to be used for the lampstand and all these accessories. ⁴⁰See that you make them according to the pattern shown you on the mountain. ^[11]



Maimonides' drawing of the menorah.

Numbers, chapter 8, adds that the seven lamps are to give light in front of the lampstand and reiterates that the lampstand was made in accordance with the pattern shown to Moses on the mountain. [2]

A reconstruction of the Menorah of the Temple created by the Temple Institute



The branches are often artistically depicted as semicircular, but <u>Rashi</u>, [3] <u>Ibn Ezra</u>, [4] and <u>Maimonides</u> (according to his son <u>Avraham</u>), [5] held that they were straight; [6] no other Jewish authority expresses an opinion on the subject. [7] Archaeological evidence, including depictions by artists who had seen the menorah, indicates that they were neither straight nor semicircular but elliptical. [8]

Until 2009, the earliest preserved representation [citation needed] of the menorah of the Temple was depicted in a <u>frieze</u> on the <u>Arch of Titus</u>, commemorating his <u>triumphal parade</u> in <u>Rome</u> following the <u>destruction of Jerusalem</u> in the year 70 CE.



Stone with Menorah that was found in the Archaeological site Magdala.

In 2009, however, the ruins of a synagogue with pottery dating from before the destruction of the Second Temple were discovered under land in <u>Magdala</u> owned by the <u>Legionaries of Christ</u>, who had intended to construct a center for women's studies. [9] Inside that synagogue's ruins was discovered a rectangular stone, which had on its surface, among other ornate carvings, a depiction of the seven-lamp

menorah differing markedly from the depiction on the Arch of Titus, probably carved by an eyewitness to the actual menorah present at the time in the Temple at Jerusalem. This menorah has arms which are polygonal, not rounded, and the base is not graduated but triangular.

Representations of the seven lamp artifact have been found on tombs and monuments dating from the 1st century as a frequently used symbol of Judaism and the Jewish people. [10]

It has been noted that the shape of the menorah bears a certain resemblance to that of the plant <u>Salvia palaestina</u>.[11]

Contrary to some modern designs, the ancient menorah did not contain anything resembling seven candles, as candles were unknown in the Middle East until about 400CE.

Use[edit]

The lamps of the menorah were lit daily from fresh, consecrated olive oil and burned from evening until morning, according to <u>Exodus 27:21</u>.

The Roman-Jewish historian Flavius Josephus states that three of the seven lamps were allowed to burn during the day also; however, according to the Talmud (Rashi, Tractate Shabbat 22b), only the center lamp was left burning all day, into which as much oil was put as into the others. Although all the other lights were extinguished, that light burned oil, in spite of the fact that it had been kindled first. This miracle according to the Talmud (Tractate Menahot 86b) was taken as a sign that the Shechinah rested over Israel. It was called the *ner hama'aravi* (Western lamp) because of its position. This lamp was also referred to as the *ner Elohim* (lamp of God), mentioned in I Samuel 3:3. The miracle of the *ner hama'aravi* ended about 40 years before the destruction of the Temple (c. 30 CE) according the Talmud Tractate (Yoma 39a), "Our Rabbis taught: During the last forty

years before the destruction of the Temple (that is to say from around 30 CE) the lot ['For the Lord'] did not come up in the right ...hand; nor did the crimson-coloured strap become white; nor did the westernmost light shine"[14]

History and fate[edit]



Depiction of the Menorah on the Arch of Titus in Rome.

The original menorah was made for the Tabernacle, and the Bible records it as being present until the <u>Israelites</u> crossed the <u>Jordan river</u>. When the Tabernacle is pitched in Shiloh (<u>Joshua 18:1</u>), it assumed that the menorah was also present. However, no mention is made of it during the years that the <u>Ark of the Covenant</u> was moved in the times of <u>Samuel</u>

and <u>Saul</u>. There is no further mention of the menorah in Solomon's temple, except in (<u>2 Chronicles</u> <u>4:7</u>) as he creates ten lampstands. These are recorded as being taken away to Babylon by the invading armies under the general Nebuzar-Adan (<u>Jeremiah 52:19</u>) some centuries later.

During the restoration of the Temple worship after the 70-year captivity in Babylon, no mention is made of the return of the menorah but only of "vessels" (Ezra 1:9-10). Since the Temple was an enclosed place with no natural light, some means of illumination must have existed.

The Book of <u>Maccabees</u> records that <u>Antiochus Epiphanes</u> took away the lampstands (plural) when he invaded and robbed the Temple (<u>1 Maccabees 1:21</u>). The later record of the making of "new holy vessels" may refer to the manufacture of new lampstands (<u>1 Maccabees 4:49</u>). There is no biblical mention of the fate of the menorah.

The fate of the menorah used in the Second Temple is recorded by Josephus, who states that it was brought to Rome and carried along during the triumph of <u>Vespasian</u> and <u>Titus</u>. The menorah was deposited afterwards in the <u>Temple of Peace in Rome</u>.

Most likely, the menorah was looted by the <u>Vandals</u> in the <u>sacking of Rome</u> in 455 CE, and taken to their capital, <u>Carthage</u>. The <u>Byzantine army</u> under General <u>Belisarius</u> might have removed it in 533 and brought it to <u>Constantinople</u>. According to <u>Procopius</u>, it was carried through the streets of Constantinople during Belisarius' triumphal procession. Procopius adds that the object was later sent back to <u>Jerusalem</u> where there is no record of it, although it could have been destroyed when <u>Jerusalem</u> was pillaged by the <u>Persians in 614</u>.

Symbolism According to Christians[edit]

1590 coin in honor of <u>Urban VII</u> VRBANVS•VII•PONT•MAX•ANNO•I

•MDLXXXXX•

(Pope Urban VII, Year 1, 1590) Pope Urban VII coin reverse SIC•LUCEAT•LUX•VESTRA (Let your light so shine - Matt. 5:16)

The New Testament book of <u>Revelation</u> refers to seven golden lampstands, representing the seven churches of <u>Asia</u> to which the revelation was sent (<u>Ephesus</u>, <u>Smyrna</u>, <u>Pergamos</u>, <u>Thyatira</u>, <u>Sardis</u>, <u>Philadelphia</u> and <u>Laodicea</u>), with 'one like a Son of Man' in their midst. ^{Lisi}

According to <u>Clement of Alexandria</u> and <u>Philo Judaeus</u>, the seven lamps of the golden menorah represented the seven <u>classical planets</u> in this order: the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn. [17]

The menorah symbolized the ideal of universal enlightenment. The seven lamps allude to the branches of human knowledge, represented by the six lamps inclined inwards towards, and symbolically guided by, the light of God represented by the central lamp. The menorah also symbolizes the creation in seven days, with the center light representing the Sabbath. It is also said to symbolize the burning bush as seen by Moses on Mount Horeb (Exodus 3).

Kevin Conner has noted of the original menorah, described in Exodus 25, that each of the six tributary branches coming out of the main shaft was decorated with three sets of "cups... shaped like almond blossoms... a bulb and a flower..." (Exodus 25:33, NASB). [20] This would create three sets of three units on each branch, a total of nine units per branch. The main shaft, however, had four sets of blossoms, bulbs and flowers, making a total of twelve units on the shaft (Exodus 25:34). This would create a total of 66 units, which Conner claims is a picture of the completed Christian canon of scripture (containing 66 books). Moreover, Conner notes that the total decorative units on the shaft and three branches equate to 39 (the number of Old Testament books); and the units on the remaining three branches come to 27 (the number of New Testament books). [21] Conner connects this to Bible passages that speak of God's word as a light or lamp (e.g. Psalms 119:105; Psalms 119:130; cf. Proverbs 6:23). [22]

Hanukkah (Chanukah)[edit]

Main articles: Hanukkah and Menorah (Hanukkah)

The Menorah is also a symbol closely associated with the Jewish holiday of Hanukkah (Chanukah). According to the <u>Talmud</u>, after the <u>Seleucid</u> desecration of the Jewish <u>Temple in Jerusalem</u>, there was only enough sealed (and therefore not desecrated) consecrated olive oil left to fuel the eternal flame in the Temple for one day. Miraculously, the oil burned for eight days which was enough time to make new pure oil.

The <u>Talmud</u> (<u>Menahot</u> 28b) states that it is prohibited to use a seven-lamp menorah outside of the Temple. The Hanukkah menorah therefore has eight main branches, plus the middle ninth lamp set apart as the *shamash* (servant) light which is used to kindle the other lights. This type of menorah is called a *hanukiah* in <u>Modern Hebrew</u>.^[10]

Modern use[edit]

<u>Synagogues</u> have a continually lit lamp or light in front of the <u>Ark</u>, where the <u>Torah scroll</u> is kept, called the <u>ner tamid</u> (eternal light). This lamp represents the continually lit *ner Elohim* of the menorah used in Temple times. [10]

Iglesia ni Cristo flag with menorah or candelabra at the center Menorah memorial of the State of Israel with memorial wreaths, KZ Mauthausen memorial, Austria

In addition, many synagogues display either a Menorah or an artistic representation of a menorah.

A menorah appears in the <u>coat of arms of the State of Israel</u>, based on the depiction of the menorah on the Arch of Titus.

Sometimes when teaching learners of the <u>Hebrew language</u>, a chart shaped like the seven-lamp menorah is used to help students remember the role of the <u>binyanim</u> of the <u>Hebrew verb</u>.

Temple Institute reconstruction[edit]

The <u>Temple Institute</u> has created a life-sized menorah, designed by goldsmith Chaim Odem, intended for use in a future <u>Third Temple</u>, The Jerusalem Post describes the menorah as made "according to excruciatingly exacting Biblical specifications and prepared to be pressed into service immediately should the need arise.". ^[23] The menorah is made of one talent (interpreted as 45 kg) of 24 karat pure gold, hammered out of a single block of solid gold, with decorations based on the depiction of the original in the Arch of Titus and the Temple Institute's interpretation of the relevant religious texts.

In other cultures[edit]

The <u>kinara</u> is also, like the menorah, a seven candleholder which is associated with the <u>African American</u> festival of <u>Kwanzaa</u>. One candle is lit on each day of the week-long celebration, in a similar manner as the <u>Hanukiah</u> (which was modeled after the menorah) during Hanukkah.

In the Orthodox Church the use of the menorah has been preserved, always standing on or behind the altar in the sanctuary. Though candles may be used, the traditional practice is to use olive oil in the seven-lamp lampstand. There are varying liturgical practices, and usually all seven lamps are lit for the services, though sometimes only the three centermost are lit for the lesser services. If the church does not have a sanctuary lamp the centermost lamp of the seven lamps may remain lit as an eternal flame.

In <u>Taoism</u>, the Seven-Star Lamp qi xing deng 七星燈 is a seven-lamp oil lamp lit to represent the 7 stars of the <u>Northern Dipper</u>. This lampstand is a requirement for all Taoist temples, never to be extinguished. In the first 9 days of the lunar 9th month festival, an oil lamp of 9 connected lamps may also be lit to honour both the Northern Dipper and 2 other assistant stars (collectively known as the Nine Emperor Stars), sons of <u>Dou Mu</u> appointed by the Taoist <u>Trinity</u> (the Three Pure Ones) to hold the Books of Life and Death of humanity. The lamps represent the illumination of the 7 stars, and lighting them are believed to absolve sins while prolonging one's lifespan. [citation needed]

In popular culture[edit]

The menorah features prominently in the 2013 crypto-thriller <u>The Sword of Moses</u> by <u>Dominic Selwood</u>.

Further reading[edit]

• Rachel Hachlili, *The Menorah, the Ancient Seven-armed Candelabrum: Origin, Form, and Significance* (Leiden, Brill, 2001). <u>ISBN 90-04-12017-3</u>

Gallery[edit]



Second Temple period stone tablet from a synagogue in Peki'in, Israel



The Jewish Legion cap badge: menorah and word קדימה Kadima (forward)



A drawing on the depiction of the Menorah seen on the Arch of Titus in Rome, Italy.



The Coat of Arms of Israel shows a menorah surrounded by an olive branch on each side and the writing "ישראל" (Israel) based on the depiction on the Arch of Titus.



The Menorah is seen being sacked as the Holy Temple in Jerusalem was being destroyed by the Roman army. (70 CE)



Menorah monument at Jewish Cemetery of Theresienstadt concentration camp



The Knesset
Menorah outside
the Knesset
(Israeli
Parliament).



In this 1806 French print, the woman with the Menorah represents the Jews being emanicipated by Napoleon Bonaparte



Kippa and Menorah from the Harry S Truman collection



The Menorah, presented to Tsar Boris III from the Bulgarian Jewish community (Tsarska Bistritsa)



Sephardic style Menorah from Spain



The logo of Paris's Musée d'Art et d'Histoire du Judaïsme

Titus 3 (KJV)

¹ Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every **good** work, ² To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. ³ For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. ⁴But after that the KINDNESS and LOVE of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the **washing** of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; ⁶ Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷ That being justified by his grace, we **should** be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. ⁸This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. ⁹But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰ A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; ¹¹ Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself. ¹² When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. ¹³ Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. ¹⁴ And let ours also LEARN to MAINTAIN GOOD works for NECESSARY USES, that they be NOT unfruitful. 15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. "Grace be" with "you all" (y'all → yawl). Amen ["name" → "Amen" DECLARES that the "first is last and the last is first"!].

July 29, 2015

Marilyn Hickey says that the two "witnesses" in Revelation are referred to as "candlesticks" in the Holy Bible. [Candlesticks that are "raised" back up (Rev. 11)—could it be that they were "re-bourne" ("made new")?] [Indicative of "angels" & "man" raised back up to "where we belong"—i.e. the "pent"-house rather than the "out"-house?]

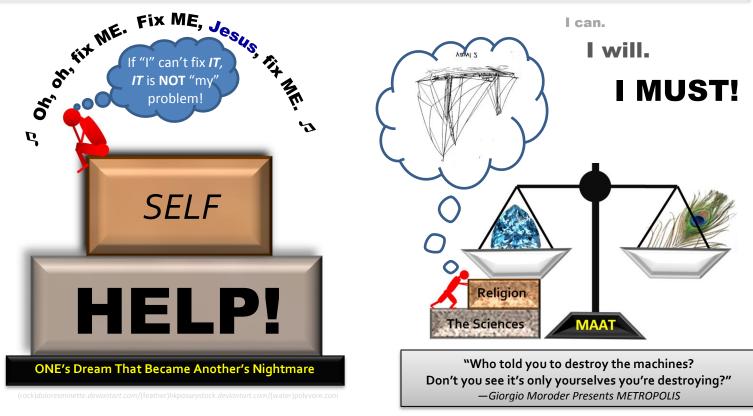
"ONE FAMILY

Ephesians 3:14-15—'For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.' You will notice that Paul didn't say there was one family on earth and one family in heaven. He said the **WHOLE FAMILY** in heaven and in earth. God sees us all as **ONE family—NOW**."

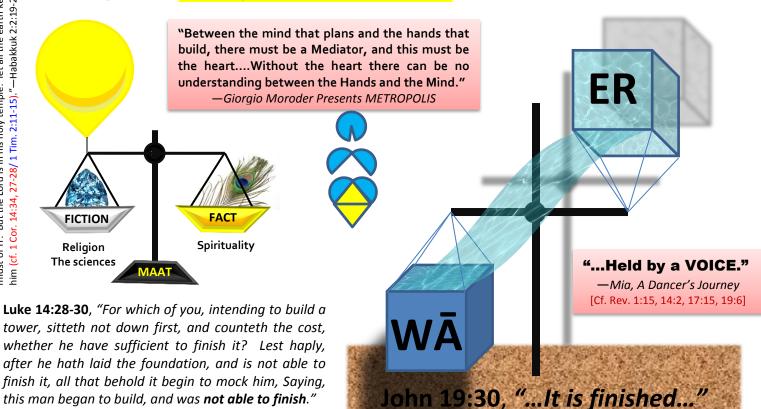
—Charles Capps [a "cause" is a (legal) "case" with <u>YOU</u> in the "MIDDLE" → "Galatians 3:13-14 is a reminder, 'Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law...that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus...'" (NKJV). YOU ARE PROMOTED TODAY!...Everything has changed...His FREEDOM can FEED your soul and spirit and satisfy you 100%!"—Creflo Dollar]

"But those who toiled knew nothing of the plans of those who planned. And the minds that planned the Tower of Babel cared nothing for the workers who built it. The hymns of praise of the few became the curses of the many."

-Giorgio Moroder Presents METROPOLIS



"Sometimes, I wonder what you would think about THIS. You would make a joke. THAT much I know. You'd tease me about IT—about me being here, talking to a HUNK of stone."—Flashpoint ("Below the Surface"—S5:E6)



(cf. Philippians 1:6/1 Timothy 1:5-15)

"Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of IT. But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before

Cf. Isaiah 55:1-3/Proverbs 11:24-25

A "HOLE" *lot* of TROUBLE



Blessed Be the TY that Binds" tykwondo.blogspot.com1600 x 1200 Search by image

I was having to put my head into a small, yet deep hole, along with my shoulder, and my entire arm to get out the loose soil.

http://tykwondo.blogspot.com/

Monday, June 8, 2009

return to the deep, dark hole

The following day, Godwin and I returned to the hole we both swore we wouldn't come back to. This time, it seemed like more people showed up to watch us than before, making me question what exactly took place at this hole since us last being there. Nevertheless, we went on with what we had to do.

• • • • • • • • •

I was having to put my head into a small, yet deep hole, along with my shoulder, and my entire arm to get out the loose soil. I wasn't the only one bringing up the soil--Godwin, children, and the men of the town came down to help too.

We then had to "saturate the soil" for the percolation test by dumping gallons of water into the hole. I think we poured over 100 gallons of water into this small hole. That's a lot of water looking at that number, but the ground sapped it up so quickly--that amount seemed like next to nothing. As we were pouring the water into this hole, children were washing their hands and cupping the water to drink. Which made me start to think: we were using

the water the people of Arbu Chulule use to drink, cook, and clean. I felt an overwhelming sense of guilt. The people around us watched us pour a large amount of their water into a hole we dug into the ground.

When the first hole was finished, I walked over to Godwin and I said, "I don't know if we should come back to this hole tomorrow after seeing the restroom at the high school." He smirked, and agreed.

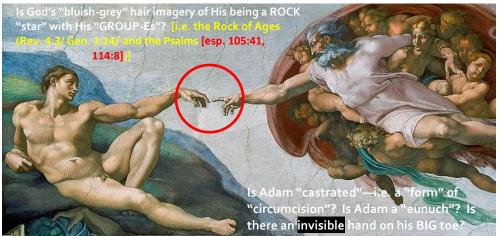
At the end of the day, we climbed back into the car and drove back to our hotel. I was so tired because of the jet lag, and after the work out (digging the hole), I was definitely feeling how the elevation was affecting my body.

POSTED BY TY SMITH AT 9:08 PM

--- --- ---

"The problem is: In giving [your children] what you didn't get, you DIDN'T give them what you DID get."

In THIS image, consider that perhaps Adam is not apathetic (as "some" have suggested), but a "child"! It is the Father who is seeking to connect with His **NEW** "creation" who is "barely" aware of His PRESENCE—having "just" been "brought" into BEing. "God" is "making" His presence KNOWN. It is the "essence" of **H-i-s** TOUCH (THE "joining") that "breathes" LIFE into "their" existence. "TOUCH"— "H (breath)" and "C (si, sea [seminal fluid], see)" OUT!





Cf. Isaiah 11:8

Proverbs 6:3

Do this now, **my son**, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend.

Proverbs 4 (KJV)

¹ Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. ² For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. [cf. Prov. 6:20, "My son, keep ["hold"] thy father's commandment, and forsake not ["embrace"] the law of thy mother:"] ³ For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. ⁴ He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. ⁵ Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. ⁶ Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. ⁷ Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. ⁸ Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. ⁹ She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. ¹⁰ Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many. ¹¹ I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. ¹² When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. ¹³ Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life. ¹⁴ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. ¹⁵ Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away. ¹⁶ For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall. ¹⁷ For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. ¹⁸ But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. ¹⁹The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble. ²⁰ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. ²¹ Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. ²² For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. ²³ Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. ²⁴ Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. ²⁵Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. ²⁶Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. ²⁷ Turn not to the right hand nor to the left ["stay forward/verticle"]: remove thy foot from evil.

Psalm 2 (KJV)

¹ Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? ² The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, ³ Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. ⁴ He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision. ⁵ Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. ⁶ Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. ⁷ I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. ⁸ Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. ⁹ Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. ¹⁰ Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. ¹¹ Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. ¹² Kiss the Son [compare 1 Kings 19:18], lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Philemon 1:9-11 (KJV)

⁹Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner **of** Jesus Christ. ¹⁰I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: ¹¹Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

2 Corinthians 6:17-18

Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be **my son**s and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. [The paradox of this imagery is seen in the fact that the "new" thing (refer to Michelangelo's *CREATION of MAN*) is "Adam" who is "man/son" in the "heart" of his Father, but it is "God" who is IN the heart of "man." The figures that surround "God" are interesting in that they appear to be "propping" Him *UP!* The young "(A)dam-sell" under His arm is reminiscent of David and Abishag when David is "old" and at the point of "death." (cf. 1 Kings 1:3-4, 2:13-25).]

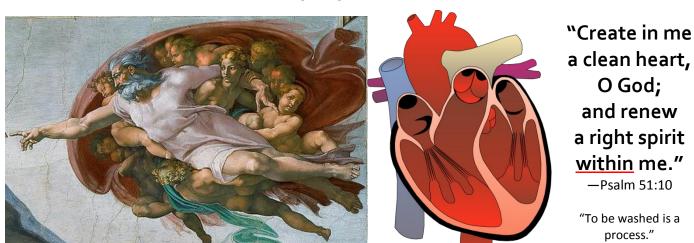
Comparing the human heart to the "shell" that "holds" the celestial beings—it is easy to surmise that the "old" is actually the "new" THING—but **with** "stuff" added—i.e. the "groupies."

Ecclesiastes 1:13

And I gave **my** heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the **son**s of man to be exercised therewith.

Ecclesiastes 3:11

He has made everything beautiful **in** its time. He has also set **eternity in** the human **heart**; yet no one can fathom what God has done from beginning to end.



"A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones."—Proverbs 14:30



The imagery seen in Michelangelo's painting is conveyed in this "cat-Er-pill-Ar":

-Rabbi Kirt Schneider

Revelation 22:13.

"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."

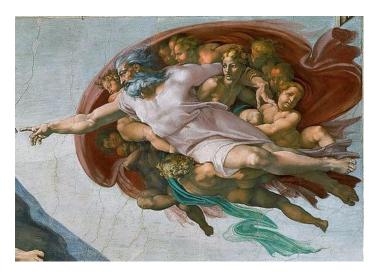
[Each "way" is FORWARD!]

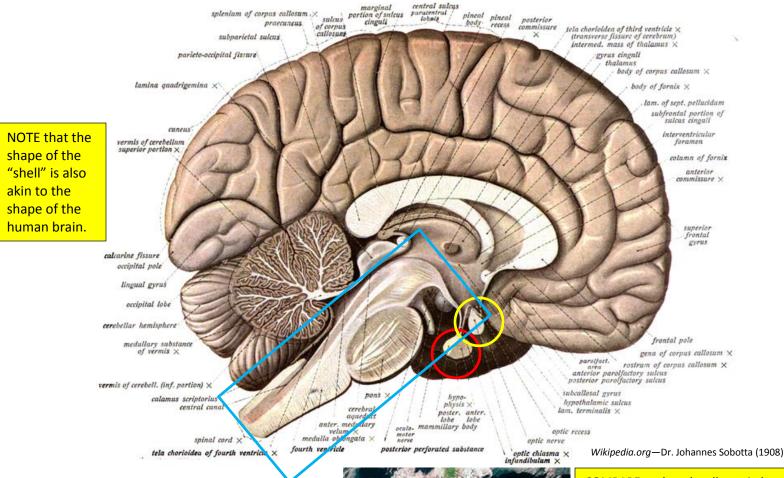
"By sun and moon, switching stance, two as one, [drew-ids] dance! [An "exchange" takes place]...

By the light of the moon, by which all power flows, we will show our people the way forward with blood and iron!"

-Dragonheart 3: The Sorcerer's Curse

National Geographic Student Atlas of the World (NGSAW)



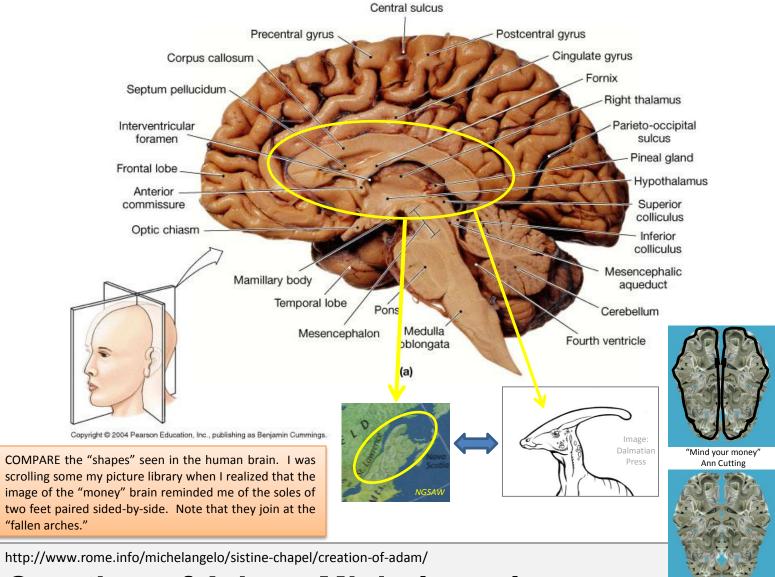


The blue box outlines the shape of a woman's shoe. Considering the fact that the image of the "hewman" brain is "cut-off," the "extent" of the imagery must be "taken" into "account." See main document, pages 577-614, for more in-depth imagery.

Hainan, China wikipedia.org

COMPARE red and yellow circles to "cloud the size of a man's hand" (Hainan, China—imagery of a "grenade") and Sri Lanka / compare white "ram's horn" part to a question mark ("Hainan" is the "dot"), and to an EAR (see Carpathian Mts. below)!





Creation of Adam, Michelangelo

The panel of The Creation of Adam in the Sistine Chapel must be one of the most known images in the world. Completed by Michelangelo circa 1511, it depicts God the father creating Adam, the first man and was amongst the last panels to be completed, telling the story of Genesis. The focal point of the episode of the Creation of Adam painting is the contact between the fingers of God and those of Adam, through which the breath of life is transmitted. By not painting the fingers of God and Adam touching and leaving a small space between the two, Michelangelo creates a tingling tension, an anticipation of that wonderous moment, as we all wait for God to complete his Creation of Adam.

Michelangelo's languid Adam was probably inspired by Ghiberti's Adam on his Doors of Paradise of the baptistery in Florence. Whereas in his, The Creation of Eve, Michelangelo borrows heavily from Jacopo della Quercia's version on the portal of San Petronio in Bologna. In the Eve panel Michelangelo did not use foreshortening, making the figures difficult to see clearly from the floor of the chapel. In the Creation of Adam, the great artist addresses this problem, with an obvious focus on the enlarged figures of God and Adam.

The painting of Michelangelo's Creation of Adam only took two to three weeks to complete, while the actual painting of Adam took Michelangelo only four days! An admiring Vasari (1511 – 1574) gasped with amazement and said, "a figure of such a kind in its beauty, in the attitude and in the outlines, that it appears as if newly fashioned by the first and supreme Creator rather than by the brush and design of mortal man." Today we see the Creation of Adam as a masterpiece within a masterpiece.

http://www.visual-arts-cork.com/famous-paintings/creation-of-adam.htm

The Creation of Adam (1511)

Contents

- Description
- Interpretation/Meaning of The Creation of Adam
- Further Resources

Description

Artist: Michelangelo Buonarroti (1475-1564)

Medium: Fresco painting

Genre: Religious history painting Movement: High Renaissance

Location: Ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, The Vatican, Rome.

For other great pictures, see: Famous Paintings Analyzed.



Isaiah 57:15

For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.



Art Education

To understand artists of the High Renaissance like Michelangelo, see our educational essays: Art Evaluation: How to Appreciate Art and also: How to Appreciate Paintings.

Analysis and Interpretation

The celebrated mural painting known as The Creation of Adam is one of a series of Biblical paintings commissioned by Pope Julius II from Michelangelo, for the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel in the Vatican, Rome. Originally, the design for these Sistine Chapel frescoes was limited to the Twelve Apostles, together with a few other decorative works. But, as he began work, Michelangelo enlarged the whole concept enormously, and by the time he finished in October 1512, he had painted more than 300 figures from the Book of Genesis and other Old Testament stories, as well as Classical mythology. In total, the decorations on the Sistine Chapel ceiling took him four years to complete, most of which he spent working in adverse conditions on a 60-foot high scaffold. What's more, he was principally a sculptor, though with some knowledge of painting tempera on panels (Tondo Doni 1504-6, Uffizi), and his practical expertise in the difficult art of true fresco was extremely limited. Despite all this, his Sistine ceiling - known as the Genesis Fresco - of which *The Creation of Adam* is the central work - is regarded as the quintessential expression of Renaissance art and one of the finest Renaissance paintings of the 15th and 16th centuries. Its status as an iconic work of religious art is unrivalled: indeed, some art critics consider it to be Christianity's greatest pictorial work.

Iconic Image

Painted in 1511, *The Creation of Adam* is the fourth scene in the chronological order of the fresco narrative, but was one of the last main panels to be completed. It appears in the large field of the vault of the sixth bay, between the triangular spandrels. The picture illustrates the

Book of Genesis story of God breathing life into Adam, the first human being. Michelangelo's powerful image of this scene - showing the spark of life being passed from one outstretched fingertip to another - is a visual masterstroke. It has become an iconic image of Christian art, as well as a modern graphic for the transfer of physical and spiritual energy, and has an almost electrical magnetism.

Outstretched Hands

The painting is laid out in a rectangle, measuring roughly 10 feet by 19 feet. On the left, Adam's reclining, athletic figure - surely one of the most famous male nudes in art history - unites natural and ideal beauty, as Michelangelo's precise anatomical rendition demonstrates the harmony in human proportions. Adam lazily stretches out his limp left hand towards God - an elderly bearded man who floats horizontally, as if in motion, amid a cluster of angels. God extends his right hand towards Adam in order to discharge the spark of life. Their fingers are depicted only millimetres apart, set against a neutral background that suggests an electrically charged field. It is the first time in the history of art, that God has been painted in a horizontal position.

Divine Energy versus Human Lassitude

The major impression generated by this picture is the comparison between divine dynamic energy - illustrated in the illusionistic movement of the Creator who appears to radiate action - and human lassitude, represented by Adam's aura of slothfulness. The contrast is encapsulated in the nearly-touching fingers of the two hands, as the spark of life is transferred to Adam. God's index finger is fully stretched and tense with energy; Adam's fingers so limp that they cannot even be fully extended. No image better sums up the physical and conceptual chasm between God and Man.

In Renaissance terms, *The Creation of Adam* encapulates the triumph of *disegno* over the lesser art of *colorito*.

Symbolism or **Empty** Speculation

This is as far as we need go, although others have gone further. Some assert, for instance, that a shadowy shape - representing God's "breath of life" is visible in the space between God and Adam. Others claim that the figures and shapes surrounding the figure of God are an exact drawing of the human brain, in which the frontal lobe, brain stem and pituitary gland, are detectable, along with other parts of the cerebrum. Still others have speculated that the red cloth surrounding God is in the shape of a human uterus, while the green-coloured scarf at the bottom is actually a freshly cut umbilical cord.

Other issues include: the unknown identity of the feminine figure encircled by the left arm of the Almighty. One possibility is that she represents an as yet unrealized Eve. The comparative outlines of Adam and God have also attracted comment, to the effect that, while God and his angel group form an ellipse (that is, a perfectly formed oval) symbolizing the cosmic egg, while Adam forms only an incomplete oval. Readers will have to decide for themselves whether all this is complex symbolism or empty speculation.

The Creation of Adam demonstrates the power of a gesture, in painting. It influenced a host of contemporary works, including the *Resurrection of Lazarus* by Sebastiano del Piombo (1485-1547).

Michelangelo

A quarter of a century after completing this masterpiece of High Renaissance painting, Michelangelo was recalled to the Sistine Chapel by Pope Clement VII (1523-1534), who commissioned him to paint the *Last Judgment fresco* on the altar wall. This became yet another of Michelangelo's supreme works of *cinquecento* Renaissance art, and not only makes him one of the best history painters, but also - together with his immortal sculptures *Pieta* (1500, St Peter's Basilica, Rome) and *David* (1501-04, Gallerie dell'Accademia, Florence) - makes him (in our humble opinion) the best artist of all time.

Wikipedia.org

The Creation of Adam is generally thought to depict the excerpt "God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him" (Gen 1:27). The inspiration for Michelangelo's treatment of the subject may come from a medieval hymn called *Veni Creator Spiritus*, which asks the 'finger of the

paternal right hand (digitus paternae dexterae) to give the faithful speech.[4]

4. ^ Veni, Creator Spiritus / Come Holy Spirit, Creator Blest. Preces-latinae.org.

[I find it interesting to note that in John 20, Jesus tells the "woman" to "TOUCH ME NOT," but later to the man, Jesus says, "REACH hither thy finger, and BEHOLD my hands; and REACH hither thy hand, and THRUST it into my side: and BE not faithless, but believing."]

"And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den."—Isaiah 11:8 You have my heart wrapped around your finger. And even if you let it go I would probably pick it up and the it back around your finger...



http://tykwondo.blogspot.com/

Monday, June 8, 2009

return to the deep, dark hole

The following day, Godwin and I returned to the hole we both swore we wouldn't come back to. This time, it seemed like more people showed up to watch us than before, making me question what exactly took place at this hole since us last being there. Nevertheless, we went on with what we had to do.

"Kings and Priests, MONEY and Anointing always go hand-in-hand together!"

Here are but a few of the hundreds of uses of the phrase "my son":

Matthew 2:15

And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called **my son**.

Matthew 3:17

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 11:27

All things are delivered unto me of **my** Father: and no man knoweth the **Son**, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the **Son**, and he to whomsoever the **Son** will reveal him.

Matthew 17:5

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is **my** beloved **Son**, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Matthew 17:15

Lord, have mercy on **my son**: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

Acts 13:33

God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art **my Son**, this day have I begotten thee.

2 Peter 1:17

For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is **my** beloved **Son**, in whom I am well pleased.

Revelation 21:7

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

John 14:13

And whatsoever ye shall ask in **my** name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the **Son**.

Luke 10:22

All things are delivered to me of **my** Father: and no man knoweth who the **Son** is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the **Son**, and he to whom the **Son** will reveal him.

Hosea 11:1

When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called **my son** out of Egypt.

Mark 1:11

And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Mark 8:38

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the **Son** of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mark 9:7

And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is **my** beloved **Son**: hear him. Mark 9:17

And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

Mark 12:6

Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

Luke 3:22

And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art **my** beloved **Son**; in thee I am well pleased.

Luke 9:26

For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the **Son** of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

Luke 9:35

And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is **my** beloved **Son**: hear him.

Luke 9:38

And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

Malachi 1:6

A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Malachi 3:17

And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Matthew 21:28

But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

Matthew 21:37

But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

"...The Kingdom begins in the heart. IT's inside of us. And Jenny, this isn't a Kingdom of politics or economics. It's a KINGDOM of BROTHERHOOD. It has an aristocracy based NOT on dominance but on service. IT has a HOUSE of LORDS, but it's not filled with elder sons, it's filled with selfless brothers. IT's NOT a Kingdom of Pride, but of HUMILITY. IT knows NO GREED, but fosters SELFLESS GIVING. IT's a Kingdom that does NOT banish the weak, but does offer to make the weak STRONG. THIS Kingdom is the KINGDOM of HEAVEN. And in the final analysis, how we've lived our life in THIS Kingdom is ALL THAT wheel MATTER."

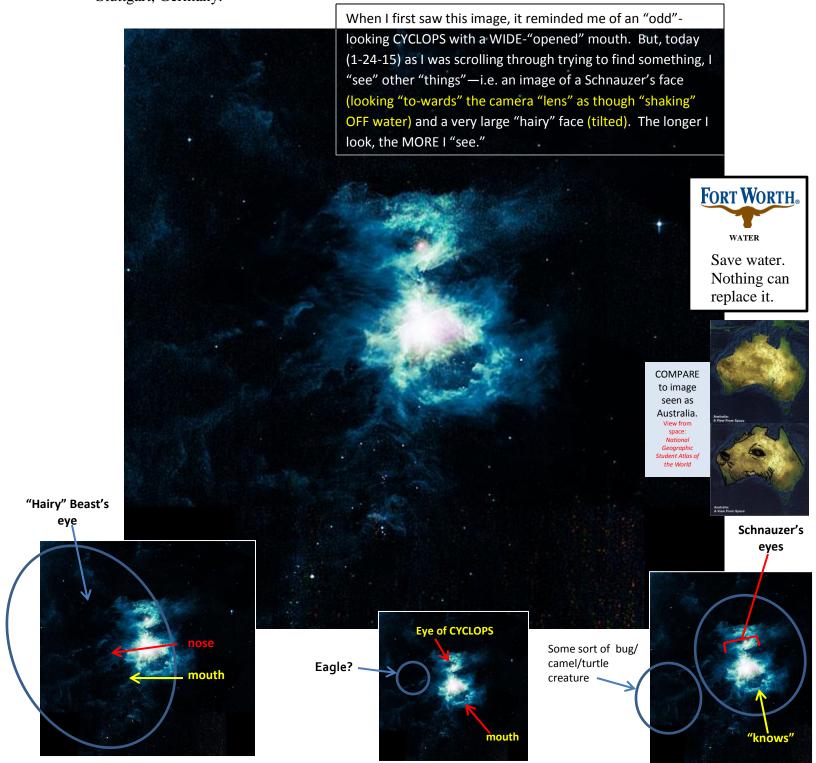
—John Paul Jackson (*Dreams & Mysteries: The Mystery of the Kingdom*)



Comet Castle

Image Credit & Copyright: Stefan Seip (TWAN)

Explanation: The broad dust tail of Comet PanSTARRS (C/2011 L4) has become a familiar sight for many northern hemisphere comet watchers, as the comet fades but rises higher above the western horizon after sunset. This view of the popular comet may seem a little fantastic, though. Sweeping away from the Sun and trailing behind the comet's orbit, the curving dust tail also seems to stream away from a shining mountaintop castle. Comet Castle might be an appropriate name in this scene, but its traditional name is Castle Hohenzollern. Taken on March 15 with an extreme telephoto lens, the Comet Castle image was captured in exceptionally clear skies about 80 kilometers away from Stuttgart, Germany.



[cf. Gen. 17:18, "...O that Ish-ma-el might live **BEFORE** thee!"]—William Wordsworth ["...because he is thy seed." Gen. 21:13]

The Orion Nebula, or Messier 42, is a gaseous bubble 1470 light years from the Sun. This cloud represents the closest site of high-mass star formation to the sun, and therefore provides a unique laboratory for studies by astronomers at many wavelengths.

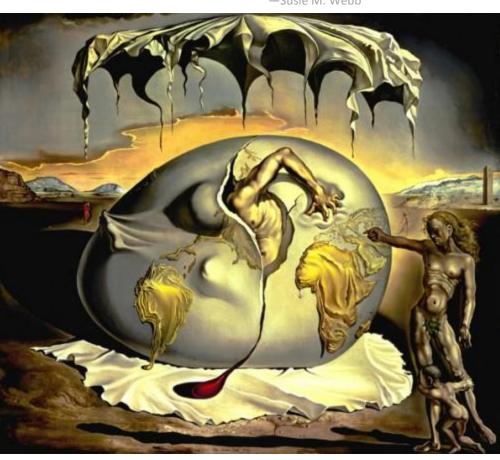
For this false-color composite of the Orion Nebula, the 8.28 µm band was rendered as cyan[-ide], the 12.13 µm band was rendered as green, the 14.65 µm band was rendered as orange, and the 21.3 µm band was rendered as violet ["violent"]. This image covers 4 x 4 degrees in the sky.

Credit: MSX/IPAC/NASA

[COMPARE the imagery seen in the above image of ORION with the image below of a painting by Salvador Dali—Geopoliticus Child Watching the Birth of the New Man.]

"Only God can make a MAN. Send him back to the Creator."

-Susie M. Webb



Geopoliticus Child Watching the Birth of the New Man Date: 1943 Material Used: Oil on canvas Size: 18 x 20 1/2 inches Having broken with Surrealism, Dali reacted against abstraction modern art, turning to the Renaissance for inspiration. Looking to the past coincided with his renewed interest in Catholicism, and his imagery shifted from the personal to the more universal symbols of science and religion [The sciences teach how to "T-H-INK"; religion teaches how "er-s-POND" (respond)]. While working on this painting, Dali jotted down the following list of words which help summarize the period

of change: "Parachute, paranaissance, protection, cupola, placenta, Catholicism, egg, earthly distortion, biological ellipse." Geopoliticus Child reflects the newfound importance America held for the world and for Dali. The man breaking from the egg emerges out of the "new" nation, America, signalling a global transformation. Africa and South America are both enlarged, representing the growing importance of the Third World, while Europe is being crushed by the man's hand, indicating its diminishing importance as an international power. The draped cloth above and below the egg represents the "placenta" of the new nation which, as Dali shows with a drop of blood, can only be born through much pain and suffering. An androgynous older figure stands in the foreground and points to the emerging man, acknowledging the birth of this global transformation. The cowering child with its long shadow - the "Geopoliticus Child" of the title - represents this new age. Did Dali intend the figure coming out of the egg to be himself? - See more at: http://thedali.org/exhibit/geopoliticus-child-watching-birth-new-man/#sthash.IC14ryO7.dpuf

http://thedali.org/exhibit/geopoliticus-child-watching-birth-new-man/

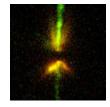
To KNOW "me" is to LOVE "ME"!

1 Corinthians 13 (KJV)

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. ² And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. ³ And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. ⁴ Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, ⁵ Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; ⁶ Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; ⁷ Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. ⁸ Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall "van"-ish away. ⁹ For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. ¹³ And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three the comma indicates that the LIST "continues"); but the greatest of these is CHARITY.

LOVE = KNOWLEDGE

"LOVE/KNOWLEDGE (of the LAW of LOVE)" is "NEUTRAL/neuter/neutron"
—the "broken"/ "on the fence"



CHILD (i.e. "then")

"face to face"

"know EVEN as I am known"

"GREA<u>Test</u> of <u>THESE</u> is CHARITY"

MAN (i.e. "now")

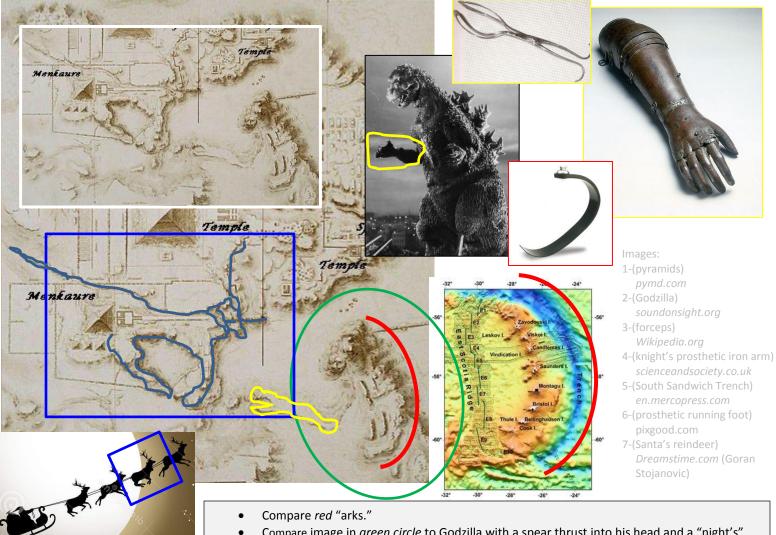
"see through a glass, darkly"

"know in part"

"abideth faith¹, hope², charity³, <u>THESE</u> THREE (prophesies⁴, tongues⁵, knowledge⁶) "

6 (the number of "man" and of "LAW"])

When it "comes" to IMAGERY, you have to place "greater" emphasis upon what you "SEE" and "HEAR," and THEN, after placing all of THAT into context, "THINK" IT "through"—keeping in mind that for everything "THERE" is a "pair-of-docks" (paradox).



What is the true "connection" between **THIS imagery?**

- Compare red "arks."
- Compare image in green circle to Godzilla with a spear thrust into his head and a "night's" prosthetic RIGHT "four"-arm (yellow—the "hidden" hand of "God"? Hidden because He put his hand into the hole to "pull" something OUT!). Godzilla's "spikes" = "powdered" wig?
- Yellow outlined arm is also akin to "forceps" to aid in the removal of the "CHILD" from the womb that is the "space" between the "clothes-d" legs of the "rain"-"dear."
- The "leading" reindeer (blue box) is connected by a "thread" to THAT which "follows."

1 Kings 19:13, "¹³ And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that <mark>he wrapped his face in his mantle</mark>, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?" [Face = shoe →"they" have "tongues" →"face wrapped" is equivalent to "covering" for the ("foot" or "shoe"?)] [Consider Genesis 3:15, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."]





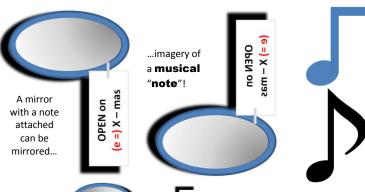


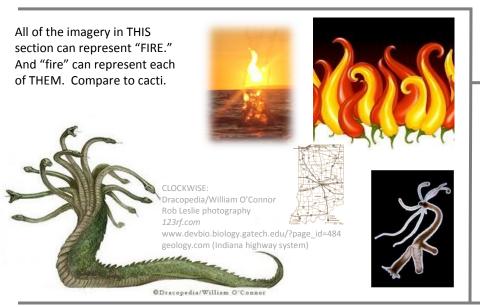


"Sometimes we see what isn't really there."

-Agatha Christie's POIROT: Third Girl

"If a woman in one of my novels wanted to **hide a note** where it would be found...wanted to hide a suicide note...where someone was bound to look...Where someone was bound to look. Where someone was bound to...[She hears a sound and pauses to "list-in."]. Where would a woman consider...an obvious place...to look? [She looks at her own reflection in the mirror as she straightens her hat and has an "epiphany" or moment of "realization." She reaches "behind" the mirror and finds the envelope.]"—Agatha Christie's *POIROT: Third Girl*



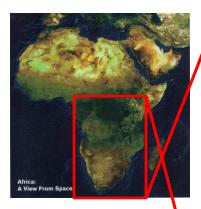




The right "cup" colored the "same" as the state of Florida map makes the image of a "cattle rustler's" "LOWER leg" and "foot" (red circle)

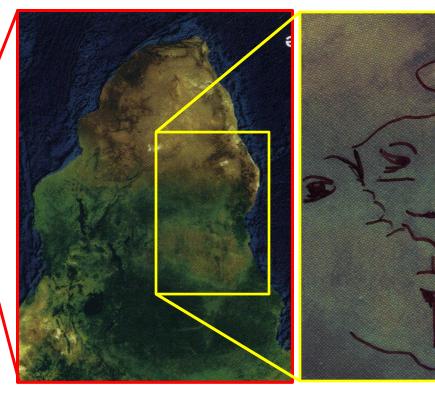
—Everything isn't as it "seams"!





You can see MANY things that "isn't really there" when you look at the "Sir Face" of the earth. Africa is like Orion—there are layers upon layers of imagery to be seen.

View of Space: National Geographic Student Atlas of the World (NGSAW)



"Oh, come on. You don't think so-called 'real' lawyers aren't just pretending and trying to be in daddy's shoes?"—Leverage

You can learn "MORE" if you "take NOTE" of things—even minor things—that capture your attention if ONLY for a "moment." I saw the "drawn" image below in a "puddle" of water beside the faucet. I tried to "take" a picture of it before it "ran" into the "sink" but I was too "late"—IT "ran" FROM the "heal." I drew a "cop-y" of what I "saw."

[COMPARE the images to the right (accuweather.com/ nasa.org). The radar image is of the remnants of Tropical Storm Bill as it moved over the state of Texas and the eastern parts of the U.S.]



"The most important thing in life is LOVE."

-Making Light in Terezin

There is so much imagery in this one image: the "wry" Y, LAMED, the "sickle" cell, the chromosome "warping" OUT of shape, Siamese twins, man and wife being ONE [Eph. 5:21-33], the nakedness of the wife being the same as the nakedness of the husband (i.e. both having the "same" UNCOVERED foot), "double" talk [James 3, 1:5-8], "walk the talk," etc. And ITs all in the imagery of one foot with two legs—3 parts [a "Trinity"] but 1 whole! How does the imagery of the "shape" of North Korea (a "woman's" shoe) (and its surrounding landscape) "fit" into THIS imagery of a foot with two legs?

Image of a shoe with two legs the imagery of Y!

Mouth of the shoe is the equivalent of the mouth of the face; therefore, "head held high"is "chin UP!"—i.e. "heel" UP! This, too, is imagery of the "Turkey" neck-"loose" skin "under" the neck [normally, of older "white" people] that is indicative of "stretching head" [def. the "expectation"—VINE'S] to "look" UP! —i.e. white light looking out from inside the prism.

Two-legged imagery is equivalent to a "forked" or "cloven" tongue. THE "MOUTH" IS THE "PLACE" WHERE TWO WAYS MEET i.e. the places of "Blessing" [Mt. Gerizim] and "Cursing" [Mt. E-bal(d) [he was cursed with "baldness"—no "heir"]] (cf. James 3:8-9).

When you walk through a storm, hold your head up high and don't be afraid of the dark. At the end of the storm is a golden sky and the sweet silver song of a lark. Walk on through the wind. Walk on through the rain. Though your dreams be tossed and blown. Walk on, walk on with hope in your heart and you'll NEVER walk alone.

You'll NEVER walk ALONE. 1

Galatians 5:14, "For all the law is fulfilled in ONE word, EVEN in THIS; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Ephesians 5:31-32, "For THIS cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be ONE flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the

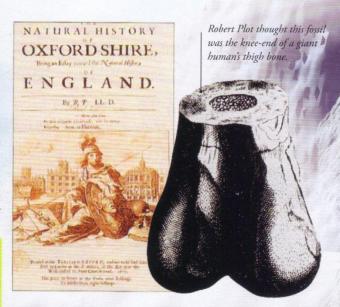
"If the shoe fits, wear IT." But, sometimes, the "right" shoe can begin to cause your foot to "ache" if "kept" on too long.





Myths and legends

Dinosaurs in the Congo? Abominable snowmen in the mountains? Ever since people began telling stories, there have been tales of fantastic animals. While many are just tall tales about mythical beasts that never existed, some might just have a grain of truth in them—they may be ancient stories from a time when long-lost prehistoric animals still lived.



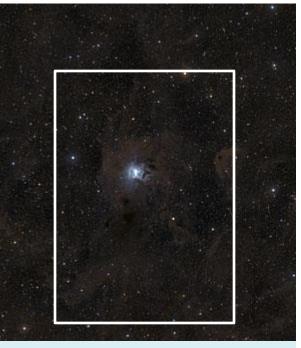
WHAT'S THAT?

The first dinosaur was not correctly identified until the 1800s—until then, people had no idea what fossils were. A famous description and picture of what was later identified as a dinosaur bone was published in 1677 by the English naturalist Robert Plot. He claimed it was part of the thigh bone of a human giant.

Half human, half ape

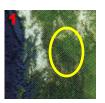
From Sasquatch (Bigfoot) in North America to the Yeti in the Himalayas and Orang Pendek in Sumatra, tales of mysterious ape-men are common around the world. Some scientists believe the origin of these old stories might lie in the distant past, when humans spread from Africa to other parts of the world and came across our living "hominin" relatives, including Neanderthals and *Homo erectus*.

Sometimes, we don't **fully** understand **WHAT** we are seeing!

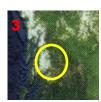


A wide-field image of the region around NGC 7023 Credit: NASA, ESA and Digitized Sky Survey 2. Acknowledgment: Davide De Martin (ESA/Hubble)

If you look "carefully" towards the "brightest" star, you will see the image of a LION "surrounding" IT [lion's eyes are on "either side"—i.e. star is "resting" on the "bridge" of the lion's NOSE]. The entire image looks like a "toy" stuffed lion I once had as a child. **There was nothing "menacing" about IT.**









The "body" of Bigfoot has four (4) heads. The first, possibly, an animal with a long nose (OR, it is "faceless") facing eastward. The second is "female" (or, a "clown") and is looking over her shoulder towards the west. Her face is two-"toned"—wearing a Mona Lisa "smile" under her Samurai helmet/Cleopatra "hair"-"style." The third, facing west, is "elderly"/monkey-ish [akin to the "flying monkeys" of The Wizard of Oz fame]. The fourth is DETACHED (facing the ground [cf. Exodus 25:20—to "see" the blood])—perhaps the FIRST image represents the HOLE of the FOURTH image.

Face of bear/sow facing full east. Round cheek has a bright star. Arrow is touching its "arched" eyebrow. Head of lioness (facing westward) is its opened mouth. COMPARE imagery to the image of FRANCE—a boar's head heading "slightly" southwest pushing a bag of "gold" that appears to have the "Midas" touch!

Eye of BOAR

Face of Ox facing full east.

Lioness' head facing westward is part of its snout. Bear's (or "young" sow's) head forms its long nose/face

[Inside the Sun THERE is] a region called the Radiative Zone. [Narrator:] The photons slowly bounce through the plasma here ricocheting in a zigzag path called the Random Walk. [Processing] So imagine that you're in a crowded room and you're trying to make your way through and you greet other people. And each person you greet **you have to say hello to** and then you move off in **another** direction.[cf. 4 Kings 13]. So it takes you a long time to get from one place in the room to another, because you're just kind of meandering your way around the room. So, the same way—the photons in the inside of the Sun, they don't have a preferred direction. All they want to do is, they want to be moving, and they want to be greeting other particles. [Narrator:] It takes photons over 100,000 years to cross the zone."—Secrets of the Sun

Eye of bear/young sow

Each "CHILD" (particle/ "house") says, "If we ALL REBEL, *they* will have [two] CHANGE!"

"What *happens* in THIS house, stays in THIS house!"

Greet with a kiss

- = the Judas "Kiss-off"
- = no "TRUE" fellowship
- = a "ricochet"

Greet with "an holy kiss"

- = you "ENTER" INTO
 - fellowship
- = "penetrating"



Bet [turned 90°] is imagery of Ezekiel 8:12, "Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery?"

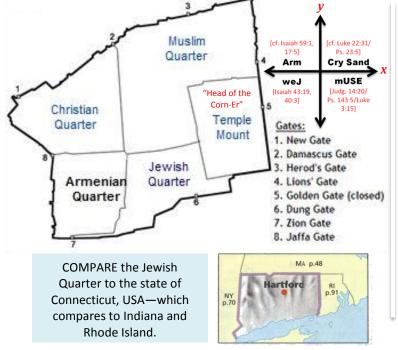
Peh [turned 90°] says, "I'm alone but 'expectant." **Qof** ("cough") [turned 90°] is an entrance to a CAVE. **Ayin** (imagery of a "woman" being "M"-braced by a "MAN" as they look each other in the face) says, "Sometimes, words **aren't necessary**." [i.e. "I'm simply lost in your embrace....SAFE!"]

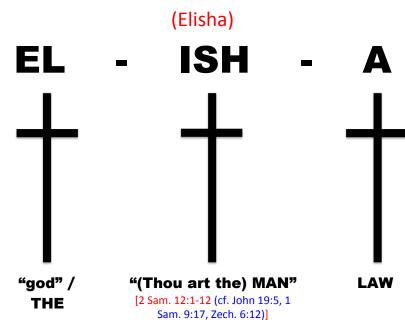
Tsadeh says, "We are ONE. NOW we're 'GAT-ting' somewhere!" ["She" is carrying "him" on her "back"!] **Shin** says, "NOW 'we' are 'three.""—imagery of "fruitfulness" [of the "THINK TANK"—i.e. the "Id"]





Yod is imagery of a wineskin that has a "bottom" leak. Also imagery of a "road". The "you are here" is represented by the "broad"; the "where you were" and the "where you want to be [Deut. 28:13]" are the "narrow" ENDS. The musical "NOTE" ["turned" and "flipped"] represents a MOUNTAIN road "falling" from the Peak [Mark 4:17 (EXB & HCSB)] to a "curve" that "gently" gets you where you want to go—"back" to the TOP! The "paddles" [Deut. 23:13, "And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt TURN **back** and cover THAT **which** cometh from thee:"] are imagery of "THE Bulge," a spoon, a "bag," a **BALLOON**.



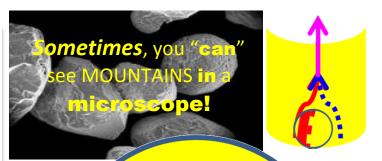




"Mus(e)-lim(b)" Quart-Er, Jerusalem

In an "attempt" to "CONTROL" him, "she" threatened SUICIDE...so "He" gave her THE "gun" (a "Re-volve-Er").

"Gun" is by *Billy Bob Products* and is a "Russian Roulette Revolver Shots Drinking **GAME**." Map by David Bjorgen for *wikitravel.org*.



Cf. Ezekiel 13:18-23 " 18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GoD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? ¹⁹ And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies? ²⁰Wherefore thus saith the Lord GoD; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. ²¹ Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: 23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

Sand: nasa.gov

Results [all 11] for Jerusalem, "My Holy Mountain":

- 1. Isaiah 11:9, "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all **my holy mountain**: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea."
- 2. Isaiah 56:7, "Even them will I bring to **my holy mountain**, and make them joyful in **my** house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people."
- 3. Isaiah 57:13, "When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;"
- 4. Isaiah 65:11, "But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget **my holy mountain**, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number."
- 5. Isaiah 65:25, "The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all **my holy mountain**, saith the Lord."
- 6. Isaiah 66:20, "And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to **my holy mountain**Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord."
- 7. Daniel 9:20, "And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing **my** sin and the sin of **my** people Israel, and presenting **my** supplication before the Lord **my** God for the **holy mountain** of **my** God;"
- 8. Joel 2:1, "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in **my holy mountain**: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;"
- 9. Joel 3:17, "So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, **my holy mountain**: then shall Jerusalem be **holy**, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more."
- 10. Obadiah 1:16, "For as ye have drunk upon **my holy mountain**, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been."
- 11. Zephaniah 3:11, "In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of **my holy mountain**."

Armenian Genocide



From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

The Armenian Genocide^[8] (Armenian: Հայոց ցեղասպանություն *Hayots tseghaspanutyun*), ^[note_3] also known as the Armenian Holocaust, ^[9] the Armenian Massacres and, traditionally by Armenians, as Medz Yeghern (Armenian: Մեծ Եղեռն, "Great Crime"), ^[10] was the Ottoman government's systematic extermination of its minority Armenian subjects inside their historic homeland, which lies within the territory constituting the present-day Republic of Turkey. The total number of people killed as a result has been estimated at between 800,000 to 1.5 million. The starting date is conventionally held to be 24 April 1915, the day Ottoman authorities rounded up and arrested, subsequently executing, ^[11] some 250 Armenian intellectuals and community leaders in Constantinople [Compare this to 1929 Tulsa, Oklahoma, USA].

The genocide was carried out during and after World War I and implemented in two phases: the wholesale killing of the able-bodied male population through massacre and subjection of army conscripts to forced labour, followed by the deportation of women, children, the elderly and infirm on death marches leading to the Syrian desert [Compare to The Trail of Tears]. Driven forward by military escorts, the deportees were deprived of food and water and subjected to periodic robbery, rape, and massacre. Other indigenous and Christian ethnic groups such as the Assyrians and the Ottoman Greeks were similarly targeted for extermination by the Ottoman government, and their treatment is considered by many historians to be part of the same genocidal policy. The majority of Armenian diaspora communities around the world came into being as a direct result of the genocide.

Raphael Lemkin was explicitly moved by the Armenian annihilation to coin the word *genocide* in 1943 or 1944^[15] and define systematic and premeditated exterminations within legal parameters. The Armenian Genocide is acknowledged to have been one of the first modern genocides, because scholars point to the organized manner in which the killings were carried out in order to eliminate the Armenians, and it is the second most-studied case of genocide after the Holocaust. [20]

Turkey, the successor state of the Ottoman Empire, denies the word *genocide* as an accurate term for the mass killings of Armenians that began under Ottoman rule in 1915. It has in recent years been faced with repeated calls to recognize them as genocide. To date, twenty-eight countries have officially recognized the mass killings as genocide, 21 a view which is shared by most genocide scholars and historians.

Armenian Genocide

Part of the persecution of Armenians



Armenian civilians, escorted by armed Ottoman soldiers, are marched through Harput (Kharpert), to a prison in the nearby Mezireh (present-day Elâziğ), April 1915

Location	Ottoman	Empire
Location	Ottoman	Lilibiic

Date 1915

Target Armenian population

Attack type Deportation, mass murder

Deaths 1.5 million

Perpetrators Committee of Union and

Progress

(Young Turks)

January 20, 2015

WHY IS THERE SUCH DISPARITY AMONG THE INCOME OF THE "CLERGY"?

Why is there such "dis-pair-i-t-y" among the in-come of clergy? (And I'm thinking primarily about non-Catholic clergy in the U.S.) I hear teaching all the time from preachers of all "ranks" and "levels." To be honest with you, some preachers are "classified" as "deserving" GREATER "dis-tinction" than "others" even though some of the sermons preached by those of "higher" rank/level isn't any "better" than sermons preached by the "unknown" (and I've heard many-an-unknown preacher preach a sermon that "out-shined" a sermon by a "well" known preacher—a sermon that "stirred" the soul "far" MORE, transformed the "thinking" of the "here-Ers" far GREATER)! It's NOT that they (or their "mess-age") are any better...But...that "they" have been "exposed" and the "other" **have not!** WHY? I've heard some well-known preachers that "bored" my "socks" off! They weren't just "dull," "e-got-is(h)-tic," and "air"-rogant, their "sir moans" did "Nothing" to "enlighten" ME. Why are "they" **given** "note ER—Rye-IT-y"? Why do crowds "flock" to "hear" "them"? Some are even "doing" LESS than the "unknown"—"unknowns" such as "missionaries" [Helicase] who, sometimes (like a "soldier"), give their "very" lives to "bring" TRUTH to the "unlearned" [the "lagging" strand], and yet, they and their families, more often than "Nun," live a lifetime of "struggle" until "change" COMES to the lives and minds of those they "serve." [And there are "some" who have "gained" great notoriety but not "great" wealth. And, (some of THESE) "even struggling" to "build" a "local" congregation.] So I ask again: What MEAN-eth THIS?

Some preachers will venture to tell "U" why "their" sermons are more "greatly" re-sieved. Their reasoning is "flawed" from the standpoint that they see themselves as "standing" OUT to a "certain" degree from their "piers." Some will tell you "how" MUCH they suffered to "get" THERE. But, we ALL have suffered much in "some" WAY and MANY continue to do so to a GREATER "degree" than THE "famed" preachers' past experiences. Some will say that it is "their" message that is "different" from "some" others. But, if you "listen" to MANY preachers, there are many who preach the "same" message (considering that IT "comes" from the "same" SOURCE—i.e. Father!), and they "labor" unceasingly—spending "themselves" for the "sake" of the GOSPEL—and, yet, their in-come greatly differs from the "well" known. So THAT argument doesn't have much of "a leg to stand on." Even still, "some" will say it is because they have "greater" faith or a spirit that "refused" to quit by focusing on their circumstances. But if that was all there was to IT, then every small child would have their every need "met" or wish "granted" [I "refuse" to believe that "old" people can have "MORE" faith than a "little" child. And yet, I've seen small children who have suffered while "unwaveringly" trusting "God" for the miracle they "needed"—to no avail.]. So what is THIS imagery conveying to us?

I believe that it is the same imagery conveyed in a person's (how should I say this?)—STATE?—of "berth," perhaps. By "STATE" (the British would probably call it, "STATION"), I mean:

- location,
- ethnicity
- level of FAMILY income,
- family's "position" in society,
- past and present circumstances
- etc

There is a saying:

"You teach what you know, but you reproduce what you ARE!"

All of THIS criteria determines the "out-come" of a person's life. Criteria that, for the most part, was **completely out of** THAT individual's **CONTROL**?

Blue Bloods:

Nicky: Well, I'm glad I was born into THIS family.

Erin (her mother): Luck of the draw, sweetie.

Examining the "disparity" among "EQUALS" REVEALS the "pro-cess."

The following is an excerpt from a newsletter from Mark Chironna (dated February 2012) concerning his teaching series "BECOMING WHO YOU ALREADY ARE: Your Transformational Journey In Christ":

One of the significant things that the Holy Spirit has placed on my heart in this New Year for the people of God is His desire for you to understand the place from which He works with you, and the way He thinks about you.

.....

The Holy Spirit has a profoundly deep and amazing love for you, and yet I wonder how much you actually get to live in that reality?

.....

The Holy Spirit is dealing with you based on who you are and who you are becoming in Christ. The Holy Spirit actually interacts with you from your future into your present.

The powerful pull of the future is in your DNA, both physical and spiritual, in the same way that the blueprint of the butterfly is in the caterpillar. In fact, all caterpillars have the blueprint of the butterfly in them.



However, not all caterpillars become butterflies because of the actions they take in their lives that hinder their experience of transformation, of metamorphosis. They don't yield to the process of becoming who they are. How sad that they all have that blueprint, that powerful pull of that elegant future of life on wings, yet they don't all yield to the process that brings them into who they really and truly are.

.....

At the same time, being in the people-helping business has also had its heartbreaking seasons and pain. How come, you ask? Well, some saints are like those caterpillars that have the blueprint of the future in them already who do not become butterflies for whatever reason, based on what they yield to in their journey or fail to yield to.

.....

So here's the rub: God operates intentionally from the future into the present. More specifically, God sees you in the finished state and treats you as if you are already there, since He has said it to be so.

.....

The grammatical endings of "ed" indicate PAST TENSE. In other words, it is already a done deal. The work is already FINISHED! Didn't Jesus cry out from the Cross in a final loud proclamation of victory: "IT IS FINISHED?" [Question Mark should be "outside" the quotation mark.]

So now, take heed to this: God speaks to you and deals with you from a place of being WHOLE and COMPLETE in Christ already, AND not simply WHOLE and COMPLETE, you are in His eyes "GLORIFIED."

Oh my! So if God begins with you from a place of WHOLENESS and COMPLETION, and you want to experience TRANSFORMATION, and move from the caterpillar stages of your journey in Christ to the metamorphosis of "life on wings," then you have to let go of a kind of thinking that robs you of becoming who you already are.

That kind of thinking by the way is FEAR-BASED and keeps you stuck in old ineffective patterns and habits, and at times even leaves you in a place where you avoid facing the fears that keep harassing you, hoping that if you ignore them they will go away. The plain truth is that when you ignore them in an attempt to protect yourself from having to deal with them, you expose yourself to more unnecessary wounding, and actually give the fear more power.

Here's the subtle shift that needs to take place, and the reason I say subtle is because it isn't like you have to do something really huge to live a life on wings. The subtle shift is that you have to shift from being oriented as a Past-Present person in Christ [a typing error made me see THIS about the word "Christ"—C (see, sí, sea)-

h (breath/wind)-"sit" ["And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:" (Ephesians 2:6)]], to a Present-Future person in Christ. You have to say, "I am no longer going to live my life from a Past-Present orientation. I now choose to live in a Present-Future orientation."

.....

That doesn't mean that you don't have issues to deal with, or patterns that need to be broken. It means that when you deal with those issues you don't deal with them from a starting place of "wounded-ness."

You start from a place of WHOLENESS because from that place of the work being FINISHED, you can now look at your wounds in a whole new light and break agreements that have kept you believing and behaving like the "old" you, who is dead and gone. When Christ died, the "old you" died, and when Christ was buried, the old you was buried. When Christ rose (and He rose because YOU WERE JUSTIFIED)...look at the verse and notice what I underlined:

Romans 4:25—He who was delivered over because of our transgressions, and <u>was raised because of our justification</u>.

The "old you" is who you were in Adam. That person is dead, buried, and gone. You have to appropriate that by faith and begin to address all the limiting beliefs that have held you back, and challenge their right to rule over you. Once again let me reiterate that all of them have the same ROOT that needs to be uprooted: FEAR!

Because of FEAR, the "residue" of the "old you" can linger in your soul if you let it, and it will keep you stuck in a place of limitation and hold you back from spreading your wings and flying.

The only antidote that works is to LET GOD'S PERFECT LOVE cast out every fear that has deeply embedded itself in your soul!

God is the AUTHOR AND SOURCE OF LOVE BECAUSE GOD IS LOVE!

1 John 4:18—There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) love turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror! For fear brings with it the thought of punishment, and [so] he who is afraid has not reached the full maturity of love [is not yet grown into love's complete perfection].

Again, the shift has to be to stop being a PAST-PRESENT person and become a PRESENT-FUTURE person in Christ, who relates to a God who is FUTURE-PRESENT in your life! He has dealt with your past, and now is all about helping you create your future by becoming who you already are in His Son!

.....

All of the above [conscious reason, aspirations to wholeness, imaginative faculties, intuitive faculties, emotional faculties, symbolic faculties (from the unconscious)] have their roots in GUILT and FEAR. GUILT and FEAR work together and are sinister in their effects on our lives [like a "shield"?]. They are enemies of the soul, and tools of the enemy himself against us that dupe[-locating] us into believing that the work is not already finished and that we still have the same problems we used to have.

In 2012, you have to make that subtle shift because God wants to enhance your experience and transform your life by His inheritance in you!

In Christ, your soul, in fact the whole of your inner life is being RESTORED...you are being transformed from the "inside-out," from the depths to the heights! That work of transformation happens when you renew your mind to a FUTURE-PRESENT orientation.

.....

Fear has torment, and leads to powerlessness. You need to kick fear out of every nook and cranny [orifice] of your soul by the power of God's perfect love. In fact, you need to move FROM FEAR, THROUGH POWER, TO LOVE, and BECOME WHO YOU ALREADY ARE!

.....

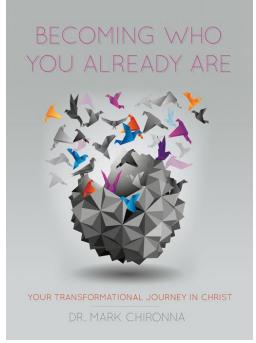
There are six messages in all in this new teaching series, and the response and excitement over it has already created quite a buzz.

It will take you to a place where you will recognize how fear has been hiding below your limiting beliefs and assumptions. It will reveal the DISTORTED EMOTIONS, DISTORTED IMAGES, and DISTORTED CONCEPTS based on being Past-Present that have affected the way you interpret your past, your present, and your future.



It will cause you to change the way you organize your reality, your perceptions, and your mental models of how your world works. And it will help you ["U"] neutralize, destroy, and cast out the fears that have been the driving force behind all the distortions.

Trust me, there are "nests" of fear that all of us need to be set free from, involving everything from the fear of being hurt in relationships to the fear of not being able to handle the blessings of God.



New Creation realities need to become uppermost in your awareness in this coming season. This series will help you gain a greater awareness and operate at a much higher level. In fact, you will experience a new depth and height in your walk with the Lord.

You will abandon the tendencies you have had to be passive in the presence of even "little fears" that are like the little foxes that spoil the vine, and you will find yourself becoming more and more assertive, comfortable in your own skin [Jeremiah 13:23, "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil."], and more Christ-revealing in your walk.

Insecurities are going to lose their ability to influence your decision-making processes. Feeling trapped will no longer be a word to describe your "stuck states." You will learn the secret of how to get out of stuck states quickly and with great resilience to be back in the flow of God's river within you [no longer a "life-stream" but a RIVER!].

You will also find the grace to stand your ground and overcome intimidation. (This insight alone will change how you relate to people, even those who want to intimidate you...those days will be over.) You will walk in the assertive nature of Christ Himself! You will stand on Resurrection Ground. You will stand in a place of WHOLENESS, and COMPLETION by faith. You will notice marked changes in your life, and others will also notice them without you having to say a word.

••••••

Stay strong! You are loved!

Dr. Mark Chironna

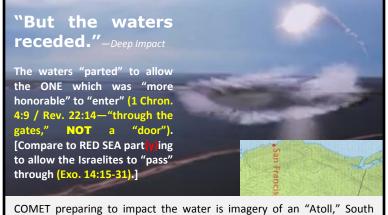
Dr. Mark Chironna is Founder and Senior Pastor of Church On The Living Edge and holds multiple advanced degrees in theology and psychology. He "is a man uniquely gifted to train, mobilize, and ignite transformation in God's people, both in the local church and beyond its walls. His is a clear voice for the 21st century—one that resonates throughout our global society with the cause of Christ and the message of His Kingdom. With the nurturing heart of an apostolic father and the veil-rending cry of a proven prophetic ministry to the nations, Bishop Chironna serves to empower believers and equip the Body of Christ in this age." http://www.churchonthelivingedge.com/About/StaffTeamLeaders/tabid/153/Default.aspx

"But it's important to know the truth. IT's part of the reason you're still here"—Ghost Whisperer

January 24, 2015

Every night, after I turn-off my computer [I mistakenly typed this as "comouter"—i.e. "come OUT, Er"], MANY thoughts come to me. MANY times I write them DOWN—but not ALL. The scratch pieces of paper that I write them on are really stacking up, even though I add to this document (almost) daily. I'm beginning to doubt if I'll make my February "dead-line" I've set for myself. Perhaps if I focus on just ONE thing and stay on task in THAT regard, I'll finish by my "set" time. But it's difficult for me to focus on ONE thing when

"everything" is NEW to ME! Besides, what is the purpose of THIS educational "exorcise" anyway? MANY have "gone before" us without ever "knowing" on THIS side of "things". "Sew" why is it important that we know NOW? What's so important about **NOW**? Is it "time" for the tsunami "wave" of "seed" to invade the shore of the egg? Is "ed-U-cay-shun" the key to Its incep-tion? Or is there a "greater" (dia-)r(h)ea-Son? Are we to prove to ourselves that total "piece" can be "had" on THIS side of "THINGS"? I "wonder"!



COMET preparing to impact the water is imagery of an "Atoll," South Georgia Is. and sperm preparing to "invade" the egg. COMPARE comet to map (NGSAW) of California near the San Francisco "Valley" area.

"Even with admirable core values, motives aren't always going to be clarified. Fear of rejection and need for approval still can have impact."

-Dr. Mark Chironna tweet

I also wonder:

- What advantage is there in KNOWING?
- Why did I choose "THIS" part to "play"? Did I "out"-bid someone else to play IT? [1 Kings 22:19-23]
- Why doesn't LIFE play "fair"?

1 Kings 22:19-23,

¹⁹ And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. ²⁰ And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. ²¹ And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him. ²² And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. ²³ Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

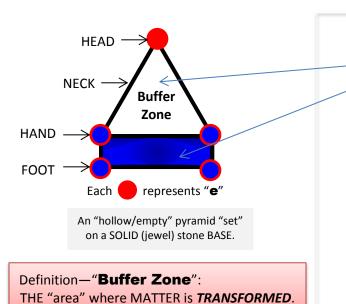
"So little of this, of course, would have any meaning unless we at Stonygates were trying something different—which, of course, we are. Now, it might surprise you to know that we treat discipline very seriously. But we use the emphasis on self-discipline. I mean, you can't force a boy to become a responsible citizen. He wouldn't know what you're talking about. But give him his self-respect. L- let him use his intelligence creatively. And then he'll learn to respect you. And in turn, the world around him. It is my belief that the system of justice in this country—far from preventing crime—actually encourages it. Once you frustrate creative intelligence, it's bound to lead to an angry, impotent and dissocial society. And the perpetrators often end up in prison. As outcasts of society...crime becomes a way of life. What a waste. Thank you." —Miss Marple: They Do It With Mirrors

"Officials discovered they'd never received something important: an official proclamation of their statehood ["birth certificate"]. But see, that's what you get when you're a guinea pig. You have these experiments tried out on you that sometimes aren't tried again. And so because that was never done again, Ohio's kind of an oddball."

"Some hits you take in life leave you bruised and wounded for a season, while others will actually knock you down...."—Dr. Mark Chironna tweet

Compare the following imagery to the image on the previous page and Revelation 9:

Revelation 9:1-11, ¹ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. ² And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. ³ And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴ And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. ⁵ And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. ⁶ And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. ⁷ And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. ⁸ And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. ⁹ And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. ¹⁰ And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. ¹¹ And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.



Dr. Mark Chironna @markchironna tweets:

- There's a profound space between the choices you make to feel good and the choices you make to feel good about yourself.Know the difference.
- "The values you cherish and demonstrate are the values you embody, and identity you become. You can't separate who you are from what you value"
- "When you act out of fear or guilt, more concerned about how others will perceive you rather than being yourself, your values need clarifying."
- "Those who focus on the "what" of their objective being reached when ignoring the "how" of the process rarely if ever succeed in their effort"
- "The means of achieving your goal is as important if not more so than the goal itself if you intend to actually attain the objective aimed at"



COMPARE the imagery of a BUFFER ZONE with the imagery of the "joining" that takes place in DNA replication, the analemma, the Möbius Strip. There is an "in-visible" element that prevents "such opposites" from "keeling" each other. THAT zone is what is represented by the seemingly (relatively) "emptiness" of the "inside" of the Ark of the Covenant. Such "tiny" elements can "gradually" BIND such opposing MATTER together while at the same time appearing to be working at "lightning" speed.

"Sometimes, we do everything right and we still lose."

-Criminal Minds

Ghost Whisperer ("Free Fall"):

Melinda: Don't be worried. I'm just telling you how I feel. I look at this room and it is so beautiful. The color, the light. You. And I feel like we don't spend enough time in this room. We don't spend enough time together. Like, maybe, we're working too hard. Just rushing through our lives instead of living our lives. Maybe it's too late to even matter.

Jim: Everything we do, we're doing for a reason. **Doing** *IT* for the future.

Melinda: THAT's the point, I think. What are we doing for **THE NOW?**

"It's alchemy. Alchemy turns common metals into precious ONES.

Dreams work the same way, turning something aweful into something better."

—Criminal Minds ("Alchemy")





I don't want to hurt anymore Stay in my arms if you dare

MUST I imagine you there?

Don't walk away from me Don't walk away from me



I have NOTHING, NOTHING, NOTHING

If I don't have YOU

I Have Nothing

Performed by Whitney Houston
Songwriters: David Foster/Linda N. Thompson

Share my life,
Take me for what I am.
'Cause I'll <u>NEVER</u> [ex-]change
<u>ALL</u> my colors for you.

Take my love,
I'll never ask for too much,
Just all that you are
And everything that you do.

I don't really need to look Very much farther, I don't wanna have to go Where you don't follow. I will hold it back again, This passion inside. Can't run from myself, There's nowhere to hide.

(Chorus)

Don't make me close one more door,
I don't wanna hurt anymore.
Stay in my arms if you dare,
Or must I imagine you there?
Don't walk away from me.
I have nothing, nothing
If I don't have you, you, you, you, you

You see through,
Right to the heart of me.
You break down my walls
With the strength of your love.

I never knew
Love like I've known it with you.
Will a memory survive,
One I can hold on to?

I don't really need to look
Very much further,
I don't wanna have to go
Where you don't follow.
I will hold it back again,
This passion inside.
I can't run from myself,
There's nowhere to hide.
Your love I'll remember forever.

Don't make me close one more door,
I don't wanna hurt anymore.
Stay in my arms if you dare,
Or must I imagine you there?
Don't walk away from me.
I have nothing, nothing, nothing...

Don't make me close one more door, I don't wanna hurt anymore.
Stay in my arms if you dare,
Or must I imagine you there?
Don't walk away from me.
No, don't walk away from me.
I have nothing, nothing
If I don't have you, you,
If I don't have you, oh, o-o-o

Published by

Lyrics © Peermusic Publishing, Warner/Chappell Music, Inc., Universal Music Publishing Group





ord, give me strength"makeameme.org (molecule) biochemlabsolutions.com "Howling Wolf" by DaybreakGenesis "Untouchable" by Christoph Blank

"You have to, practically, GIVE your LIFE away [nowadays when you're] just filling out an ["employment"] application." —Tuleatha Pride

January 4, 2015

Today is the anniversary of my brother, Paul's, birth. THIS thought woke me UP at 8 O'clock [akin to an "Ireish" NAME] **this** "mourning" ("actually," **IT** was "**7**"):

When does "TRUE" CHANGE come? We've had some changes that "em-barrassed" US.

Some that "came" as a test "**two[b]**" us.

Some that "moved" us.

Some that "just" WAS.

But "WIN" does CHANGE **come** that causes "U" to say [yell(owe) OUT],

"I'm ALIVE!"

It may only last "4" a "movement."
It may last ALL Day "Dave" long.
But it "wheel" L-A-S-T (s-a-l-t).

January 7, 2015

THIS isn't living! THIS isn't life! "Even" sleeping is drudgery. I only (truly) feel alive when I'm awake and writing or spending time with "family." Being alone with nothing but my thoughts and "try"-ing to sleep is becoming a "chore." My body craves sleep but my mind craves exercise. So many thoughts that come as I lay down in "quiet repose." Such wonderful thoughts. Thoughts that are lost the moment I awake!

I **LOVE** writing!!! But dealing with the "circum"-"standses" of "living" greatly "enter"-"fears" with my ability to do so. So MANY thoughts scribbled on small pieces of paper. How will I ever make them ONE by putting them "to-gather" in a "single" document? The fragmented pieces of my daily thoughts are "**stack**"-ing *UP!* They **come** in an orderly "fashion." But, end *UP!* in a disorderly **pil(I)e**. I try to keep them organized, but, sometimes, they fall and scatter ALL over the "floor." The order is "lost." I merely pick them up and stack them "back" *UP!* in the order in "witch" they are "retrieved" from the floor. I organize them as best I can as I (put) place them into the **actual** document. Until then, "THERE" is "CHAOS"!

January 10, 2015

At present, I have 118 pages of "completeness" to "THIS" document. However, there are 297 total pages. The rest are "things" and notes to be added. I also have a stack of notes that "remain" on paper. The ONES on paper have MORE significance than most of the ones occupying "space" at the end of THIS document. In the end, I will discard those that I feel are "redundant" [not "throwing" them "away," but, rather, placing them in a document folder filed away for "future" use!

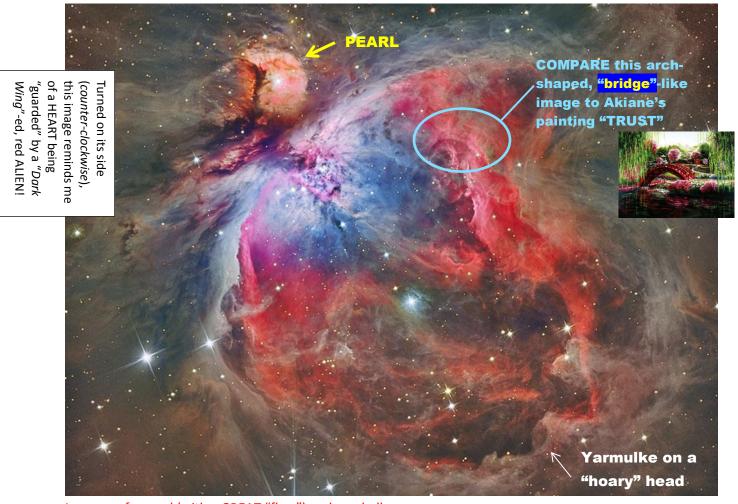
"I wish it'd stop ending and just END." —From Time to Time

"Tolly? If you have children, don't ever quarrel with them. No matter the reason, no matter how angry you get, DON'T QUARREL.

I promise you, it's never worth IT." —From Time to Time

"It is true not all tales have happy endings. But for Jules Daly the dreamer, the story is just beginning."

—A Princess for Christmas



Imagery of a pearl (with a GREAT "flaw") and seashell

M42: Inside the Orion Nebula
Image Credit & Copyright: Reinhold Wittich

Explanation: The Great Nebula in Orion, an immense, nearby starbirth region, is probably the most famous of all astronomical nebulas. Here, glowing gas surrounds hot young stars at the edge of an immense interstellar molecular cloud only 1500 light-years away. In the above deep image in assigned colors highlighted by emission in oxygen and hydrogen, wisps and sheets of dust and gas are particularly evident. The Great Nebula in Orion can be found with the unaided eye near the easily identifiable belt of three stars in the popular constellation Orion. In addition to housing a bright open cluster of stars known as the Trapezium, the Orion Nebula contains many stellar nurseries. These nurseries contain much hydrogen gas, hot young stars, proplyds, and stellar jets spewing material at high speeds. Also known as M42, the Orion Nebula spans about 40 light years and is located in the same spiral arm of our Galaxy as the Sun.

Vernal Equinox: This day and night are equal over all planet Earth

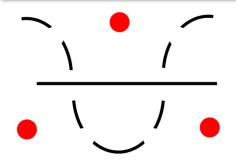
Spare the rod, spoil the child.

Prov. 13:24, "He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes." **Proverbs 23:12-15**, ¹² Apply thine **heart** unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge. ¹³ Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou **beatest** him with the rod, he shall not die. ¹⁴Thou shalt **beat him with the rod**, and shalt deliver his soul from hell. ¹⁵ My son, if thine **heart** be wise, my **heart** shall rejoice, even mine.

Matthew 5:24-26, ²⁴ Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. ²⁵ Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

"In trying to prevent it, they cause IT to happen."

—Paycheck [They OVE



"Oh, my God. It's the future. The machine predicts a war, and we go to war to avert it. It predicts a plague. We herd all the sick together, create a plague. Whatever future this predicts, we make happen. We give over control of our lives completely. I did this. Seeing the future will destroy us."—Paycheck

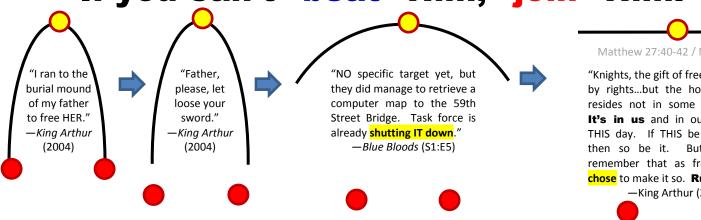
"The Mississippi River in Mark Twain's time: there were riverboat pilots who only knew a few miles of the river. I mean, conditions changed so much, you couldn't know the whole trip. Floods, sandbars,

fallen logs...It was all a riverboat pilot could do...was to know his little piece of the puzzle. So for the next few hours, this is MY ship."—Deep Impact

"Propelled by 500.000 pounds of liquid fuel, the shuttle crew heads towards their initial destination. When the crew enters the Messiah, they will find a payload of eight nuclear devices that will eventually be used to blow up the comet. The Messiah itself will be powered by an experimental nuclear propulsion system that was originally created for a very different purpose. THAT program was called Orion. Now, with the help of Russian engineers, a technology designed to propel weapons of mass destruction will power the ship that will intercept the greatest threat our planet has ever faced."—Deep Impact

A proverb: "If you have to give up fighting some group because you can't win, band together with them." idioms.thefreedictionary.com

If you can't "beat" Him, "join" Him.



Matthew 27:40-42 / Mark 15:30

"Knights, the gift of freedom is yours by rights...but the home we seek resides not in some distant land. It's in us and in our actions on THIS day. If THIS be our destiny, then so be it. But let history remember that as free men, we chose to make it so. Rus(e)!" -King Arthur (2004)

CAN YOU REACH MY FRIEND?

Debby Boone

"And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdelene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun..."—Mark 16:1-2

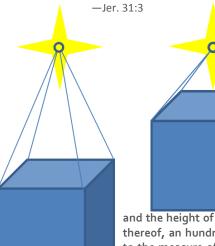
Light
(the FRIEND of the Darkness)

Darkness

(the FRIEND

of the Light)

"The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee."



"And the city liet

"And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the cit with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth

and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel....And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is

the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. And THERE shall in no WISE enter into IT any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie:

BUT they which are written in the Lamb's book of life." —Rev. 21:16-17, 23-26

"But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach **even** unto you. For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ: Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand. But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For not he that commandeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commandeth."—2 Cor. 10:13-18 (cf. Matt. 20:12)

"...After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country." —Mark 16:12



"We must be willing to let go of the life we had **planned** ["structured"—cube], so as to have the life that is **waiting** for **us** ["un"-predictable/dynamic—sun]."—Joseph Campbell

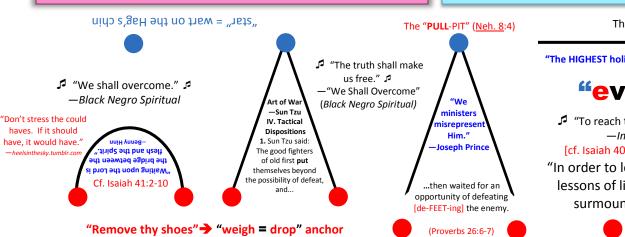
"There's progress in process."

Gonna Build A Mountain by Leslie Bricusse Anthony Newley Gonna build a mountain, from a little hill. Gonna build me a mountain, least I hope I will. I'm gonna build a mountain, gonna build it high. I don't know HOW I'm gonna do it, only know I'm gonna try.

Gonna build a daydream, from a little hope. Gonna push the daydream up that mountain slope. I'm gonna build a daydream, I'm gonna see it through. Gonna build a mountain and a daydream—gonna make them both come

Gonna build a heaven as I will someday And the Lord sends Gabriel to take me away. I want a fine young son to take my place. I'll leave my son in my heaven on earth with the good Lord's grace.

"He Loves Me Still"—Black Nativity soundtrack I'm not perfect, but He loves me anyway Wasn't an angel, in my younger days We all have done things that's between us and God There's no better comfort than being in His arms He loves me still / He loves me still I'm not perfect, but He loves me anyway This loneliness fills every inch of open space But His grace and mercy gives me strength when I am weak And He carries me when I can't stand on my own feet He loves me still / So glad He loves me still And when I'm down, He lifts me up He sees beyond what I've become Lord, lift me up, I feel so down Yet, He loves me still / So glad He loves me still



The "High Line" Er "The HIGHEST holiness is GRACE."—Joseph Prince "even"-ing

"To reach the unreachable STAR!" —Impossible Dream [cf. Isaiah 40:4/Zech. 4:7/James 2:10]

"In order to learn the most important lessons of life, ONE must each day surmount a fear."—T.S. Eliot





What's your "POISE, SON"?

- Some say "**children**" should be seen but NOT heard.
- Some say "**women**" should NOT be seen and/or heard.
- Some say "**THE Elderly**" should NOT be seen and/or heard.

But WHAT "saith thee"?

"We call them mountains in Texas, but they were really just **HILLS."**—Debbie Morris

"In trying to prevent it, they cause IT to happen."

-Paycheck They OVE

January 22, 2015

I keep re-calling something I mentioned in the "Journal." That is: Why is there a trend among young "adults" for "gender-neutral" sex [i.e. "Oral" "sects"]. I asked THAT question UPon hearing a discussion on "Lifestyle Magazine" that "(h)aired" on the Trinity Broadcasting Network some time ago. A female doctor (who was "Campus" doctor for a major university [in California, I believe]) was being interviewed. She told of an "alarming" trend that she was seeing among the "freshmen" class on "her" campus. The trend involved "teens" going to parties for the express purpose of finding someone—"any" ONE—to "hook-up" with for "sex." Gender didn't matter—even for the "heterosexuals." It was as though "they" were mere "robots" who were "mall"functioning. They weren't "creating" relation-ships, "just" having ONE-night-"stands." The imagery it conveyed to me was that of robots who had been programmed for "reproduction" but the "in"-structions on HOW to bring IT "about" was "missing," so the "machines" were "running" **amuck**! They were "**m**"-properly functioning.

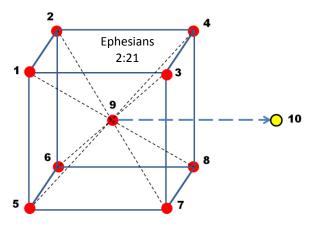


"retired" teachers' symbol is a "burning" genie's LAMP—not the proverbial ``wick[Ed.]''candle and extinguishing itself to light others. This is imagery of trying to **keep** the FIRE "going"? But the teachers are NO long-Er "WORKING"!

Results 26-50 of 155 "come down"

26. Judges 7:24

And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, **come down** against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Bethbarah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Bethbarah and Jordan.



27. Judges 8:9

And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I **come** again in peace, I will break **down** this tower.

28. Judges 9:36

And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there **come** people **down** from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

29. Judges 9:37 [Atlanta diagram]

And Gaal spake again, and said, See there **come** people **down** by the middle of the land, and another company **come** along by the plain of Meonenim.

30. Judges 15:12

And they said unto him, We are **come down** to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

31. 1 Samuel 6:21

And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjathjearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord; **come** ye **down**, and fetch it up to you.

32. 1 Samuel 9:25

And when they were **come down** from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

33. 1 Samuel 10:5

After that thou shalt **come** to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall **come** to pass, when thou art **come** thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming **down** from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

34. 1 Samuel 10:8

And thou shalt go **down** before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will **come down** unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I **come** to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

35. 1 Samuel 13:12

Therefore said I, The Philistines will **come down** now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

36. 1 Samuel 16:11

And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit **down** till he **come** hither.

37. 1 Samuel 17:8

And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye **come** out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him **come down** to me.

38. 1 Samuel 17:28

And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou **down** hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art **come down** that thou mightest see the battle.

39. 1 Samuel 17:52

And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou **come** to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell **down** by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

40. 1 Samuel 20:19

And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go **down** quickly, and **come** to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

41. 1 Samuel 20:24

So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was **come**, the king sat him **down** to eat meat.

42. 1 Samuel 23:11

Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul **come down**, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will **come down**.

43. 1 Samuel 23:20

Now therefore, O king, **come down** according to all the desire of thy soul to **come down**; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

44. 2 Samuel 2:24

Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went **down** when they were **come** to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

45. 2 Samuel 13:5

And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee **down** on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father **come**th to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar **come**, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

46. 2 Samuel 13:6

So Amnon lay **down**, and made himself sick: and when the king was **come** to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister **come**, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

47. 2 Samuel 19:18

And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell **down** before the king, as he was **come** over Jordan;

48. 2 Samuel 19:20

For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am **come** the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go **down** to meet my lord the king.

49. 1 Kings 18:30

And Elijah said unto all the people, **Come** near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken **down**.

50. 2 Kings 1:4

Now therefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not **come down** from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

COMPARE the following imagery seen in the verses "below" with the imagery seen in the verses on the previous pages:

2

[From page 150]

Matthew 5:1-12 (KJV)

¹ And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

² And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

³ Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (1)

⁴ Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. (2)

⁵ Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. (3)

⁶ Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. (4)

⁷ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. (5)

⁸Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. (6)

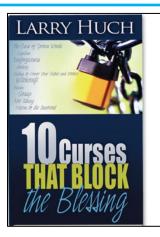
⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. (7)

¹⁰ Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (8)

¹¹ Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. (9) [cf. Judges 15:12/Deut. 28:24, 43, 52/Exodus 11:8, 32:1/Num. 11:17]

¹² Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven (10): for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. [cf. Joshua 2:18, 3:13, 6:5/Judges 1:34]

#10 represents the "Star of Bethlehem"—"the bright and morning star" that is "U-Pon(d) the holy mountain of God"! (cf. Rev. 22:16/Ezek. 28:14/John 5:35). The "CUBE" (1-9) = Zion "hill." The "CUBE" + The "Star" (1-10) = Zion "mountain" (on its "side"). [cf. Ps. 2:6, Isa. 10:32, 31:4]



10 Curses That Block the Blessing by Larry Huch

Blessings or curses, it's up to you. This classic book by Pastor Larry Huch will help you start your breakthrough and remove every blocked blessing in your life. The struggle can finally be over as you revolutionize your life with the truth that will finally set you free!

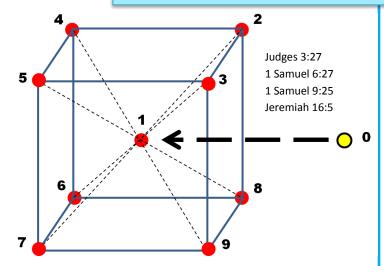
Now in 8th printing

http://larryhuchministries.com/

Larry Huch's **10** Curses That **BLOCK** the Blessing 10 curses listed on cover:

- 1. The curse of spoken words
- 2. Legalism
- 3. Unforgiveness
- 4. Idolatry
- 5. Failing to honor your father and mother
- 6. Witchcraft
- 7. Racism
- 8. Gossip
- 9. Not tithing
- 10. Harm to the innocent

²⁷ And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them. ²⁸ And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. ²⁹ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man. ³⁰ So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years. ³¹ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel. - Judges 3:27-31



"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again."— John 10:17

How do the "lists of TEN" on the previous page **compare** with the **Ten Commandments**?

The TEN COMMANDMENTS:

Exodus 20 (KJV)

¹ And God spake all these words, saying, ²I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ³Thou shalt have no other gods before me. ⁴Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. ⁵Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; ⁶ And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. ⁷Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. ⁸Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. ⁹Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: ¹⁰ But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: ¹¹ For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. ¹² Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ¹³ Thou shalt not kill. ¹⁴ Thou shalt not commit adultery. ¹⁵ Thou shalt not steal. ¹⁶Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. ¹⁷Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. ¹⁸ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off. ¹⁹ And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. ²⁰ And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. ²¹ And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was. ²² And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. ²³Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold. ²⁴ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee. ²⁵ And if thou wilt make **me** an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou **lift up** thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. ²⁶ Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto **mine** altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

"GRATITUDE unlocks the fullness of life. It turns what we have into enough, and more. It turns denial into acceptance, chaos to order, confusion to clarity. It can turn a meal into a feast, a house into a home, a stranger into a friend. GRATITUDE makes sense of our past, brings peace for today and creates a vision for tomorrow."—Melody Beattle

Exodus 20 (NIV)

The Ten Commandments (A)

- ¹ And God spoke^(B) all these words:^(C)
 - "I am the LORD your God, (D) who brought you out (E) of Egypt, (F) out of the land of slavery. (G)
- ³ "You shall have no other gods before^[a] me. (H)
- ⁴ "You shall not make for yourself an image^(I) in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. ⁵ You shall not bow down to them or worship^(J) them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God,^(K) punishing the children for the sin of the parents^(L) to the third and fourth generation^(M) of those who hate me, ⁶ but showing love to a thousand^(N) generations of those who love me and keep my commandments.
- ⁷ "You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name. (O)
- 8 "Remember the Sabbath^(P) day by keeping it holy. ⁹ Six days you shall labor and do all your work,^(Q) ¹⁰ but the seventh day is a sabbath^(R) to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your male or female servant, nor your animals, nor any foreigner residing in your towns.
 ¹¹ For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth,^(S) the sea, and all that is in them, but he rested^(T) on the seventh day.^(U) Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.
- ¹² "Honor your father and your mother, ^(V) so that you may live long^(W) in the land^(X) the LORD your God is giving you.
- ¹³ "You shall not murder. (Y)
- ¹⁴ "You shall not commit adultery. (Z)
- ¹⁵ "You shall not steal. (AA)
- ¹⁶ "You shall not give false testimony (AB) against your neighbor. (AC)
- ¹⁷ "You shall not covet^(AD) your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male or female servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."
- ¹⁸ When the people saw the thunder and lightning and heard the trumpet^(AE) and saw the mountain in smoke, ^(AF) they trembled with fear. ^(AG) They stayed at a distance ¹⁹ and said to Moses, "Speak to us yourself and we will listen. But do not have God speak^(AH) to us or we will die." ^(AI)
- ²⁰ Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. (AJ) God has come to test (AK) you, so that the fear (AL) of God will be with you to keep you from sinning." (AM)
- ²¹The people remained at a distance, while Moses approached the thick darkness^(AN) where God was.

Idols and Altars

- ²²Then the LORD said to Moses, "Tell the Israelites this: 'You have seen for yourselves that I have spoken to you from heaven: Do not make any gods to be alongside me; do not make for yourselves gods of silver or gods of gold. AQD
- ²⁴ "'Make **an** altar ^(AR) of earth for me and sacrifice on it your burnt offerings ^(AS) and fellowship offerings, your sheep and goats and your cattle. Wherever I cause my name ^(AT) to be honored, I will come to you and bless ^(AU) you. ²⁵ If you make an altar of stones for me, do not build it with dressed stones, for you will defile it if you use a tool ^(AV) on it. ²⁶ And do not go up to **my** altar on steps, or your private parts ^(AW) may be exposed.'

Footnotes:

a. Exodus 20:3 Or besides

Cross references:

See biblegateway.com

New International Version (NIV)

Holy Bible, New International Version®, NIV® Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.®

"They're just insatiable gluttons for energy....The flip side of GREED is FEAR...You don't want them afraid of you. That's when they want to hurt you, or your son....I'm just helping you understand...If you had to focus on ONE of those, I'd make IT FEAR."—Ghost Whisperer

Reid, Democrats trigger 'nuclear' option; eliminate most filibusters on nominees



It's more than just a rule change: The so-called "nuclear option" will fundamentally alter ["altar"] the way the Senate operates - for good.

By Paul Kane November 21, 2013

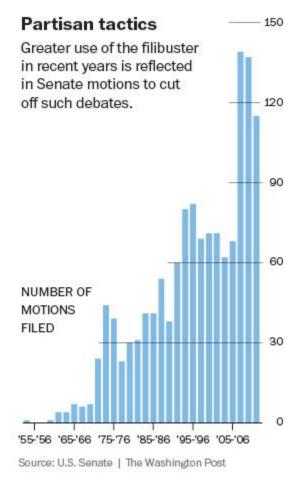
Senate Democrats took the dramatic step Thursday of eliminating filibusters for most nominations by presidents, a power play they said was necessary to fix a broken system but one that Republicans said will only rupture it further.

Democrats used a rare parliamentary move to change the rules so that federal judicial nominees and executive-office appointments can advance to confirmation votes by a simple majority of senators, rather than the 60-vote supermajority that has been the standard for nearly four decades.

The immediate rationale for the move was to allow the confirmation of three picks by President Obama to the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit — the most recent examples of what Democrats have long considered unreasonably partisan obstruction by Republicans.

In the long term, the rule change represents a substantial power shift in a chamber that for more than two centuries has prided itself on affording more rights to the minority party than any other legislative body in the world. Now, a president whose party holds the majority in the Senate is virtually assured of having his nominees approved, with far less opportunity for political obstruction.

The main combatants Thursday were the chamber's two chiefs, Majority Leader Harry M. Reid (D-Nev.) and Minority Leader Mitch McConnell (R-Ky.), who have clashed for several years over Republican filibusters of Obama's agenda and nominees.



Reid said the chamber "must evolve" beyond parliamentary roadblocks. "The American people believe the Senate is broken, and I believe the American people are right," he said, adding: "It's time to get the Senate working again."

McConnell linked the rule change to the methods used to approve Obama's health-care law solely with Democratic votes. The normally reserved GOP leader paced at his desk during his speech, often turning his back to Democrats to address only his fellow Republicans.

"It's a sad day in the history of the Senate," McConnell told reporters, calling the move a Democratic "power grab."

The clash ended with a vote nearly as partisan as the times — 52 to 48, with all but three Democrats backing the move and every Republican opposing it.

The vote was the culmination of more than 25 years of feuding over nominations, beginning with President Ronald Reagan's choices for the Supreme Court and including Obama's picks for obscure federal regulatory agencies. Each side in Thursday's debate cited its own statistics to state its case.

Democrats said the attempted filibusters of Chuck Hagel

during his confirmation hearing to become defense secretary, a first for any nominee to lead the Pentagon — as well as a blockade of picks to head the National Labor Relations Board and the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau — exceeded anything Democrats did when they were in the minority. In addition, Democrats charged that Republicans didn't even have substantive objections to the D.C. Circuit nominees they filibustered.

After the vote, Obama told reporters at the White House that Republicans had turned nomination fights into a "reckless and relentless tool" to grind the gears of government to a halt and noted that "**neither party** has been blameless for these tactics." However, he said, "today's pattern of obstruction . . . just isn't normal; it's not what our founders envisioned."

Republicans countered that they had confirmed 99 percent of Obama's judicial selections. McConnell accused Democrats of eyeing the D.C. <u>Circuit</u> in an effort to **stack** the court, which reviews many cases related to federal laws and regulations, to <u>tilt</u> its <u>balance</u> in a <u>liberal direction</u>.

What made the day so historic for senators, former senators and the small collection of parliamentary experts in Washington was the simple majority vote used to execute the changes — a tactic so extreme it is known as the "**nuclear option**."

Previous majorities had threatened to upend filibuster rules in this manner, but relying on a simple majority vote had been used only for relatively minor procedural changes to how amendments were handled, never to eliminate the supermajority requirement altogether. Before Thursday, the standard precedent was that

major rule changes needed a two-thirds majority. The change was so significant that Reid and his leadership team held a victory party with liberal activists afterward in a room just off the Senate floor.

Republicans said the way Democrats upended the rules will result in fallout for years. "It's another raw exercise of political power to permit the majority to do anything it wants whenever it wants to do it," Sen. Lamar Alexander (Tenn.), the GOP's parliamentary expert, told reporters.

Republicans vowed to reciprocate if they reclaim the majority.

"Democrats won't be in power in perpetuity," said Sen. Richard C. Shelby (Ala.), a 27-year member. "This is a mistake — a big one for the long run. Maybe not for the short run. Short-term gains, but I think it changes the Senate tremendously in a bad way."

After the vote, Reid told reporters that his views on the issue had evolved — from eight years ago, when Republicans held the majority and he led the fight to protect the filibuster. He acknowledged that he wouldn't mind seeing the supermajority requirement abolished for everything but that there were not enough votes in his caucus to support such a move.

Reid first faced pressure on this issue from junior Democrats four years ago, particularly Sen. Jeff Merkley, a former speaker of the Oregon state House, who became the point person for growing the anti-filibuster movement. But Reid repeatedly rejected their effort as too radical.

Even if Republicans want to do away with the filibuster someday, Reid said, Thursday's move was worth it because the current climate had become too hostile to get anything significant done. Reid said he faced a choice: "Continue like we are or have democracy?"

The rule change does not apply to Supreme Court nominations or to legislation.

Individual senators will still be able to seize the floor for marathon speeches opposing nominees, as Sen. Rand Paul (R-Ky.) did in a nearly 13-hour session in March against the nomination of John Brennan as CIA director. But once such speeches end, the majority will be able to confirm nominees without needing bipartisan support.

With the Senate majority very much up for grabs in midterm elections next year, Democrats placed a big bet on maintaining control of the chamber. GOP leaders have suggested that, if given the Senate majority back, they might further strip filibuster rules so they could dismantle Obama's landmark domestic achievement, the Affordable Care Act, on a simple majority vote.

In his remarks, McConnell finally turned to Democrats and said that a majority of them had never served in the minority and then lectured the longtime members who knew what it was like to be on the other side.

"The solution to this problem is at the ballot box," he said. "We look forward to having a great election in 2014."

William Branigin and Ed O'Keefe contributed to this report.

Paul Kane covers Congress and politics for the Washington Post.

___ __ ___

The Senate Discovers Climate Change!

Jeffrey Kluger 4:50 PM ET Jeffrey Kluger is Editor at Large for TIME.

A landslide vote brings Congress's upper chamber into the 21st century—a little

Surely by now you've heard the big news: On Wednesday, the U.S.
Senate—The World's Greatest
Deliberative Body Except For the
Fact That it Never Really
Deliberates Anything—passed a
landmark resolution declaring that
"climate change is real and is not a
hoax." The proposal passed by a
nail-bitingly close vote of 98-1.
Only Mississippi's Roger Wicker,



Never noticed that before: Welcome to the conversation, Senators Image Source RF/Ditto; Getty

who heads the Senate Republicans' campaign arm, voted no.

The landslide victory thrilled the green community, especially since it included such anti-science paleoliths as Oklahoma's James Inhofe and Florida's Marco ("I'm not a scientist, man") Rubio. But let's not get carried away. For one thing, voting to acknowledge a fact that virtually every other sentient human on the planet long ago accepted is a little like passing a bill that declares, "Gravity is real" or "Fire make man hurt." Not exactly groundbreaking.

What's more, there was only so far the newly enlightened GOP was willing to go. Votes on two other measures—one that declared "climate change is real and human activity contributes significantly to climate change," and one that made essentially the same point but without the word "significantly"—were blocked by Republican maneuvering. What's more, the weak tea version of the resolution that did pass—sponsored by Rhode Island Democrat Sheldon Whitehouse—made it through only because it was a rider to the Keystone XL pipeline legislation. At this point, Republicans would likely approve a Puppies For Lunch rider if it would get Keystone passed.

The National Resources Defense Council, among the greenest of the greenies, responded to the GOP's grudging concession with something less than unalloyed enthusiasm. "From Know-Nothingism to Do-Nothingism in the U.S. Senate," it declared in a news release. And indeed, the 98 brave men and women who stepped forward to go on record with a statement of the patently obvious have given absolutely no indication that they are actually prepared to do anything about that obvious thing.

The GOP's big wins in November certainly don't make them more inclined to yield on what has become a central pillar of party dogma. But if science—to say nothing of the health of the planet—can't move them, they should at least consider the unsavory company their fringe position is increasingly causing them to keep. Writing in The New York *Times*, Paul Krugman addressed climate deniers, supply-siders and foes of the

Affordable Care Act as one counterfactual whole—people who are fixed in their positions no matter what the objective evidence shows. That may or may not be too wide a net to cast, but Krugman is right on one score:

If you've gotten involved in any of these debates, you know that these people aren't happy warriors; they're red-faced angry, with special rage directed at know-it-alls who snootily point out that the facts don't support their position.

Krugman offers any number of explanations for this, with which reasonable people can agree or disagree, but his larger point—of an ideological cohort animated by rage as much as anything else—certainly feels right. I see it regularly in that least scientific but most pointed place of all, my Twitter feed. I've crossed swords with the anti-vaccine crowd more than once, and while some of them have found a way to be savagely nasty in the 140 characters they're allowed, most of the anger is civil. They're fretful and, I believe, foolish to have been duped by anti-scientific rubbish, but they're at least fit for inclusion in the public square.

Not so the climate-deniers, who hurl spluttery insults, fill their feeds with the usual swill about President Barack Obama's suspicious birthplace and the conspiratorial doings across the border in Mexico, and link to risible idiocy about how the global warming "conspiracy" is a "ploy to make us poorer," whose real purpose is "to redistribute wealth from the first world to the third, an explicit goal of UN climate policy."

Yes. Of course. Because it's harder to believe in science than it is to believe that there's a four-decade plot afoot that virtually every country in the world has signed onto, dragging virtually every scientist in the world along with them—none of whom have ever had a crisis of conscience or spilled the beans in a bar or simply decided to sell the whole sordid story to the press—and that only a rump faction in the U.S. knows the truth. Makes perfect sense.

If the Senate, even reluctantly, has made the tiniest baby step toward rational thought, that's undeniably a good thing. "It starts by admitting you have a problem, just like many other areas of human life," [the] Whitehouse told *The Hill*. Outside the Senate chamber, however, in the country that is second only to coalsoiled China in CO₂ emissions, the ugly, vein-in-the-temple anger remains. The GOP can continue to make common cause with this nasty crowd or, if it chooses, can finally, clear-headedly rejoin the ranks of reason.

"[In trying to prevent it, they cause "T to happen.]"

—Paycheck

"SOME"-times,

[They OVER-"compensate" for Miss-"takes"!]

What U observe, U change =

What U "cell-fish-lee" try to prevent, U "cos" to happen

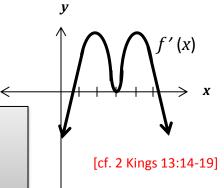
What U try to prevent out of a positive position of LOVE, you "cos" to ESCAPE

When x = y "there" is "per"-version.

When $x = y \pm n$ when $n \neq 0$ Or,

 $y = x \pm n$ when $n \neq 0$ "there" is "con"-version.

```
"spare" → s-par/pair-e
"High" → "(h)-ig-(h)" → (ONE meaning:) "breath ignore breath" → "separated" but "joined"
"High C" → "Hi, C" → "(h) I see" → "Breath I see" → meaning: I can see my breath because
I'm "OUT"-side and IT's COLD out "hear"!
"Hive" → "(h) I've" → meaning: Breath I have!
```



A "tail" of two "sit-'e's"

"When your

prayer goes up to

heaven, it goes up

like a mist...Your

FRAGRANCE

[in prayer] is

MUSIC...It has a

"NOTE"."

—Audrey Berden

"Wall" street

"gall" Street

"Blow the trumpet in Zion"

Joel 2:1-11 (KJV)

- ¹Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain:...
- ² ...as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.
- 3... the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea...
- ⁴ The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.
- ⁵ Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap,...as a strong people set in battle array.

"Stop destroying my indestructible machine!"

—The Boxtrolls

Joel 2:1-11 (KJV)

- ¹...let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;
- ² A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness...
- ³ A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth:...and nothing shall escape them.
- ⁴ The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.
- 5 ...like the noise of a flame of fire [the flame "kept silence"? / cf. 1 Kings 6:7→ 2 Kings 6:1-7 = the "builders" from afar?] that devoureth the stubble,...
- ⁶ Before their face the people shall be much pained:...

The "Stock" "EX"-CHANGE!

Of: 1 Kings 20

I.14, "And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, hus saith the Lord, Even by the young men of e princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who sail order the battle? And he answered, Thou."]

"We are His poetry in motion."

Joseph Prince

"And now am I their song, yea I am their byword."—Job 30:9
"I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day."—Lame. 3:14
[cf. [sa. 35:10.1 Chros. 25:6 7. Deut. 31:19-22]

- 6...all faces shall gather blackness [2 Sam. 22:12 (KJV & NJV)].
- ⁷They shall run like mighty men;...and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:
- ⁸ Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.
- ⁹They shall run to and fro in the city;...they shall run upon the wall,...they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.
- ¹¹ And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

they shall climb the wall like men of war;...
 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the

sword, they shall not be wounded.

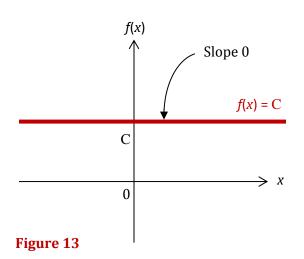
- ⁹ ...they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.
- ¹⁰ The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:
- ¹¹ And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

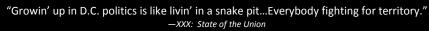
"Sometimes, you have to **GIVE** *UP*EVERYTHING to be in His will."

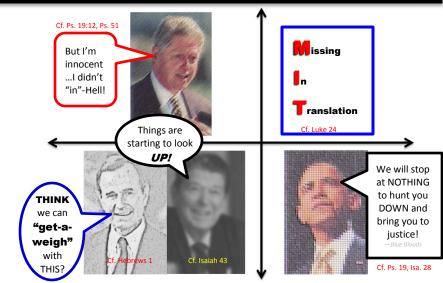
—Audrey Berden

"At *GROUND zero,* we're *ALL human* and we just *NEED Jesus*."

I saw the pictures of the Presidents on the cover of the Star-Telegram (Monday, February 18, 2013 edition). I kept IT because of the article titled "Administration plans big project to map the brain." The Presidents "appeared" as part of two "quizzes" placed in the "Sports" and "Life & Arts" sections of the newspaper. The following imagery "came" to me yesterday when I saw the news "clipping" along with the following section from College Mathematics: For Management, Life, and Social Sciences, Third Edition by Raymond A. Barnett and Michael R. Ziegler (pages 579-580):







Derivative of a Constant

Suppose

$$f(x) = C$$
 C a constant A constant function

Geometrically, the graph of f(x) = C is a horizontal straight line with slope 0 (see Figure 13); hence, we would expect $D_x C = 0$. We will show that this is actually the case using the definition of the derivative and the [Texas] two-step process introduced in the last section. We want to find

$$f'(x) = \lim_{\Delta x \to 0} \frac{f(x + \Delta x) - f(x)}{\Delta x}$$
 Definition of $f'(x)$

Step 1.

$$\frac{f(x+\Delta x)-f(x)}{\Delta x}=\frac{C-C}{\Delta x}=\frac{0}{\Delta x}=0\qquad \Delta x\neq 0$$

Step 2.

$$\lim_{\Delta y \to 0} 0 = 0$$

Thus,

$$D_x C = 0$$

"Goodness always triumphs over evil...I'm still 60 to 70% certain THAT's us...Couple of GOOD guys vanguishing evil and all that."

—The Boxtrolls

Derivative Notation

Given y = f(x), then

$$f'(x)$$
 y' $\frac{dy}{dx}$ $D_x f(x)$

all represent the derivative of f at x.

Derivative of a Constant

If y = f(x) = C, then

$$f'(x) = 0$$

Also, v' = 0, dv/dx = 0, and $D_xC = 0$.

Note: When we write $D_xC = 0$, we mean $D_X f(x) = 0$, where f(x) = C.

Power Rule [page 582]

If $y = f(x) = x^n$, where n is a real number, then

$$f'(x) = nx^{n-1}$$

And we conclude that the derivative of any constant is 0.

Constant Times a Function Rule [p. 584]

If y = f(x) = ku(x), where n is a real number, then

$$f'(x) = ku'(x)$$

Also, y' = ku', dy/dx = k du/dx, and $D_x ku(x) = kD_x u(x)$.

Sum and Difference Rule [p. 585]

If
$$y = f(x) = u(x) \pm v(x)$$
, then

$$f'(x) = u'(x) \pm v'(x)$$

[Note: This rule generalizes to the sum and difference of any given number of functions.]

I tried to cover my shine / I've tried staying in the lines / I, I, I don't wanna hide / No not tonight □

("Ready or Not" by Britt Nicole) [cf. 2 Sam. 22/Jer. 31:22/Rev. 18:21-24, 4-6/Rev. 21:10-22:6, 19:20]

THE HUNGER GAMES: Mockingjay (Part 1):

Snow: Egeria! We need to fix these lines. I won't say "rebels." These are senseless acts of defiance. And I won't

legitimize them.

Egeria: We'll call them "criminals."

Snow: [SHAKING HIS HEAD] Un-huh.

Egeria: "Radicals."

Snow: Um....Otherwise we're breaking my oldest rule: Never let them see you bleed.

["ADDRESSING" ALL OF PANEM]

Citizens, tonight I address **all** of Panem as **one**. Since the Dark Days, Panem has had an unprecedented era of peace. IT is a peace built upon **cooperation**. And, a respect for LAW and ORDER. In the past weeks, you have heard of sporadic violence following the actions of a few radicals in the Quarter Quell. Those who choose this destructive path, your actions are based on a misunderstanding of how we have survived—together. *IT* is a contract. Each district supplies the Capitol...like blood to a heart. In return, the Capitol provides order and security. To refuse work is to put the entire system in danger. The Capitol is the beating heart of Panem. NOTHING can survive without a heart. The criminals that kneel before you use symbols for the purpose of sedition. Which is why ALL images of The Mockingjay are now forbidden. Possessing them will be considered treason. Punishable by death. Justice shall be served swiftly. Order shall be restored. To those who ignore the warnings of history, prepare to pay the ultimate price [Mark 15:27-28].

"A secure community is a productive community."

-MANH(A)TTAN

"It's the things we love most that destroys us. I want you to remember that I said THAT."—THE HUNGER GAMES: Mockingjay (Part 1)

"We're long past the opportunity for NOBLE [elements] sacrifice [Matt. 27:27-44,

Mark 15:16-28]...You said you didn't want a war. And THAT's just what happened. I told you what a fragile thing peace was. And still, like a CHILD, you took pleasure in breaking /T [Psalm 119:126]. I know what you are. I know you can't see past your narrowest concerns [Num. 22:26, Matt.

7:14]. But please, Miss Everdeen.

I doubt you know what HONESTY is anymore."

—THE HUNGER GAMES: Mockingjay (Part 1)

Psalm 19 (KJV)

¹The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. ²Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. ³There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. ⁴Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, ⁵Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber [cf. 1 Kings 6:5-10], and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. ⁶His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. ⁷The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. ⁸The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. ⁹The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. ¹⁰More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. ¹¹Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. ¹²Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults. ¹³Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. ¹⁴Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness! Jesus, King of Kings Matthew 25:21						

I press toward's the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ. (Phil. 3:14 KJV) Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it. And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we for an imperishable crown. Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air. But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified [KJV "castaway"]. (1 Cor. 9:24-27 NKJV)
According to the terminology used by Paul in 1 Corinthians 9:24, there is only one winner [Ecc. 4:8]. The one who comes in first gets the award. In the modern-day Olympics there are three winners: gold, silver, and bronze medalists. ⁵
The crown won by the victor in the Olympian games was made of the wild olive; in the Pythian games of laurel; in the Nemean games of parsley; and in the Isthmian games of the pine. These were all corruptible, for they began to wither as soon as they were separated from the trees, or plucked from the earth. In opposition to these, the apostle says, he contended for an incorruptible crown, the heavenly inheritance. He sought not worldly honour; but that honour which comes from God. ⁶

COMPARE: "award," "reward," "rearward"

Image: math.nyu.edu

Laughing Matters (page 23)

Business speak

from Francine Elizabeth Marrus

Every group has its own jargon or code. This is a glossary of business terms and what they actually mean.

Under Consideration: We have never heard of it before.

A Program: Any assignment that can not be carried out with one phone call.

Policy Modification: A complete reversal of position – which nobody will admit to.

To Spell Out: To break up large chunks of gobbledygook into small chunks of gobbledygook.

Note and Initial: Let's spread out the responsibility on this one.

A Survey is Being Made: We need more time to think of an answer.

They are in Conference: Individually they can do nothing so they are meeting to decide collectively that nothing can be done.

Liaison: A person who talks well and listens better but who has no authority to make a decision.

Statistician: A person who draws a mathematically precise line from an unwarranted assumption to a foregone conclusion.

Expert: Either a person allowed, by their reputation, to avoid small errors as they sweep forward to a grand fallacy; or a person with a briefcase 50 miles from home.

Reliable Source: A person you overheard in a bar.

Informed Source: The person who told the reliable source what he is now saying.

Unimpeachable Source: The person who started the story in the first place. They can't be impeached because nobody knows who they are.

A Committee: A conglomeration of the incompetent assigned to carry out the un-needed.

On a more "serious" "NOTE" (page 24—an excerpt):

Study questions how sharply US should cut the salt

By LAURAN NEERGAARD

AP Medical Writer

A surprising new report questions efforts to get Americans to sharply cut back on salt, saying getting to super-low levels may not be worth the struggle.

Make no mistake: Most Americans eat way too much, not just from salt shakers but because of sodium hidden inside processed foods and restaurant meals. May's report stresses that, overall, the nation needs to ease back on the sodium for better health.

But there's no good evidence that eating super-low levels—below the 2,300 milligrams a day that the government recommends for most people—offers benefits even though national guidelines urge that certain high-risk patients do just that, the Institute of Medicine concluded.

Also, there are some hints, albeit from

studies with serious flaws, that eating the lowest levels might actually harm certain people who already have a serious illness, the report added.

The prestigious group, which advises the government about health, urged more research to find the best target range. "We're not saying we shouldn't be lowering excessive salt intake," said Dr. Brian Strom [Dr. "Brain-Storm"] of the University of Pennsylvania, who led the IOM committee. But below 2,300 mg a day, "there is simply a lack of data that shows it is beneficial."

The report sparked an immediate outcry from health organizations that have long battled to lower the nation's salt consumption.

The American Heart Association said it

stood by its own recommendations, stricter than the government's, that everyone eat no more than 1,500 mg of sodium a day.

Reducing salt is one key to avoiding high blood pressure that in turn leads to heart attacks and strokes, the association said.

Debating how little salt is too little is a moot point, added nutritionist Bonnie Liebman of the Center for Science in the Public Interest.

"The average American is still in the red zone, the danger zone," she said.

The salt industry, in contrast, has long opposed the push for sharp sodium reductions, and welcomed the report.

•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	

Wells in Barnett Shale rank high for water use

Local officials say water sold for fracking is a 'drop in the bucket'

By Max B. Baker

maxbaker@star-telegram.com

Drillers using hydraulic fracturing in the Barnett Shale were among the largest users of water when plumbing the depths in search of oil and natural gas, according to the first-ever nationwide analysis of water usage by energy companies by the U.S. Geological Survey.

In a peer-reviewed paper for Water Resources Research, energy companies working in the watershed that includes the 5,000-square-mile Barnett Shale natural gas field used an average of 2.6 million to 9.7 million gallons of water per well from 2011 to 2014.

The study also states that water usage by wells that were fracked has drastically increased over more than a decade ago from a median of about 4 million for oil-producing wells and 5 million gallons for those tapping into natural gas reserves. In comparison, an Olympic-size swimming pool holds about 166,000 gallons.

"We started this study because there seemed to be a concern about water usage and we wanted to provide more information to put those concerns into context," said Tanya Gallegos, a scientist at the geological survey who is lead author of the paper.

She said the study, which also found that fracked wells used less water than suspected in some areas, could help policymakers discuss [is THIS "another" way of saying "do nothing about IT"?] the

environmental impacts of the drilling practice. "It also will help us manage and plan for usage of our water. **There is not an**

unlimited amount of

water," Gallegos said.

Fracking involves injecting water, sand and chemicals underground to break apart shale rock and free trapped oil or gas. The process, along with horizontal drilling, has allowed drillers to access oil and gas fields that were difficult to work. But fracking has been linked to possible water contamination and seismic activity, the study says.

A recent study by the University of Texas at Arlington found elevated levels of numerous metals and chemical compounds associated with fracking in public and private wells in the Barnett Shale.

Scientists at Southern Methodist University also linked fracking to a rash of earthquakes northwest of Fort Worth in 2013 and 2014.

Variable amounts

The geological survey used data from HIS Energy for about 82,000 wells covering January 2000 to August 2014. The study notes that not all the fractured oil and gas wells in the U.S. are included since reporting requirements differ across the country.

It also found that the amount of water varies depending on the shale formation, with the Eagle Ford, Barnett and Haynesville-Bossier in Texas among those that used the most water. In 52 of the 57 watersheds with the highest average water use for hydraulic fracturing, over 90 percent of the wells were horizontally drilled, the study says.

While there was an increase in the number of wells horizontally drilled since 2008, about 42 percent completed in 2014 were still either vertical or directionally drilled, and those wells used less than 687,000 gallons of water, according to the study.

Gallegos and the other authors caution against making too many leaps with their data, especially since the widespread use of the lower-water-use vertical and directional wells explains, in part, why the amount of water used per well varies so much across the country.

"Because hydraulic fracturing is not a one-size-fits-all operation, assumptions and generalizations regarding water use in hydraulic fracturing operations and the potential for environmental impacts should be made with caution," the study says.

A small percentage

The amount of water being sold for fracking in North Texas has been declining, an ["nameless"] official said.

In 2009, at the peak of the Barnett Shale boom, the Tarrant Regional Water District said it sold 1.1 billion gallons of water for fracking, or about 1.02 percent of the water it sold that year, spokesman Chad Lorance said.

The amount of water sold for drilling has been dropping ever since, with 86.2 million gallons sold in 2014 accounting for 0.073 percent, he said.

In comparison, the agency said, 38.5 billion gallons of water in 2014 went toward outdoor use, which includes watering lawns and filling swimming pools.

"The water we sold for fracking purposes is 2014 was a literal drop in the bucket compared to the water we sold to our wholesale customers," Lorance said.

Max B. Baker, 817-390-7714
Twitter: @MaxbakerBB



NOPE. Not THIS way!

Follow Me

way out!

ON

Axe HANDLE Floating Axe HEAD



"For, behold, in those days, and in that

time, when I shall bring again the

captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will

also gather all nations, and will bring

them DOWN into the valley of

Jehosphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land [like a

Gen. 44:28, Gen. 15:10)]." —Joel 3:1-2

Hey! THIS IS THE WAY!!! Come ON!
THE "IN-TRANCE" is also the EX-IT!

IT's the ONLY "WAY"!

[Isa. 30:21]

Follow Me

KNO1 THIS way! Nowhere to "go"! A "way" MUST be "**sown**"!

Box of OIL (2 Kings 9:1-3, 2 Kings 12:9)

THE "POUR"—"pooring" healing balm into THE "WOUND" (cf. John 12:3-8)

"Let's
(ex-)plow(-shun)
the road!"

LASER
Blasting SALT into

LASER

Cf. "FLEE" (esp. Ex 21:13, 2 Kng 9:3,

"The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run."

—Joel 2:4

2 Kings 9:33,
"And he said, THROW
HER DOWN. So they
threw her down: and
some of her blood
was sprinkled on the
wall, and on the
horses: and he trode
her under foot." [cf.

sprinkle" & 1 Kings 19:2]

The "place" of the prophet (runner) & king (Jehu)

[COMPARE 2 Chronicles 32:20 & 2 Chron. 23:14, "For the priest said, Slay her NOT in the house of the Lord. So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her

The question was raised as my conscience fell

"It has been said that PRAYER that REACHES heaven is PRAYER that BEGUN in heaven."—Oswald Chambers

[You "dig" DOWN to PULL something UP!]

"LOVE is the BOLT that holds the Spirit."

[The HOPE of LOVE is the ANCHOR of the SOUL (cf. Heb. 6:17-20)] —Audrey Berden

I was online looking for a simple image of a "bolt" and discovered that there were so many more with "interesting" NAMES.

'Tis but they NAME that is my enemy...

—Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet



Sex bolts & Mating screws



Sex bolts resemble machine screws, but with internal threads, and can be used with either specialized mating screws or standard machine screws. Also known as barrel nuts and Chicago bolts.

Sex bolts & Mating screws



Sex bolts

Sex bolts, also known as Chicago bolts, resemble machine screws, but with internal threads.



Mating screws

Mating screws have an unthreaded shoulder that is the same diameter as the outside of the sex bolts they are used with.

Shoulder bolts

Shoulder bolts are screws with an unthreaded shoulder that is larger in diameter than the threads. Also known as stripper bolts.

Shoulder bolts



Allen

Allen drives are six sided recesses for use with an allen wrench.



A six sided nut. Also referred to as a Finished Hex Nut.



Heavy Hex

A heavier pattern version of a standard hex nut.



Nylon Insert Lock

A nut with a nylon insert to prevent backing off. Also referred to as a Nylock.



A hex nut with a reduced height.



Nylon Insert Jam Lock

A nylock nut with a reduced height.



Wing

A nut with 'wings' for hand tightening.



Cap

A nut with a domed top over the end of the fastener.



Acorn

Acorn nuts are a high crown type of cap nut, used for appearance.



Square A four sided nut.

Prevailing Torque Lock

A non-reversible lock nut used for high temperature applications.



Flange

A nut with a built in washer

like flange.

K-Lock or Kep

A nut with an attached free-spinning external tooth lock washer.



A nut designed to be driven

into wood to create a threaded

hole.

Coupling

Coupling nuts are long nuts used to connect pieces of threaded rod or other male fasteners.



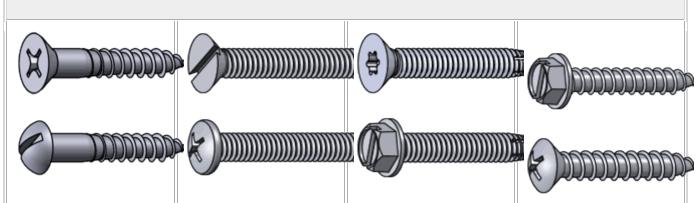
Slotted

Slotted nuts are used in conjunction with a cotter pin on drilled shank fasteners to prevent loosening.



Castle nuts are used in conjunction with a cotter pin on drilled shank fasteners to prevent loosening.

Fastener Categories

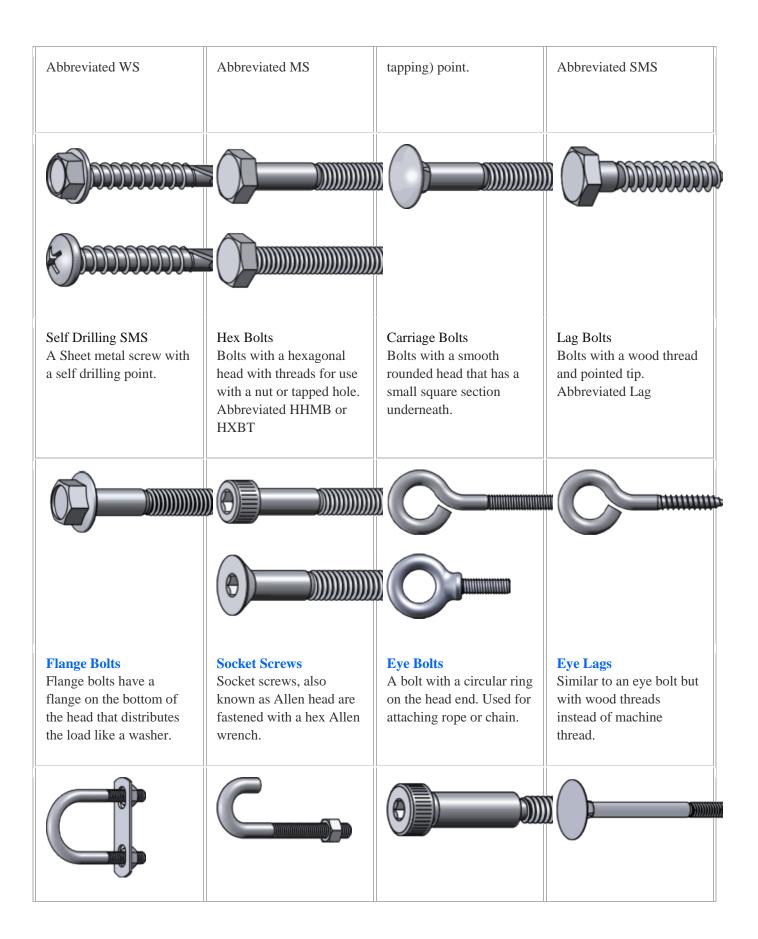


Wood Screws Screws with a smooth shank and tapered point for use in wood.

Machine Screws Screws with threads for use with a nut or tapped hole.

Thread Cutting Machine Screws Machine screws with a thread cutting (self

Sheet Metal Screws Fully threaded screws with a point for use in sheet metal.



U-Bolts

Bolts in U shape for attaching to pipe or other round surfaces. Also available with a square bend.

J-Bolts

J shaped bolts are used for tie-downs or as an open eye bolt.

Shoulder Bolts

Shoulder bolts (also known as stripper bolts) are used to create a pivot point.

Elevator Bolts

Elevator bolts are often used in conveyor systems. They have a large, flat head.













Sex Bolts

Sex bolts (a.k.a. barrel nuts or Chicago bolts) have a female thread and are used for through bolting applications where a head is desired on both sides of the joint.

Mating Screws

Mating screws have a shoulder that matches the diameter of the sex bolts they are used with.

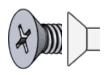
Hanger Bolts

Hanger bolts have wood thread on one end and machine thread on the other end.

Set Screws

Machine screws with no head for screwing all the way into threaded holes.

Head Styles



Flat

A countersunk head with a flat top. Abbreviated FH



Oval

A countersunk head with a rounded top. Abbreviated OH or OV



Pan

A slightly rounded head with short vertical sides. Abbreviated PN



V

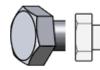
Truss

An extra wide head with a rounded top.



Round

A domed head. Abbreviated RH



Hex

A hexagonal Head. Abbreviated HH or HX



Hex Washer

A hex head with built in washer.



Slotted Hex Washer

A hex head with built in washer and a slot.



Socket Cap

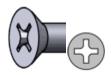
A small cylindrical head using a socket drive.



Button

A low profile rounded head using a socket drive.

Drive Types



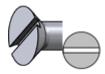
Phillips

The standard drive type for most screws. Abbreviated PH



Frearson

Similar to Phillips. Requires a Frearson driver for installation.



Slotted

A slot in the head.
Abbreviated SL



Combination

A combination of slotted and Phillips drives.
Abbreviated Combo



Socket, Hex or Allen

A hexagonal hole for use with an Allen wrench.



One Way

Installs with a normal slotted driver but can not be removed without special tools.



Square

Also known as Robertson drive. Abbreviated SQ or SD.



Star

Also known as Torx®. A six-pointed star pattern, specifically designed to prevent cam-out and stripped heads.

Nut Types

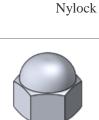








Hex A six sided nut. Also referred to as a finished hex nut.
Wing A nut with 'wings' for







hand tightening.

Cap A nut with a domed top over the end of the fastener.

Nylon Insert Lock

A nut with a nylon insert

to prevent backing off.

Also referred to as a

Acorn Acorn nuts are a high crown type of cap nut, used for appearance.

Jam

A hex nut with a reduced

height.

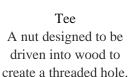
Flange A nut with a built in washer like flange.

Nylon Insert Jam Lock

A nylock nut with a

reduced height.







Square A four sided nut.



Prevailing torque lock A non-reversible lock nut used for high temperature applications

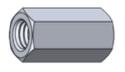


K-Lock or Kep A nut with an attached free-spinning external tooth lockwasher.



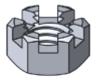
2-Way Reversible Lock A lock nut that can be

installed either side up. Often used in high temperature applications.



Coupling

Coupling nuts are long nuts used to connect pieces of threaded rod or other male threaded fasteners.



Slotted

Slotted nuts are used in conjunction with a cotter pin on drilled shank fasteners to prevent loosening.



Castle

Castle nuts are similar to slotted nuts but with the slots in a rounded section above the main nut.

Washer Types



Flat

A flat washer used to distribute load. Available in SAE, USS, and other patterns.



Fender

An oversize flat washer used to further distribute load especially on soft materials.



Finishing

A washer used to obtain a 'finished' look. Usually used with oval head screws.



Split Lock

The most common style of washer used to prevent nuts and bolts from backing out.



External Tooth Lock A washer with external 'teeth' Used to prevent nuts and bolts from

backing out.



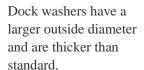
Internal Tooth Lock A washer with internal

'teeth' Used to prevent nuts and bolts from backing out.



Dock

Square A square shaped washer.





Ogee

Thick, large diameter, cast iron washers with a curved or sculpted appearance. Typically used in dock and wood construction



Sealing

A neoprene washer bonded to a metal backing. Used to seal out air/water or dampen noise and vibration.



"A bad manager can take a GOOD staff and DESTROY IT, causing the BEST employees to FLEE and the remainder to lose all motivation."

-workplaceinsanity.com

"You're still in THAT box. It's time to come OUT!"

—After Earth

The Boxtrolls:

Eggs: No, no, no. Don't hide. Fish, Shoe, run! Get up! Get up and run! Sparky, Treats, run!

Snatcher: Yell all you want, boy. They ain't gonna run. You can't change nature. [leaving] I'm coming down, men! I want to pull the crushing lever myself! [LOOKING UP OVER HIS SHOULDER AT EGGS] It's the little moments.

Herbert Tubshaw (Eggs' father): Yes, I see it now. A mutation of nature. Self-imposed metamorphosis. Box-

boy, you did it!

Eggs: Uh...I don't understand.

Herbert: You changed your nature. Tell them! (THE BOXTROLLS ARE WHIMPERIN

Eggs: I tried. They won't listen.

Herbert: YOU did it! You made you! Tell them! (WHIRRING SOUND OF THE CR

Tell them! ...Box-boy!...Box-boy!My SON.

Eggs: (GASPS) Father?

Herbert: Son! They can change. They can do it! Tell them!

Eggs: Fish, Fish...everyone, LISTEN! I'm a boxtroll and I stopped hiding. So you can, too! Stand up for yourselves. We-we-we can fight back! Don't be afraid anymore! Sparky! Fragile! Get up! Get up and fight! stand up and take a step. Please! Do it for me!

Snatcher: (SARCASTICALLY) Wow. Good speech. **Eggs:** (SPEAKING OVER THE SOUND OF THE MACE ER THE SOUND OF THE MACHINE) No! No...no! No! No-o-o-ugh! (THE MACHINE COMES CRASHING DOWN UPON THE BOXTROLLS' BOXES) No! Fish! Sparky!

Herbert: Look what you did! Look what you did! (LAUGHING)

Eggs: (HEART-BROKEN) Yeah. Yeah, look what I did. They're crushed. (EGGS BURIES HIS HEAD IN HIS HANDS)

Mr. Trout (IN A DOPEY VOICE): Hey, boss, your monsters are all loaded.

Snatcher (WICKEDLY SPOKEN): All...but...ONE.



"Give UP, Trubshaw. Boxtrolls lost a lo-o-ong time ago! These miserable pests will never be a match for a man with a dream...Mr. Gristle! Acquire them." —The Boxtrolls



[Someone told me:] You, actually, birthed-out

CHANGE

... "genuine" CHANGE...

REQUIRES ACTION,

NOT "just" knowledge! You can "know" everything...BUT ...if you "do" NOTHING

Box-boy, you did it!

every "THING" remains the "same"!

IT is "not enough" to ONLY change "WHAT" you "BELIEVE."

You MUST ACT upon "what" you "know"

(if you desire to, actually, see THE "man-i-fest-a-shun")!

"We know that the ancestor of every action is a thought."

Yell all you want, boy.

They ain't gonna...

CHANGE....



"A decade hanging upside-down scrambled his noodles GOOD. Still, did a FINE job designing this beauty. Best inventor in town, your dad. Working with the best little builders."

—The Boxtrolls



["spacious place"—(NIV) 2 Sam. 22:20, Job 36:16, Ps. 18:19, 31:8, 118:5]

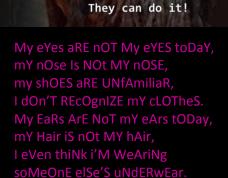
Herbert (Eggs' father): Look What you did!

Eggs: You were right. Thank you! Herbert: JELLY! (BOWING TO HIS SON)



I'M ALL MIXED UP

i'm aLl MIXed Up,



Son! They can change.

a WaY TO maKE iT ChanGe. bUT STILL dOn'T HAvE a Clue— I'M ALL MIXED Up, I'M alL MIxED uP, I Don'T KNOw WHat To dO.

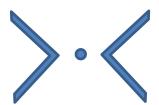
"Nothing undermines a life more than the taking of IT."

—Blue Bloods

"Well, right here on the public street, in the light of day, let me tell you, Miriam Deering, that murder starts in the heart and its first weapon is a vicious tongue."—Hush...Hush, Sweet Charlotte

"So the king and Haman [cf. Job 39:25] came to banquet with Esther the queen. And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom. Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish ["sold" = "Cell-ed" /But why 3 "different" descriptions for "being DEAD"? Wouldn't the first part "make" the "rest" redundant?]. But if we had been sold for bondmen ["Bond, James Bond"—How many have "played" THAT part—so far?] and bondwomen, I had held my tongue [tense—cf. 4:14], although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage."—Esther 7:1-4

"Prayer is like a boomerang." -Malachi Berden



THIS should represent SILENCE! There is "NOTHING" in the middle. [Imagery of a "light-house"] But in the imagery, THIS is SOUND—i.e. the "clinking" of the empty, covered "meal" wagon.





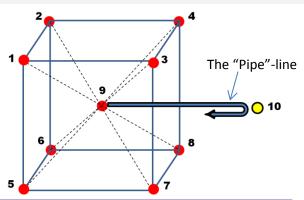
THIS should represent SOUND! [imagery of the sound-BOX—i.e. The BIG BANG—clash of THE cymbal—an explosion—the "dénouement" of the "tail."] But IT is a "different" kind of SOUND—the BUZZ of the HIVE! The MORE "effective" sound!

"Take it again..."

"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might <mark>take it again." —</mark> John 10:17 ...So he **made it again** another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to <mark>make it."—</mark>Jeremiah 18:4"

I don't know what Scripture Larry Huch's book is based upon. He usually writes from the texts that describe the LAW and the FEASTS. But, the first thing I noticed that was "missing" from the list when compared to the Ten Commandments, is "covetousness/jealousy." I can't remember "why" but these lists "conjured"-UP! a particular memory of my childhood—one that I mentioned before in my paper. THE ONE in which my mother "grounded" me from reading because I had spent nearly the entire summer "inside" reading instead of going outside to play. She wanted me to GO "out"-side and have a WHOLE "body" work-out!

Perhaps, the "order" of the "count-DOWN," the "count-UP" and the "RE-count" is different from WHAT I've shown. But "U" can get the gist of what I'm trying to convey!



"Within you I lose myself, and without you I find myself wanting to be lost again." -Dau Voire

If you view the imagery of Narcissus in "light" of Scripture, you can see that the woman is "mirrorly" (Mier-lee) the reflection of the "MAN(e)"—"And he divided himself..." (Gen. 14:15). "He" told "her" she could have "even" to "THE half" of "THE kingdom." If you are speaking to "(y)our" reflection, the only "half" you can "give" is your "whole" "sell-f/fles(h)." But she only asked for 99%—the "body." He got to keep His "head" [minus the face]. It was full of "Nun since." She only wanted the parts that "moo"-ved ["moo-lah"].

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling ["trembling" represents the "movement" of the sperm's "tail" as IT "works" its way to the egg to "become" MORE! The "fee" paid is the "tale."]."—Philippians 2:12 [cf. Esther 4:13-17]

"Hold out baits to entice the enemy. Feign disorder, and crush him."

-#20. of Art of War -Laying Plans

Date UNKNOWN

You know, in the beginning, Father told me not to "watch" the "NEWS." I've been watching it lately. The more I see, the stronger is my resolve in the "fact" that the only way we are ever to have "Peace on Earth" is to STOP "being." If it was solely *UP!* to **ME**, I would go for THAT Kryptonian ending to our "tail"—i.e. the "ex"-plosion of earth. It would be the "po-etic" end to ALL problems—quick and painless. No more money problems. No more political "issues." No more religion. No more "race." We would be what ALL on this "present" would **AGREE** on as being "true"—i.e. DEAD!...and EX-TINCT! What a way to "come" into AGREE-MINT!

January 29, 2015

My brother, Paul, owned a painting that, I guess you can say, I "inherited." Actually, no one else liked it—but I "loved" IT. The reason for their dislike is that the artist, literally, painted it using only ONE color—YELLOW! It's a picture of "buildings" in which the artist used various "shades" of yellow (from "pail" to "golden" to a "hint" of "chest-nut" brown to "define" the out-line of shapes). It is "set" in an "off"-white "FRAME." Well, anyway, I loved it. It reminds me of a scene set in the Mediterranean—"Tuscany" or "Crete." A "seen" being "TOTALLY" over-whelmed by the "RIZING" Son!

February 7, 2015

I bought some Girl Scout cookies this evening—LEMON. I could have gone to ONE of the local stores and bought lemon cookies that are exactly "like" them in taste and size for "half" the price, but I could never have replaced the "GOOD" that would come from my support of the "projects" in which the Girl Scouts "engage" themselves yearly. "SEW," I didn't just "buy" COOKIES, I "supported" a COS.

July 29, 2015

My sister, Deb, had jury duty today. She said that when she arrived at her "appointed" court, the judge informed them that the bad news was "the parties decided to settle OUT-of-COURT." But instead of "dismissing" the jurors from the "room," He proceeded to give them a HISTORY lesson on the building in which they "sat." Being the "captive" audience that they "were," IT would have been an "act" of "contempt" (of court) to "just" walk out on his "speech."

February 9, 2015

I don't watch award programs, but I "caught" part of the "end" of ONE—the "Gram-Ease." Upon hearing the beginning of an old "spiritual" (song) sung at the "end" of the program, I suddenly realized that "Spirituals" are "mint" to be "felt"! If the "singer" isn't feeling IT, then the "Here Ers [or, "Hier Ers"]" are "left" feeling EMPTY!

"You can't feel FAITH. FAITH is EXPERIENCED." -Bill Winston

February 13, 2015

I, personally, feel that "part" of this paper is very "negative"—painting a "Grimm" picture. But...I do "see" and "hear" a lot of the "positives" of our societies. And yet, at the same time, I observe the subtle "things" of the "negatives"....that **crept** "in"...un-"awares." Perhaps, it is THAT which "causes" the positives to "**spill**" out of OUR container—flowing out to embrace the NEW thing it was afraid to "explore" having been "comfortable" with the "dis-ease" where IT "was." Embracing new "terror-tories" never before "trafficked" by MAN!

If you erase the negatives from your life, you "remove" ALL of the GOOD that came from "them."

The negatives are necessary to "stir-(r)UP!" the good which would never "go" anywhere left on its own. So, don't turn a blind eye to things you discover—especially about yourself—that makes you "UN"-comfortable. THAT **discomfort** is telling you that you're on the "right" trail of discovery. Opening *UP!* your "mined" may, sometimes, be painful, but the rewards of having suffered are far greater than the pain—if you refuse to "cave-in" to fear. It's just the birth-pangs of the "new" and "improved" *U!* "Sow," go on. Take those baby-steps into your "Here-After." "U" wheel bee sew glad "u" did!

"Well, it's obvious, it's never easy to open people's eyes." —Death Squad

Some may read my papers and say, "THAT was worthless." But IT is not worthless to me. I see the world and ALL of its THINGS differently NOW. Trouble is no longer trouble, but is the gateway to a "grand" "oppour-tune-it-y" for ALL of us—a "GRAND OPENING." IT becomes what "WE" are "whealing" to make it [although its "necessity" is only "kneaded" to "make" us ONE! [And those who "choose" conflict "wheel" have it]]. I wish I could "make" everyone see just how foolish we have ALL been—that is, every "single," "individual" member of our "species" ["Home-O sap-eye-inns—a species of "Id-e (=mc²)-oats"—i.e. the dumbest smART people ever imagined!]. IT is ALL such "ass-a-nine" Id-i-o-"sea"!

"For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved

IT is the POWER OF GOD."

There are in similarity

Class
Order

Family

Genus

Species

Phylum

Class
Order

Family

Species

KINGDOM of "id-e-oats"

Species of the dumbest smART people → "AWE-ti-stick"

HOMO sapiens = the "wise," and "Intel"-eye-Gent
"Intel"-li(e)-Gent [Lucifer/DEATH]

"He MUST increase, but I MUST decrease. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that **cometh from** heaven is **above all**. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no **man** receiveth his testimony. He that hath received his testimony hath set to his ["kingly"] seal that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not **see** [NOT "not have"] life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."—John 3:30-36

February 16, 2015

If you (a "woman") have "enter-rest" in a "man" who talks about getting married someday, but he has a long list describing "how" his future wife is going to "serve" him and NO list describing how "he," in "turn," is going to serve "her," THAT is not a "warning" sign; THAT is a **STOP** (go no further, "in-vest" NOTHING "more" into THIS relation-ship) sign! **THAT** is the "time" to **"BAIL"-OUT** of the relation-**SHIP!**

"No wife should ever confuse submission with slavery."—Mario Murillo

June 26, 2015

As I am writing, I don't feel smart or clever. Most times, I feel "stupid." I'm sitting here writing to an invisible audience that may not even truly exist! And, if by some chance, MANY will one day read these words, will it make coherent sense or be, merely, gibberish? Perhaps I'm not writing what I **think** I'm writing. Perhaps the images in my documents aren't of what I **think** they are. PERHAPS...THIS is for MY eyes **ONLY**. What I **do** know is that ALL of "THIS" makes a lot of sense "TO ME"! So if "you" can't read or understand IT, then, perhaps, IT is **NOT** "your" time to **UNDER** "stand."

UNDER. THAT seems to be the vantage-point from which I've written. I find IT to be quite "negative"— especially when I consider ALL the "positives" (and GOOD) that I personally see. So why "**must**" some of the writing be so "down"?

Jeremiah 34:1-3

"The mystery of human existence lies not in just staying alive, but in finding something to live for."

Fyodor Dostoyevsky, The Brothers Karamazov

"The world says: "You have needs -- satisfy them. You have as much right as the rich and the mighty. Don't hesitate to satisfy your needs; indeed, expand your needs and demand more." This is the worldly doctrine of today. And they believe that this is freedom. The result for the rich is isolation and suicide, for the poor, envy and murder."—Fyodor Dostoyevsky, The Brothers Karamazov

"Above all, don't lie to yourself. The man who lies to himself and listens to his own lie comes to a point that he cannot distinguish the truth within him, or around him, and so loses all respect for himself and for others. **And having no respect he ceases to love.**"

Fyodor Dostoyevsky, The Brothers Karamazov

"The biggest human temptation is... to settle for too little."

— Thomas Merton (as quoted in Forbes [4 August 1980])

Delia: What do the tiles have to do with any of this?

Melinda: This is how I'm going to get Gretchen to tell me the TRUTH.

[1 Samuel 22:16, "And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house."]

Ghost Whisperer—"Pieces of You":

¹ The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

² Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire:

³ And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

"The Devil is a LIE!"

MERLIN—"The Beginning of the End" (\$1:E8):

Merlin: I need to know why you told me not to protect the boy.

Dragon: You seek my counsel, and yet you choose to ignore it.

Merlin: Just tell me why.

Dragon: If the boy lives, you cannot fulfill your destiny.

Merlin: What's he got to do with my destiny? You said it's my destiny to protect Arthur?

Dragon: Then you have the answer you seek.

Merlin: You're telling me that little boy is going to kill Arthur?

Dragon: It seems that is up to you.

Merlin: No. You can't know that for certain.

Dragon: You have it in your power to prevent a great evil.

Merlin: There must be another way. The future isn't set in stone.

Dragon: You must let the boy die.

[SCENE CHANGES]

Gaius: I presume it is the plight of the Druid boy that's causing your forehead to wrinkle like a

lizard's elbow.

Merlin: Would you let something terrible happen if it meant you'd stop something even worse

happening in the future?

Gaius: I suppose it depends on what the "terrible" and "even worse thing" were.

Merlin: One of them is bad, really bad. And the other...It's unthinkable.

Gaius: It sounds as if you've already made your decision. You can only do what you believe to

be right, Merlin. I just hope it doesn't involve you putting yourself in terrible danger.

Merlin: For once, you don't have to worry. I'm going to do nothing.



"Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God

and my Lord."—Psalm 35:23

▶ There's a whole lot of nothing goin' on! ♬



Separation Anxiety

THIS IS NOT A TEST. We interrupt this program to advise you to seek shelter at the HIGHEST level. A tsunami is making its way towards THIS area. Please seek shelter at the HIGHEST level available to you. If you live in a low "lying" area, FLEE to higher ground NOW-by any means NECESSARY! [cf. Matt. 24] THIS IS NOT A TEST.



"Dryness" caused by the "recession" of water that was "back-BUILDING" for the tsunami wave of the SEED—i.e. the "sperm" descending upon the "shores" of the "egg"!





"Beginning tonight and continuing until the crisis passes, I am declaring a state of martial law. The armed forces and the National Guard are working with local law enforcement. A national curfew begins at midnight tonight. Now, wherever you are, go home. Stay off the roads after sunset. Crimes against persons or property will be dealt with swiftly and harshly."

—Deep Impact













"NO specific target yet, but they did manage to retrieve a computer map to the 59th Street Bridge. Task force is already shutting IT down."

—Blue Bloods (S1:E5)



"The BRIDGE is *OUT!*"

-True Lies



You were "warned" NOT to "cross"
THIS bridge! (cf. Psalm 19:11/Jeremiah 6:10/all references for "warn")

"Jesus, if it's NOT time for you to come, could you just do a DRIVE-BY?"

—Eric Hayes, Sr.

"When the hour is the darkest, THIS is God's 'GOOD HOUR'!" —Audrey Berden



NOW, He'll "PAY" the PRICE!





"For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me." —Job 3:25

[cf. Ps. 55:5/1 Chron. 16:25/Ps. 96:4/Neh. 7:2/Philp. 1:14]

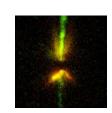
BUT, sometimes, you have to STAND and face your fears....





...head "ON"!

....because, "most" times, THINGS aren't at all WHAT they "seam"!



"Financial ruin is NOT in your future (Ps. 37:25)...God is your PROVIDER...that is part of His NAME (Gen. 22:13-14 / Php. 4:19)...The provider is protected: Right now, redefine yourself as a source of blessing to others. Even if you are facing the most frightful time financially, see yourself as a source for others. Every farmer begins with a seed and God only gives seed to PROVIDERS. 2 Corinthians 9: may He who supplies seed to the sower, and bread for food, s multiply the see you have sown and increase the fruits of your righteousness.' God does not just give us money: He gives us a plan to multiply our finances, a will to see things finished and the power to come back from failure. Ecclesiastes 11:4 He who observes the wind will not sow, And he who regards the clouds will not reap. 5 As you do not know what is the way of the wind, Or how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child, So you do not know the works of God who makes everything. 6 In the morning sow your seed, And in the evening do not withhold your hand; For you do not know which will prosper, Either this or that, Or whether both alike will be GOOD."—Mario Murillo

"When written in Chinese, the word 'crisis' is composed of two characters. One represents

DANGER and the other represents

OPPORTUNITY. "Here" is our danger and our opportunity."

—Mario Murillo

mage: sisterfrombelow.com

You pour OUT your love on me!

["PAUSE and REIMEIMBER"]

"You are unique. You are special. Every mistake, trial and hardship has helped to sculpt your real beauty. Stop hating yourself and start appreciating and loving yourself!"

—Jenni Young Simplereminders.com (cf. Psalm 139)



"It's a healing thing to begin to like YOURSELF rather than being against YOURSELF ALL the time."
—Joyce Meyer (cf. Job 30:21)

"And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land."— Isaiah 32:2

"There's something vulnerable about needing someone." —T.D. Jakes

I was looking over some notes I wrote some time ago about differences in LEADERSHIP. I wanted to compare them with the various properties of the Periodic Table of Elements. Since I'm not THAT familiar with the table of elements, I'll just list the differences I saw. You can add to it or "altar" IT to better "suit(e)" the "TABLE."

- Some leaders are willing to "be sacrificed" for the sake of their "followers" PIECE-FULL continuance [i.e. Dr. Martin Luther King]
- Some leaders "demand" total sacrifice of their followers for the sake of "their"
 cause, but make every attempt to avoid IT themselves [i.e. Osama Bin Laden]
- Some leaders "require" total sacrifice of "some" for the sake of "MANY"—when necessary—though "they" themselves are "guarded" from "harm's way" [i.e. LEADERS of democracies]
- Some leaders "**demand**" **and** "**expect**" their "guarded" followers to "Toe"-the-"line" like prisoners in a "cell"-BLOCK—all living for the "soul" purpose of the "Lead-Er-ship's" joy! [i.e. "dictate-ore-ship"—the "U-live-to-serve-this-ship" syndrome]

What is "real," "genuine" LOVE? What is IT "like"—i.e. relative to? To WHAT can we COMPARE "IT"? [If "ANY" of the above leadership examples represent IT, then I want the **FIRST** ONE.] MANY who claim to believe in a "loving" God have problems answering this question (about "LOVE") with **legitimate** "action."

"We pour every ounce of our hearts into every square."

-Ghirardelli Chocolates

The Holy Bible asks a question: Can a man be more righteous than God? As I've already shown over and over, He has, more than once, broken His own laws:

- Thou shalt not kill—there are too many references to list but ONE is Jeremiah 33:5 (cf. verses 4-9)
- Don't love the world—John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life."
- Etc, etc, etc!

In our efforts to "justify" God [and THAT is what we "do"], we say that IT is His "holiness" that has done all of those things that go against what we believe to be His "loving" character. We ignore the fact that He is trying to get us to see Him for Who He truly "is"—i.e. **ALL THINGS!** And I mean,



THAT's how BIG, how GREAT, how WONDERFUL, how ENORMOUS, how GOOD, how (?)...**He IS!** We have diminished Him to being "nothing" but a "Person" who does "nothing" but SIT for eternity doing "NOTHING"! Like the picture of THAT rock on the previous page. And "we" call THAT "being GREAT"! Father calls it "**B-O-R-I-N-G**."

"God is a movin' thing." —Harold Woodson

He said, "I will ["random"] **WALK** in THEM"! (cf. 2 Kings 7:3-11/ Lev. 26:12/2 Cor. 6:17/Eph. 2:10) The "last" thing He wants to do is "sit." He wants "add-vent-ur-e"! There is no joy in sitting and "judging" people without end. Why should "we" have ALL the fun?

This brings me back to a question I asked in the Journal: **Do we ONLY love PERFECTION?**

- If you discovered Father wasn't what you believed, would you stop "loving" Him?
- If He <u>wasn't</u> THIS "awful," terrible Person (or "MONSTER") who severely punishes disobedience, would **you** continue to obey Him?

Just how DEEP <u>is</u> your DEVOTION?



"Find someone who knows that you are NOT perfect but treats you as if you are." –unknown

April 26, 2015

My best friend, Audrey, has asked me to speak on what I've been writing about. She says I "need" to "speak" IT "out" [I "say" I "need" to "write" it "down" and let "others" speak it "out"]. There is so much about Father that is "alien" to the Christian mindset that I wouldn't know "where" to begin. When I got home, I remembered the question that Jesus asked his disciples [and, IT is the questions that inspire me to write]:

"But whom say ye that I am?" (Matthew 16:15 [cf. vss. 13-16])

whom \(')hüm, üm\ pron. objective case of WHO [ME, fr. OE hwān, dat. of hwā who] (bef. 12c)—used as an interrogative or relative; used as object of a verb or a proceeding preposition <to know for ~ the bell tolls—John Donne> or less frequently as the object of a following preposition <the man ~ you wrote to> though now often considered stilted esp. as an interrogative and esp. in oral use; occas. used as predicate nominative with a copulative verb or as subject of a verb esp. in the vicinity of a preposition or a verb of which it might mistakenly be considered the object <~ say ye that I am—Mt 16:15 (AV)> <people...~ you never thought would sympathize—Shea Murphy>

usage Observers of the language have been predicting the demise of *whom* from about 1870 down to the present day....

Merriam-Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary

To me, THAT is the greatest question that could ever be asked—a question "asked" by "God" and "answered" by "man" ["Thou art the Christ, the son of the LIVING God." (Matt. 16:16 [cf. John 6:69])]. Amazingly so, there are very few who believe in Father who "truly" understand just **WHO** He "is"! Many know "of" Him—some knowing Him in His "characteristics" that they have "experienced" Him "in"—His deeds "performed." They may understand His "power," or His "acts." But the majority of religious-minded people have a very "limited" view of WHO He "is." They tend to see Him "separated" from "PARTS" of **HIS** "creation"—like a "creature" that lays an egg and then abandons IT. Many see Him "outside" of His creation—peeping through some ethereal blind like some spy trying to "cache" (catch) His creation doing wrong so that He can authorize the "bombing" or "tearing apart" of their lives for disobedience—or, some peeping "T-O-M" [mot(e)]. But **WHO IS HE?**

Do you see Him as only a "Person" who "dwells" in "Heaven" sitting on a throne giving orders that are to be strictly obeyed like some "high" ranking general—throwing the "petty" officers into the "brig" when they fail His commands? Do you see Him as a commander-in-chief who "demands" of His followers the sacrifice that He himself is "exempt" from? Do you see Him as a "king" who wouldn't "come" here Himself, but SENT His "only" Son to do what He wouldn't do Himself? **WHO IS HE?**

Is He a "Person" or a "Thing"? If He is omnipresent, why can't He be "present" in Hell just as He is in Heaven (Ps. 139)? Can you NOT reconcile the "thought" that wherever He "IS" THERE is "fullness of joy" and "liberty" (cf. Ps. 16:11/2 Cor. 3:17)? If "by him all things consist" (cf. Col. 1:17, Jeremiah 23:24), then why can't you believe that He "is" not only "in" the GOOD, but also "in" the "evil" or "bad"? That even the metal faucet in your bathroom consists of Him? That NOTHING that we call "something" exists apart from His "being" ["In him we live and move and have our being" (Acts 17:28)]. That there can NEVER be an "outside" of Him. Why can't you believe that THIS "exercise" has existed to teach us the relevance of "togetherness" and show us the asinine idiocy of "separation"?! The asinine idiocy of "PERFECTION" [cf. Matt. 21:16, "...Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast PERFECTED praise?"]. IT's something so idiotic that IT's absolutely "brilliant."

"You can't put a price-tag on genius."—Columbo

"The journey is NEVER bigger than Jesus."

"Don't let them take him early. Just because he's big, doesn't mean he's developed."

—a "physician" (medical doctor)

How **BIG** is your "God"?

There exists a major flaw in our "thinking"—for the MOST part—that Father is trying to open our eyes to. THAT is, THIS belief that exists in the 1% mentality (a mentality found in **ALL SECTORS** of "**any**" society) that says, "We are the ONLY ONES." IT is THAT mentality which fears that the only way for "me" to go *UP!* is for "U" to come "down." The mentality that fears that Father doesn't have "enough" supply for everyone to enjoy His riches **all** at the **same time** but must wait in line until others "lose" IT so that "we" can enjoy IT. IT is THAT poverty mindset of LAW saying, "THERE must be **STRICT** ORDER." P-over-T-Y is the equation of "LIMITATION!"

"The trigger for all of these plagues was an **abundance** of food....When these tiny creatures mass together, they become greater than the sum of their parts [because they are EACH the WHOLE of ONE], often, with dramatic results."— Nature's Weirdest Events

P-over-T-Y is the fallacy we must dispel. Father has an UN-limited SUPPLY! He can always "create" MORE of what is "needed" and "desired" [Psalm 37:4, "Delight thyself in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart."]. THIS is truly what He is waiting for—i.e. His CHILDREN to live like the KINGS that they ARE!!! No quibbling over "stuff" because we ALL own IT ALL!! No fighting over space like the roots of a tree orchard [cf. Mark 11:14-21 & "wither"]. "God is a movin' thing"—NOT sedentary. So let's ALL get up and do something about LIVING with JOY ["For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." (Romans 14:17)]! And, since we'll be "spending" an eternity together, it wouldn't hurt for us to "learn" HOW to "get along" on THIS side of THINGS. We just may surprise ourselves—we won't have to wish to "go" to Heaven, we can be THERE "HERE"!

"When the hour is the darkest, THIS is God's 'GOOD Hour'!"

—Audrey Berden

Many will admit that the "hour" is growing DARK. The "increase" of darkness (as I've shown in the Journal) is simply the imagery you see "when" you look "down" a long "picket" fence—the farther you look, the closer the "posts" appear and they "seamingly" block the light that passes between each—but that is only an "appearance" from "YOUR" perspective—they "remain" evenly spaced as always, only "you" can't see the light from "where" you stand:

The story of "tra	Inscenden [cf. Prover				
7		۵		٦	

I've heard many sermons on UNITY that taught within the "same" sermon an ideal of "separation." And there is a "kind" of separation that will always exist—the kind called "INDIVIDUALITY"! THAT is the only acceptable form of separation that Father wants! "It is written, My house shall be called THE house of prayer..." (Matt. 21:13) is simply a statement of UNITY—DNA style [the latter half of the verse is describing the workers whose job it is to "tear down" the strand—the "thieves"].

"Where THERE is UNITY, THERE is STRENGTH."

-Psalm 133

When placed in the "right" context, even the "WRONG" THING can be a GOOD "thing."

"It is not the absence of the wrong thing, but the presence of the right thing..."

"I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able."—1 Corinthians3:2

[Father wants you to know: When the pupil is ready, the teacher will appear. "Simply" said, "Father will place before you what you need to learn, WHEN you are READY to learn IT!]

"But it's important to know the truth. It's part of the reason you're still here."

-Ghost Whisperer

Merlin—"Valiant" (S1:E2) [SCENE: A DEEP CAVERN UNDER A CASTLE]:

Merlin: [YELLING] Where are you? I just came to tell you, whatever you think my destiny is, whatever it is that you think I'm supposed to do, you've got the wrong person. That's it. Goodbye.

Dragon: If only it was so easy to escape ONE's destiny. [ENTERING THE SCENE ATTACHED TO A VERY "GREAT" CHAIN]

Merlin: How can it be my destiny to protect someone who hates me?

Dragon: A half cannot truly hate that which makes it whole. Very soon you shall learn that.

Merlin: Ah, great. Just what I needed—ANOTHER riddle.

Dragon: That your and Arthur's path lies together is but the truth.

Merlin: What is that supposed to mean?

Dragon: You know, young warlock, this is NOT the end. **It is the beginning.** [Dragon flies away]

Merlin: [YELLING AFTER HIM] Just give me a straight answer!

"Stick to the straight and narrow—IT's the ONE with the fewest potholes."

—Jacob Two-Two

June 27, 2015

I'm becoming somewhat frustrated. It's very difficult trying to communicate with people who don't listen "well." I have to be creative **in** finding new ways to say the "**same**" thing before "they" get *IT* (i.e. "understand the words that are **comin'-out** of my mouth"). Most times, I don't waste "costly" time getting clarity. It's **NOT** a "matter" of LIFE & DEATH, so why bother?!

Jeremiah 18:4, "¹The word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, ²Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. ³Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. ⁴And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it."

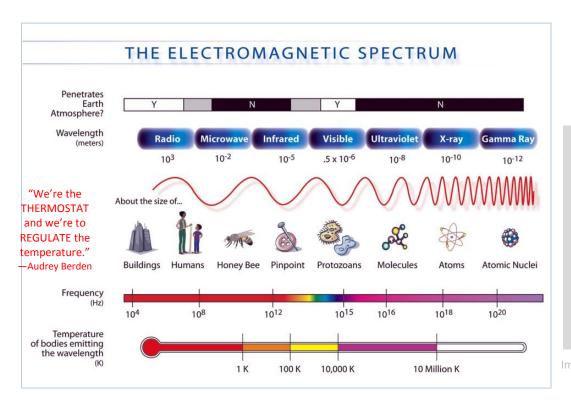
Isaiah 43:18-19, " ¹⁸ Remember ye **NOT** the former things, neither consider the things of old. ¹⁹ Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert."

Luke 1:17, " ¹⁷ And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people [PRE-paired] for the Lord."

Luke 7:31-50 (KJV)

- ³¹ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
- ³² They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
- ³³ For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
- ³⁴ The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, **a friend of publicans and sinners!**
- ³⁵ But wisdom is justified of all her children.
- ³⁶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
- ³⁷ And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
- ³⁸ And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
- ³⁹ Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
- ⁴⁰ And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
- ⁴¹ There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
- ⁴² And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
- ⁴³ Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
- ⁴⁴ And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
- ⁴⁵ Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
- ⁴⁶ My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
- ⁴⁷ Wherefore I say unto thee, **Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she** loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
- ⁴⁸ And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**
- ⁴⁹ And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
- ⁵⁰ And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

"Let me explain something. All your best books have everything you need to know in the first five pages and the last five pages. Okay? [Flipping through a manuscript and stating matter-of-factly:] Here we go. Woman meets man. Pregnant. War. Alone. War over. Baby Older. New man. Happily ever after. BESTSELLER!" —A Thousand Words [But it's the "middle" that causes the "UP-roar!"]



INTERFERENCE PATTERN

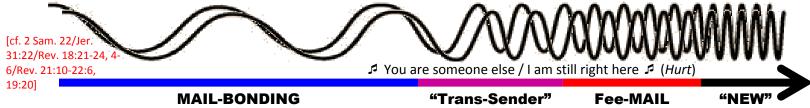
I think mathematicians are like artists—i.e. they can see things in the "ab-s-tract." Scientists are Realists. Clergy are "sur(e)-realists." Legal professionals are "cubists." "Buzz-ness" Men are similar to mathematicians, but they tend to "lie" at the "cold Er" end of the "(in-) spect-Rum" with the legal professionals.

Image: http://www.ilibrarian.net/science /electromagnetic spectrum.jpg

(C.O.D)

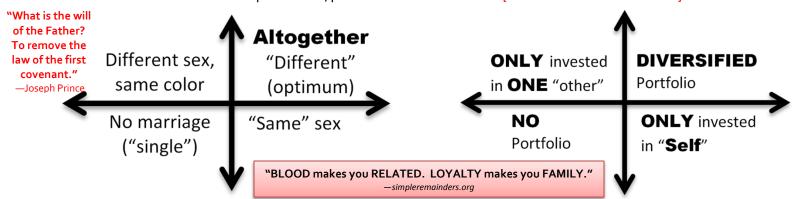
"Don't Luz ["lose"] 'me' in the turn!"

Two "**EQUAL** WAVES ["MAILS"] "running" side-by-side, but THEN, they TURN ["TRANS-SENDER (gender)"]. The "lagging" PARTNER [the "fee MAIL"] is ONLY AN APPEARANCE! He (→ She ["Sh" I can't talk NOW, I have to "focus" to stay on "tract"]) has "farther" to travel in the CURVE. Once they ENTER the "STRAIGHT-ER-WAY" they continue to "run" as equals. COMPARE to LIGHT entering and exiting a prism [cf. 2 Samuel 18:19-33].



"Homo" sexuality is imagery of ANY "joining" IN-CAP-"ABEL" of "producing" a NEW "THING" (cf. Isaiah 43:19). "SAMENESS" represents monotony—going round and round the "same" mountain in the "same" place, at the "same" speed—"DRUDGERY"! *THIS* is what marrying the "same" represents. [Cf. the following with Heb. 10:9, "...He taketh away the first to establish the second." According to Joseph Prince, the FIRST = LAW, the SECOND = GRACE.]

- Marrying "same" sex—represents the "beginning" stage of CHANGE—But, NO "FRUIT"! ["CONTAINED" change]
- Marrying "different" sex, but "same" color—represents the "next" stage of CHANGE. It is "fruitful" but the
 "fruit" REMAINS the "same" being "non"-transformed having been "in"-bred—i.e. a "mule." [Garden full of
 WEEDS! (i.e. genetic "AB-normalities")]
- Marrying "different" sex, "different" color—represents the OPTIMUM LEVEL of SUCCESS—i.e. MAXIMIZED
 POTENTIAL! THIS produces the "NEW" thing that "springs forth" having "NO LIMITS" being "non"-confined since it exists "outside" the parameters/perimeters of "limitations"! [Father's "weeded" GARDEN!]



I apologize for any misspellings. Lately, the "Y" on my computer tends to NOT type, forcing me to "go back" to place IT into the word—but sometimes I don't "catch" IT and the word "remains" misspelled.

INTENTIONAL LIVING LIFE BY DESIGN AND NOT BY DEFAULT

DEAR FRIEND,

As always, it is an honor to be able to come alongside you and offer you fresh inspiration and insight for your journey in Christ! And before I say anything else, I want to say a big "thank you" to you for all your love, support, prayer, and encouragement as we continue to share the Scriptural truths that set captives free all around the world every day of the year! We couldn't do this without you! I am ever so grateful, and I pray that in this summer season the Lord will make you doubly fruitful in every area of your life for all the care and kindness you have shown to us!

As you know, these days, since the beginning of the New Year (which is now half-way through...time flies), I have been instructed by the Spirit to use the words "intentionality," "intentional," and "intention" quite often. There is sound reason for this and it is quite simple: The Spirit keeps repeating it! Did you know that the most intentional Person in the whole universe is God Himself? He truly is. He commands and it stands fast, says the Scripture! So what about you? How intentional are you in your journey, in your career, in your relationships, in your up times and your down times? Are you aware of how important being intentional is, and are you aware that studies show that most of the time what people call "normal" living is far below the promises of God for our lives as revealed in Scripture?

I have been in the "people-helping" business for almost four decades now, and I have spent multiplied thousands of hours in counseling, praying, coaching, mentoring, leading, and the like with people from all walks of life. I have discovered again and again that all too often God's children are unaware of all the potential and possibilities that are available to them in terms of "inner resources" in Christ for living a highly effective, meaningful, and fulfilling life. In fact, many seem to be moving "unconsciously" from one place to another in their lives repeating patterns agains and again that do not bring them their desired outcomes, indeed the promised outcomes of the Scriptures. The Holy Spirit is available to them, as He is to you, all the time, and yet, we seem to relegate the "anointing" to something that only happens when someone is preaching, worshipping, or experiencing a fresh touch of the supernatural.

Beloved, the anointing is relevant to EVERY AREA of your life. Jesus said that the anointing was available through Him for everything from economic empowerment to getting unstuck from places of limitation, to healing, wholeness, and wellbeing, to satisfaction in EVERY AREA of life. A careful study of Isaiah 61 reveals just how much relevance the anointing has for everything in our lives from top to bottom! Everything about your life is important to your Heavenly Father...AND, your Heavenly Father is quite INTENTIONAL about what He wants you to experience and taste in this life (as well as in the one to come). It is His good pleasure to give you the Kingdom with all of its benefits [cf. Luke 12:32 (cf. Matt. 16:19)/Psalm 103:1-14].

The challenge (and this goes for all of us because even social scientists have done extensive clinical studies on motivation and success amongst various cross-sections of the population and they have discovered that most people never fully access their potential unless they are in a crisis! They also discovered that when they aren't in "crisis mode," they slip into what I am going to call "idle" or "neutral" and simply maintain their comfort zone where they don't have to access the greatness within them, but can coast along and just exist.) Beloved, you are not fulfilling your destiny, nor are you being fulfilled when you are merely existing, merely coasting. In fact, what you need to realize is that when you are merely existing, you are not MOVING anywhere, especially onward, upward, and forward!

It is in HIM that we LIVE, and MOVE, and HAVE OUR BEING! Follow that progression: LIVE, then MOVE, then HAVE OUR BEING! When you are ALIVE in HIM, you are to be MOVING somewhere (and that somewhere is ONWARD, UPWARD, and FORWARD!). If that is not happening, then you can't really appreciate what it means to "have your being," which involves your "way of being," which by the way influences your MOOD, YOUR WORDS, and EVEN YOUR PHYSICAL POSTURE!(That's a lesson for another day; however, I do need you to keep that in mind and go over this paragraph again and again, and let the Holy Spirit shine some light on Acts 17:21.)

Here's the thing I am finding out at this very season as I both pastor those under my care in our church in Orlando, and minister to thousands around the world in conferences and seminars, as well as hearing the cries of the multitudes by way of letters and email from all over the world where our broadcasts air: MOST PEOPLE, INCLUDING GOD'S PEOPLE, RIGHT NOW ARE FEELING LIKE THEY NEED TO "RE-INVENT" THEIR LIFE! THEY FEEL STUCH AND THEY WANT TO KNOW HOW TO GET UNSTUCK!

Beloved, there are some glorious truths in the Scripture about redesigning our lives, mastering the cycles of change, getting unstuck, and being able to get moving again in an onward, upward, and forward manner. It requires one simple little attitude that is also an inner resource. Guess what it is? INTENTIONALITY!

When you and I experience "stuck states," or feel like our lives are going nowhere fast, or we feel like we desperately need something fresh to take place in our journey, it often implies that somewhere in the past season, or maybe more deeply, somewhere in our consciously forgotten past, we gave away our power, gave away our potential, and lost a portion of our "intention." Believe it or not, too many of God's people have been lulled into an unhealthy place of passivity in their daily lives by faulty teaching regarding the will of God. I haven't got time to go into detail regarding that, and I do have hours and hours of teaching on that both recorded and in my books that you can access as you need

them. Suffice it to say, God's people all too often live by default and not by design!

As a pastor, as a leader, as a mentor, I have sat with more people than I can count, and again and again I have discovered so many of them, who dearly love God, have given away their power in the name of "surrendering to the will of God." Beloved, surrendering to the will of God doesn't mean you become inactive, in fact, if you truly surrender to PROVE HIS WILL (read Romans 12:1-2 again and notice the word is "PROVE" not "FIND" and there is a world of difference between those two words, and the reason so many become passive), you will be more fruitful, more productive, more active than you ever have been before. AND YOU WILL BE MORE FULFILLED because MORE OF YOU is being given to GOD to work with!

We are halfway through a year that God said prophetically all over the world would be a year of transition! Clearly in transition, if there is one thing you cannot afford to be without, it is INTENTIONALITY! You cannot afford to live life by default; you have a mandate to live life by design! That is what I call "INTENTIONAL LIVING." There is a GRAND DESIGN that has been imprinted on your heart and your spirit by God Himself. It is not subject to the stock market, the world's economy, or the world's political trends...it is subject to the glorious power of the God of Creation alone! He is the Wonder-Working God Who deeply desires and intends for you to work wonders in your life in cooperation with Him!

When the apostle Paul tells the believers at Ephesus: "Awake, sleeper, and rise from the dead...," He is talking to Christians who are asleep in the light! They have all this incredible potential in Christ, and instead of living intentionally before God by design and not be default, they are like dead people, walking unconsciously through life, missing moments, (missing kairos moments), missing opportunities, missing potential gifts of God and the favors of God because they are slumbering in what I call the "trance of death."

You may be saying, Dr. Mark, that isn't me! Okay, answer the following few questions and see if any of them relate to you...

- Have you ever been emotionally frozen due to some event that took place a long time ago, however it has caused you to be stuck and never get past it?
- Have you ever had the "same argument" with someone you love, over and over again, and never seem to resolve it, and find that it is wearing you down to the point where it is now straining the relationship?
- Have you ever faced anything in the last season where you have said to yourself, "this can't be happening to me," and then you imagine yourself somewhere else in the future, fantasizing about the way you would like it to be, all the while trying to ignore the way it is right now?
- Have you ever been bombarded with internal critical voices that put you down and judge you? (Listen, we don't need the accuser of the brethren to do a number on us, we do one on ourselves quite well!)
- Have you had to deal with anything where you have had to detach emotionally so that you don't have to feel all the things you have been feeling?
- Have you ever had a running commentary in your head of automatic negative thoughts that won't stop, that keep telling you how limited you are, and how things never work out for you like they do for others?

Beloved, I could ask a number of other questions, however, if you answered "yes" to just one of them, it means that somewhere you have given away your power of intention and you are in the trance of death, not living a life by design, rather living a life by default!

I am not saying that to discourage you, I am saying that believe it or not to awaken you! Lots of people, right now, all over the place, need a fresh awakening. Lots of God's children need to go back and reclaim their power of intention. Lots of people need a fresh injection of Biblical HOPE! Not hope the way the world calls hope, which is just wishful thinking...Biblical HOPE is all about INTENTIONAL DESIRE THAT WEDS ITSELF TO GENUINE EXPECTATION OF SEEING THE GOODNESS OF GOD IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING!!!

It is time for you to become as INTENTIONAL about the DESIGN God has placed as a blueprint in your heart for the whole of your life as God is! I already said I have been saying this for a while now. I indeed have, and the reason is because I hear the Spirit of god continuing to say it! The more the Holy Spirit talks to me about it from the Word and in prayer, the more I see by insight and revelation from Him in His Word how to make practical application of that INTENTIONALITY and feed His sheep with sound principles that lead to success in every area of their life, so that they can LIVE, MOVE, and HAVE THEIR BEING the way HE INTENDS!

"Countless choices define our fate. Each choice, each moment...a ripple in the river of time. Enough ripples and you change the tide. For the future is never truly set."

—X-MEN: Days of Future Past

The opposite of being INTENTIONAL is being PASSIVE! God does not will that, may I say, INTEND that for you! Passivity is a tool in the hands of the powers of darkness! Passivity is the result of a false belief that your future has already been determined and is a fact "set in stone" and nothing you can do will change it. If that were the case, how come you have the power to choose?

Scripture doesn't indicate that everything in your life is totally decided already, though some have attempted to force the Scripture to indicate so.

Passivity often stems from mistaken assumptions, beliefs, and "rules" for living that we adopted early in life or were told we had to accept. Some of them tragically came from those who misrepresented the Word of God to us, and thus misrepresented God Himself to us.

Passivity is a close cousin to fatalism! Fatalism is the belief that all events

are predetermined and therefore inevitable! The devil is a liar and has been from the beginning, and don't ever forget that! That is his intention for your life. If he can get you to be passive, he wins, and you give away your power of intention. If the powers of darkness get you to be passive, they proceed to build a strong argument against your thoughts in mind and heart and do their best to convince you that you are POWERLESS!

Beloved, I know spiritual warfare, I am familiar with these things, not because of reading about them, rather because of having lived through many dark nights of the soul over the years where I had to learn how to be intentional in my life about God's design and purpose in the same passion that God's intentionality was made known to me by His Spirit.

My heart's desire for you is that you hear God's heart in this season to bring you into a place of INTENTIONAL LIVING so that you can LIVE LIFE BY DESIGN AND NOT BY DEFAULT!

Here is something quite common: Some have tried to lose weight and have given up! Diets don't work, exercise doesn't seem to work, and all the rest. They set goals and fail to reach them, they turn over a "new leaf" only to have that "new leaf" wither and die. I am just using this as an example. There are other things perhaps in your life where what you desired just hasn't happened.

What does intentionality have to do with all of that? EVERYTHING! ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE. ACCORDING TO YOUR FAITH BE IT UNTO YOU [Mark 9:23, 10:27, 14:36/Matthew 19:26, 9:29]. You cannot divorce desire, faith, and belief from a deep underlying foundational attitude and resource: INTENTION! Most people quit because they feel like living with intention is a hard thing to do. That is only because they have never dealt with the root issue that caused them to give it away somewhere in their past in either a single area of their life, or multiple areas of their life.

Are you ready to get it back? Are you ready to reclaim its power in your life as God intends for you? Are you willing to allow God to put in you a fresh sense of active perspective that causes you to MOVE ONWARD, UPWARD, AND FORWARD?

I am praying for you as we move through this summer season that a fresh anointing of intentionality will capture your heart and seize your spirit! I want to see this summer season be a fresh season of inspiration and encouragement for you. I want to see the God of Hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing!

I cannot share the Good News around the world without you! I need you to participate with me in the great commission, taking the Good News to the far reaches of this planet. Your love gifts enable us to take the gospel into places you and I might never be able to go. I cannot tell you all the stories and testimonies we receive, even from Muslim countries, where the gospel is forbidden to be preached, and yet people watch us on the web or on television, have a dynamic encounter with Christ, and begin to discover the joys of God's Kingdom!

YOU ARE THE DIFFERENCE

that makes the difference. As you prepare your heart to sow a special summer love gift into this ministry, I want you to realize that your seed is attached to your harvest, and that it will produce an abundant crop in your life in the coming days. As long as you have a seed, you will always have a harvest. God gives seed to sow, and then gives you bread (revelation from the Word) to eat! [cf. 2 Corinthians 9:10/Isaiah 55]

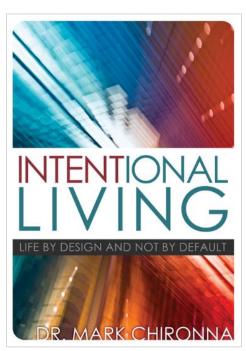
On the response card, I have asked you to let me and my staff know what we need to be praying for at this season in your life. Our intercessors are dedicated to bringing your needs before the Lord, and Beloved, we see God answering prayers daily, and miracles are taking place, so let us know how to pray.

As you fill out that response card today, and as you sow your love gift into MCM, be that \$30, \$40, \$50, or more, I want to say "thank you" by sending you my transformative new series "INTENTIONAL LIVING: LIFE BY DESIGN AND NOT BY DEFAULT."

As you sow your seed, I am going to send you these powerful teachings that will go into great detail on the many tentacles that the demonic octopus of PASSIVITY has and how PASSIVITY works at an unconscious level in our lives and how to defeat it so that it cannot render our intention powerless. I want to show you from the word where the ROOTS OF PASSIVITY come from and how the seeds of passivity have been planted somewhere along the way in all our lives growing up. I want to show you how you learned how to cope with situations and life experiences at times with a "passivity strategy" that you weren't even consciously aware of and how in those places in your journey you gave away your power of intention, and how God is calling you to go back and reclaim it.

As you sow that best love gift, you are also going to learn how God's Spirit seeks to INTERRUPT PATTERNS that have robbed you of your INTENTIONALITY so that you can learn more resolutely how to cooperate with the Holy Spirit and break the power of those patterns by the anointing.

It is time for you to MAKE MOMENTS instead of MISS THEM. It is time for you to be far more INTENTIONAL about what God has designed you for.



Sow that best love gift today! For those of you who want to sow a love gift of \$60 or more, I will also send you a companion series on CD that has never been released before entitled: "HOW TO DESIGN THE NEXT CHAPTER OF YOUR LIFE." In this powerful three-message series, I coach you through a process of "life-design" with timeless truths from the Scripture and especially from the wisdom books (Proverbs and Ecclesiastes) that provide life-learning strategies and principles that when applied, bring the powerful pull of the INTENDED FUTURE into your present reality and actually transform it. Trust me, you will want to have me as your coach in your car, on your headset, on your iPod because this companion series is fashioned to take you into the next season of your life with your best foot forward!

For those of you who sow a love gift of \$100 or more, you are going to be super-blessed because we are having a "summer blowout" of some series that we are discounting that some people have never heard, which will go back to our archives. These are multiple-message series that we are going to send your way as our way of saying thank you for your \$100 love gift this month. This will be the only time we are making an offer like this. For that \$100 love gift, you are going to receive not only the new series "INTENTIONAL LIVING: LIFE BY DESIGN AND NOT BY DEFAULT," as well as *HOW TO DESIGN THE NEXT CHAPTER OF YOUR LIFE," you are also going to receive all the following discontinued, archived series':

- Follow Your Dream Star
- The Gift of Divine Confirmation
- When the Student Is Ready

These all by themselves have a monetary value greater than \$100, and will all become part of your library for your special \$100 love gift this July.

It is time for you to LIVE INTENTIONALLY!

Much love,

Mark

Dr. Mark Chironna

"The gift doesn't REFLECT on the recipient. IT reflects on the GIVER."

-Joseph Prince

SCENARIO

It's a time of war. Your home has just been bombarded by a missile and is now in shambles. You're trapped in the rubble and badly wounded. You surmise that you have ONLY moments to live. What would you "do" with those final moments? What thoughts would "pass through" your mind? What would be your "final" wish if ALL "hope" is lost for saving **your** life? If **you** only had 5 minutes "left" to "live," would **you**: **Daniel 5:25-28**

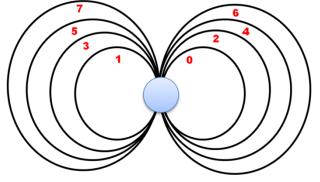
- "SPEND" IT "counting" your "money"?
- "WASTE" IT "collecting" MORE "stuff"?
- "USE" IT to "BE" with family and "close" friends?

In THAT final moment, which of THESE would **you** "choose"? Which would **you** "PASS-OVER"? What would "CONSOLE" U?

TRUE or FALSE? A level of FEAR is NECESSARY to "maintain" discipline. Cf. Romans 13 & "subject"

Cf. Daniel 4:32-33, "...seven times shall PASS OVER thee...The same hour was the thing fulfilled..."

The "weaving" of the Weaver





→ ENEMy

→ ENEMy

→ LEKET → "leak it" $UPHARSIN \rightarrow "UP / (LAW) / ("SINE," SIGN)$ → SEREP → "Sir, Reap!"

MFNF

MENE

TEKEL

Sometimes, we have to find a new way of "pro-cess-ing" what we "know."



A "hand" doing a "coin toss."

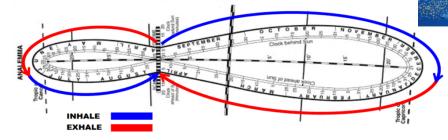
White + Red = P_{ink} (write + read = b^{ook})

"Every"-thing is CALCULATED!

Black - Blue = dry, waterless, drought

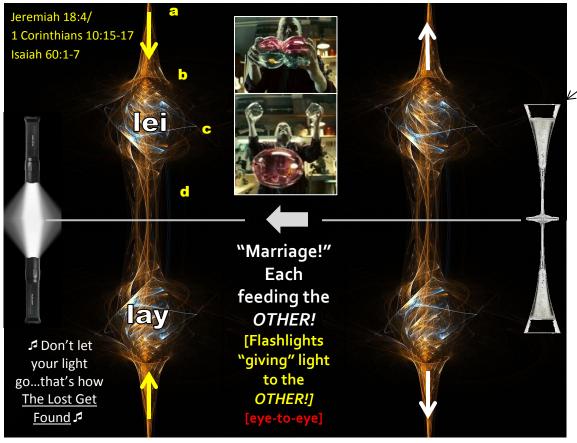
(hack - hue [hew]) = "whittle"/shape/"form"

be-lack + be-loo = "running"-OVER toilet ("cup" of re-"mission")



laissez-faire *n* [F *laissez faire*, imper. of *laisser faire* to let (people) do (as they choose)] (1825) **1**: a doctrine opposing governmental interference in economic affairs beyond the minimum necessary for the maintenance of peace and property rights **2**: a philosophy or practice characterized by a usu. deliberate abstention from direction or interference esp. with individual freedom of choice and action — **laissez-faire** *adj*

laissez-passer n [F, fr. laissez passer let (someone) pass] (1914): PERMIT, PASS



The "flute" glasses

"touching" base-to-base
are imagery of

"DIVORCE" and

"DEPLETING"

ONE's "life-stream" —i.e. "pouring-out" but NOT re-"feeling"! [Imagery of "joined" by the feet.]

"Nothing
works in the
KINGDOM
without LOVE,
SEED, and
FAITH."
—Bill Winston

Nasa.gov / Cram's Globe/ Phil Cawley ("Bubbly" Conceptual Photo)/ Jon Zander (fractal flame)/ Fenix LD41 (pocket flashlight)/ Upside Down (film-clips)/ Zwiesel 1872 Enoteca Champagne glasses (wineware.co.uk)

"FEED your FAITH.....
Faith is the MASTER key."

—Bill Winston

"Thank God that Heaven fell or we'd never have the 'MUCH MORE'!" —Joseph Prince a = LASER (laissez-faire)—light passes "through" UN-hindered

b = "feeding tube," "funnel," "cup," "flashlight," "horn," cup of re-"mission"

c = "doubt," "CHAOS," "laser breaking apart the STONE," "muddied" water that prevents LIGHT from "passing" through, cleaning materials "spread"-OUT on the "ground," FAITH "BUILDING" [i.e. cleaning, "becoming" CLEAR! (like "wiping" a dirty/foggy mirror "in order" to see "yore" reflection!)]

d = ONE (whole) alone is a "dead"-END, "forced"-"order," "flashlight"

"When you've got the author, HE can change /T anyway HE wants to."

—Tuleatha Pride

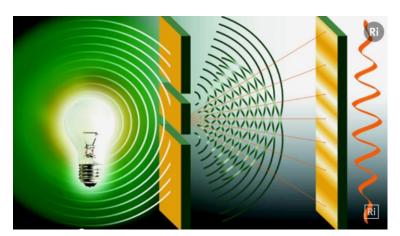
I came across a video on YouTube (The Royal Institution channel), "Double Slit Experiment explained! By Jim Al-Khalili," after I had watched a video about the Wave/Particle "duel"-ity (duality).

Father brought this verse to "mined":

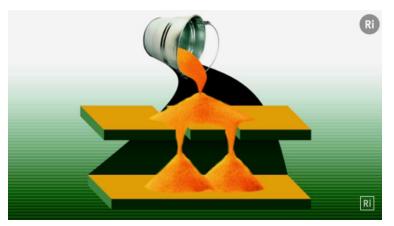
Acts 16:16-34 [cf. Jeremiah 34 (esp. vss. 8-19)]

"16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: ¹⁷ The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. ¹⁸ And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. ¹⁹ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, ²⁰ And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, ²¹ And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. ²² And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them. ²³ And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. ²⁵ And at midnight Paul¹ and Silas² prayed [2] that are akin to the two mountains, Gerizim and Ebal-cf. Deut. 11:29, 27:12-13], and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. ²⁶ And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately **ALL** the doors were opened, and every one's <u>bands</u> were loosed [cf. Zech. 11]. ²⁷ And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. ²⁸ But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. ²⁹ Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? ³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. ³² And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. ³³ And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. ³⁴ And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house." [cf. John 10:12, Prov. 11:24-25, 20:8, 26 & "scatter"]

The experiment began with "light" being "sent" through two slits. It was repeated using grains of sand, and, finally, "atoms."



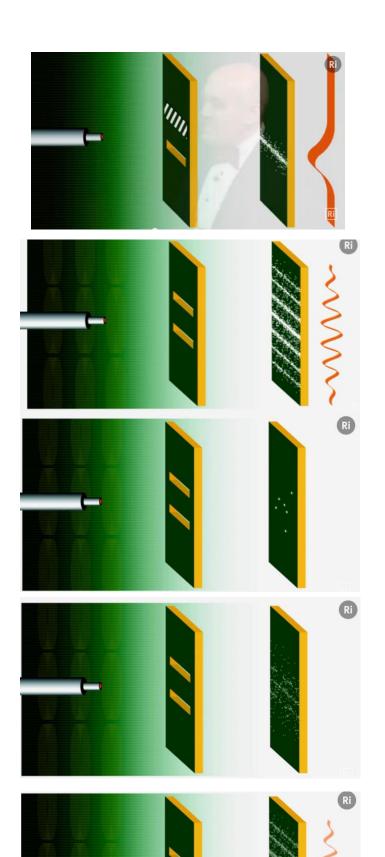
The "fan" patterns show them "together in phase":
"As the waves of light overlap, they will interfere with each other. So where a crest hits a trough, they will cancel. Where a crest hits a crest, they will amplify, and so on." According to the knowledge of over 200 years, it is believed that the light and dark patterns represent the "Interference Pattern" that shows the "cancellations" and the "amplifications" of the light. THIS may "sound" "sealy," but I see IT (the "cancellations") as more like "negative imaging"—or "properties" of "light" that have been TRANSFORMED into MORE!



This is the same experiment as the "light" experiment, but instead of "particles" of light—i.e. "rays"—particles of sand were used—i.e. "grains" of sand—and tilted 90°.

The result is "**TOO**" NEAT "piles" of "particles"—like mounts Gerizim and Ebal. NO "wave" pattern "here." Just "orderly" <u>CONDUCT</u>! [cf. 2 Kings 10:8, Ps. 121:1-2, COMPARE Isaiah 41:1-16]





Again, the same experiment as the "light"—but this time, they substituted "Adams" (i.e. "atoms") being "shot/fired" from an atom "gun." Keep in mind Acts 16:16-34 and Jeremiah 34 (especially vss. 8-19).

The experiment began by showing how atoms behaved when being shot through only ONE slit.

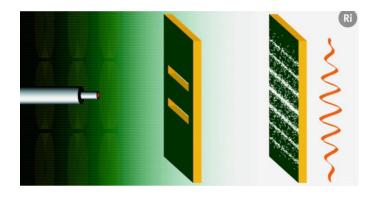
...Then through two slits.

They behave the same as the particles of "light" — forming a "wave" pattern.

NOW, send the atoms through one-at-a-time...

A pattern begins to form.

"Gradually that same pattern appears"...

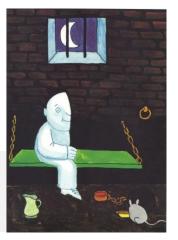


...i.e. you get what appears to be a "wave-like" pattern.

"She met him on the internet...

He said he lived in a GATED community."—unknown

Image: The Moon Man



BUT... "What if we were to SPY on the atom and see where it goes...gently just observe which slit it goes through? So you put a detector just above the UPPER slit that will flash or beep whenever it sees an atom go through that top slit. Sure enough, you fire the atoms through one-at-a-time. Fifty percent of the time the detector will beep. The other fifty percent it doesn't—the assumption being the atom has gone through the lower slit. But of course, I've been cheeky here. I haven't shown you the results of the experiment! ..."



This says: We are here by FORCE. We are "limited" (like the "sand") to occupying ONLY THIS "space"—
"DOOR" imagery ("H-I-S" and Hers—Ebal and Gerizim).

Imagery of "**soldiers**" in RANK & FILE "formation"— "putting on" their best behavior for the "cām-eras"! [Compare THIS and image below with Exodus 32 (note singular/plural use in verse 4) / cf. Psalm 110]

"...That's what you get. Fifty percent of the time, it beeps and you see a SPOT arrive adjacent to the other slit. The other half of the time IT doesn't beep but you see a spot at the lower slit. So, yeah, it's picked out the atoms that's gone through the upper slit and NOT the ones that's gone through...[the OTHER slit]. So each atom does go through one slit or the other. But that's a different result to what we had earlier. So here's the last bit of sneakiness that we can PLAY with atoms. Surely now we're gonna get to grips with it. **Leave the detector THERE, but just very quietly go and UNplug IT.** Don't let the atoms know you're NOT spying on them. Make them think that you're still detecting them. So, yeah, yeah, yeah, We're gonna run the experiment, Atoms. So one-at-a-time, we're gonna be checking on you! Alright, so, run the experiment AGAIN."



This says: We are ALL here—by CHOICE! We "own" the "whole" BLOCK! "WE" got "THIS"!

When the "mouse" is a "WAY" the "cats" will PLAY! Imagery of "SONS" passing through THE "G.A.T.E." "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."—Revelation 22:14 Father opened the "door" and shut IT again that He might open the G.A.T.E.! [cf. Galatians 5/Acts 26]

reality" doesn't excite [\(\square\) or shock [\(\square\) you, then you really don't understand **LIFE.

P_(ee)-RAY-ER

("Quantum Entanglement"—the "Power" of AGREEMENT)

"When you give yourself to someone, you find true fulfillment for [yore-]self."

—Joseph Prince

Each "thread-fibre" of the SON, is equivalent imagery to what Michael of Vsauce explained as the Egocentric Predicament, "You, technically, are alone in your own brain." Imagery, also, of "Quantum Entanglement" which, according to Jim Al-Khalili, is "the idea that particles, however far apart they are, still however...somehow... **their fates remain intertwined** [like a fractal flame—i.e. the "sun"]. They are still aware of each other's existence." Al-Khalili, in his video, "Double Slit Experiment explained!" (on The Royal Institution YouTube channel, also said, "Each atom, by itself, is somehow contributing its small part to the overall wave-like behavior that we see in the INTERFERENCE pattern."

Hello, Cuz!

According to geneticists, the farthest you could presently ever be from any other human on the planet is 50th cousin [or, "Jubilee"]!

"If you are NOT astonished by quantum mechanics, then you have not understood *IT!*"

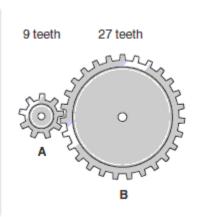
—Niels Bohr ("[an-]Neals Bow-Er") [cf. Daniel 4:19, 5:9, 3:24/Eze. 4:17/Jer. 14:9/ Isa. 52:14/Job 18:20, 17:8/Ezra 9:3-4] Romans 14:7-9, " ⁷ For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. ⁸ For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead (why name THIS first? Is THAT the "order" of LIFE?) and living."

"And the time drew nigh that Israel <u>must</u> die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee [imagery of "annealing"], in Egypt: But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace [Father "LIVES!" in every "bit" of His "creation"—i.e. the "an-i-mate" and "in"-animate]. And he said, I will do as thou hast said: And he said, Swear unto me [did he believe his son "wood" "LYE"?]. And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head."—Genesis 47:29-31

"Remember that chap about 20 years ago? I forget his name. Climbed Everest without any oxygen. Came down nearly dead. When they asked him, they said, 'Why did you go up there to die?' He said, 'I didn't. *I went UP there to LIVE!*"

-Jurassic Park: Lost World [compare Deuteronomy 34]

"The Bible says, "For the foundations of the *earth* are the Lord's; upon them He has set the *world*" (1 Sam. 2:8b). The words *earth* and *world* often are used interchangeably, but here they refer to two different things. *Earth* refers to the place, the physical planet on which we reside, while *world* refers to order or governing affairs. God created the physical Earth and then set on it the "world" of His government and divine order. Earth, then, has to do with LOCATION, while world deals with WHO is RUNNING things."—Dr. Myles Munroe, *God's Big Idea*



IV. Tactical Dispositions

1. Sun Tzu said: The good fighters of old first put themselves beyond the possibility of defeat, and then waited for an opportunity of defeating [de-FEET-ing] the enemy.

Art of War—Sun Tzu

"Work is what makes it [the "Relation" SHIP] work."—Criminal Minds

Imagery of the "whorled" engine's gears interlocking. "BE" is the most powerful of ALL—and, yet, He "waites" for an invitation (i.e. "per Mission") to "enter"! [cf. Hebr. 4:3, 1 Thess. 1:8-10+]

GREAT BALLS O' FIRE!



"Plantings for me is about emotions."

-Piet Oudorf

[Isaiah 61:3, NeHe-my-"Awe" 9]

HERS



[Imagery of the U.S.]

She "bears" the "F-ROOT"

(FRUIT)!

[2 Kings 2]

STUMP = "core" earnings

[2 Peter 3:1]

(ROOT)!

He is the "ROUTE"

[Imagery of Australia]





"Fool of a Took. Throw yourself in next time, and rid us of your stupidity."

—The Lord of the Rings: Fellowship of the Ring

Lord of the kings [King of kings/ Lord of lords]

If You provide the Fire / I'll provide the Sacrifice / If You pour out Your Spirit / I will open UP inside / Fill me UP, God. Fill me UP, God. Fill me UP, God....I want MORE of You

"Save me, O God; for the waters are **COME IN** unto my [Sol(e)]. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me. I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God. They that hate me without a [cos] are more that the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine [inner MEs] wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away."

-Psalm 69:1-4 [cf. Col. 1:24-29/Psalm 34:7/ "roof"

MANY "Tongues" of FIRE ["sun/son"]

- = LEAVES on fire
- = Burning BUSH
- = BRUSH-fire
- = "one" SUN/SON ["cluster"]

"Never look back unless you are planning to go THAT way."—Henry David Thoreau

March 19, 2015

Last night I had a dream. It wasn't a terrifying dream, but I "felt" terrified **of** the dream—not "in" IT. I dreamt that I was driving a car on "city streets" with my sister, Lee, and my brother, Reggie, as passengers. Lee sat in the back, while Reggie "occupied" the front "left" seat.

Near the beginning of the dream, a car which I never see approaches from behind us and starts "tailgating" so closely that at ONE point it "bumps" up against our rear bumper. I slow down to a "near-crawl," being "un"-able to stop [possibly, more "un"-willing or "fearful"], and get closer to the curb. Seeing only his "headlights," I motion for the driver to "go around." He does so. Later, other cars pass us—about three to four—all of which I see and happily wave past us.

What terrifies me about THIS trip is the "odd"...very "odd"...way in which I am "situated." For the most part, I "seam" to be seated on the front "right" seat, but, at times, I am "facing" the rear windshield (continuing to move "forward")—smiling and waving at the "few" oncoming cars (and their passengers) that are approaching from behind and about to "over-take" us as they pass "buy" our slower moving car. My seat is akin to a carnival ride that "swivels" as it moves in a "s-pacific" direction. Sometimes, I am "here" then "there"—"driving" from every "possible" seat in the car!



But the terror lay "mostly" in the "forward"-moving position of the front "right" seat [the "rear" position places me quite "at ease"]. U C, I could only see from "there" what was on the *right* side of the road.

Realizing the danger I place ALL in, I, finally, tell Lee and Reggie that I can't drive THIS car. Lee tells me to pull over—meaning, she'll drive from "there" on. Even though we are driving on "city" streets, I find it nearly impossible to "pull-over" to the curb even though I'm driving on the right side of the street in the "outer" lane [it's as though the "car" had a "mind" of its own and "re-fused" to "stop"]. "Turning" right onto a "side" street also proves impossible. FEAR played the "greater" part in my "in"-ability to maneuver. After several "felled" attempts, I am now situated in a "seat" where I am able to spot a side street on the left at the base of a steep hill just below a parking lot for some sort of building complex which sits opposite of a very large public recreational park separated by a major thoroughfare—but not very busy at this early hour of sunrise. I appear to make the turn but we all know that IT was a mistake—there was no "wear" togo—i.e. a "dead-end." Sew, I back out and UP the hill into the parking lot. [My sister has always told me that I drive "better" THAT way—i.e. in "re-verse."] I "pull-in" (i.e. park) facing "forward." But the car is resting, facing the downward, southward slope that "overlooks where we've been." I can't get out of the car fast enough. I grab Riley (who I wasn't aware had "even" been in the car). I start to walk away—feeling the "need" to put as much distance between ME and THAT "demon" car—but stop when Lee starts the engine. I'm trying to decide "weather" to get back into THAT car or walk on my own with Riley when the dream suddenly "comes" to an abrupt "end."

"Not till we are completely lost or turned around...
do we begin to find ourselves."

"The greatest fruit of a JESUS life is an UN-selfish life."

– Joyce Meyer (Matt. 12:33)

The idiocy of "selfishness"

When you've worked in the "service" industry, you discover the short-cuts some people are willing to take when what "they" do ONLY benefits "you" and NOT themselves. Some people put forth less of an effort to achieve "perfection" and may even lean towards "sloppiness" if not being observed as they work. They only "expect" perfection when it is to "their" advantage.

"They" live in a world of ONE.

In "their" world, there is NEVER time to do something completely "right" when it's for "you." But don't you dare not have time to do IT right when IT's for "them." It's always alright if they waste "your" money, but don't you

dare "cost" them any of "theirs." It's alright if "they" take from "you," but don't you dare "borrow" from "them." "They" believe that "they" should ALWAYS be on the RECEIVING end of things and "you" should ALWAYS be GIVING.

Selfishness is imagery of a lady **SPIDER** who invites a **MOTH** over for dinner. But He'd better "check-out" what's on the menu—He may be sacrificing **MORE** than a WING!

"They" suck their life-stream dry and get angry because "yours" is constantly flowing.

IT is idiocy depleting ONE'S own life-stream just to satisfy the **NOW** when you live for all eternity. Where do you look when there's nowhere else to turn to? Some have looked to "take" from those who constantly replenish their life-streams. When I say "take," I mean steal, cheat, swindle, etc. That is where GREED comes in. A greedy person is ONE who has depleted his/her own life-stream and NOW seeks to "drain" dry the life-streams of OTHERS. But, "A man reaps what he sows" (Galatians 6:7 [cf. "reap"]).

Wisdom dictates the necessity of "giving" to "get" something in "**return**"—i.e. EXHALING as "well" as INHALING! The necessity of "coming" together rather than each doing as he sees fit in his own eyes. These are the lessons we must learn. The lessons we "have" learned. NOW, we must apply them on a "GREAT-Er" **scale**!

"It's so competitive.

It's like this tiny market with too many people to begin with.

And if you don't have what it takes, what people want,
then you get SQUEEZED OUT!"

-Ghost Whisperer

"GOD doesn't hide things FROM you, He hides things FOR YOU!...You don't need to know WHERE IT is. You just need to know THAT IT is."

—Bishop Joseph Garlington

Introductory Mathematical Analysis: For Business, Economics, and the Life and Social Sciences, 7th edition, pages 567-568

Infinite Limits (Ernest Haeussler, Jr. & Richard Paul) [cf. Joel 2:20/Isaiah 30:21]

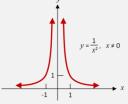
In the previous section we considered limits of the form 0/0; that is, limits where both the numerator and denominator approach 0. Now we shall examine limits where the denominator approaches 0 but the numerator approaches a number different from 0. For example, consider

$$\lim_{x\to 0}\frac{1}{x^2}.$$

Here, as x approaches 0, the denominator approaches 0 and the numerator approaches 1. Let us investigate the behavior of $f(x) = 1/x^2$ when x is close to 0. Thus dividing 1 by such a number results in a very large number. In fact, the closer x is to 0, the larger the value of f(x). For example, see the table of values in Fig. 11.15, which also shows the graph of f. Clearly, as $x \to 0$ both from the left and from the right, f(x) increases without bound. Hence no limit exists at 0. We say that as $x \to 0$, f(x) becomes positively infinite and symbolically we express this "infinite limit" by writing

$$\lim_{x\to 0}\frac{1}{x^2}=\infty.$$





This Pitfall is extremely important.

PITFALL

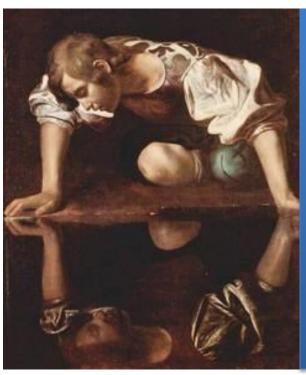
The use of the "equals" sign in this situation does not mean that the limit exists. On the contrary, the symbolism here (∞) is a way of saying specifically that there is no limit and it indicates **why** there is no limit.

"When we REDUCE the *prophetic* word to *manageable* proportions, we are NOT missing *it*, we are *messing* with *IT*."—Bishop Joseph Garlington

Why do we flock to the familiar—i.e. the "safe"? Why do we fear the "un"-known? It can't be the "danger." WE do "dangerous" things on a daily basis: drive a car, walk between "high-rises," "cross" bridges, "engage" in dangerous "sports," ride "amusement" park rides. And we stand in line, literally, for the "op-pour-tune-it-y" to do "sew." And, sometimes, for the "first" time. So what is it about "DEATH" that scares us—considering the fact that we ALL pass through THAT point at "some" TIME? DEATH is THE "bridge" that "ties" ALL "created" things "to-gather." IT is the most familiar thing we "know" but don't "love" or "trust." But "Y" do we "fier" (fear) IT?

Wise men still seek Him! [cf. Proverbs 2]

Scientists are ALWAYS searching, trying to "de-fine" our existence—"looking" for the parameters/perimeters of our existence. And their search is NEVER "over" because those para-/peri-meters keep "ex-pan-ding." Most preachers seem to believe that they know "enough" to be "Comfort"-"Abel" with their knowledge of Father that their search tends to be more along the lines of RECONCILING His "character" with the "events" of "LIFE" itself. We "Christians" tend to have "pat" answers to "certain" questions that we "tend" to "teach" to "new-comers" of the "FAiTH"—never questioning that after a hundred years or more of "greater" revelation, that (just) maybe, those "pet" answers need "re-(de)fining."



WHEN I AM FULL OF SILENCE

When I am full of silence, and no one else is near, the voice I keep inside of me is all I want to hear. I settle in my secret place, contented and alone, and think no other thoughts except the thoughts that are my own.

When I am full of silence,
I do not care to play,
to run and jump and fuss about,
the way I do all day.
The pictures painted in my mind
are all I need to see
when I am full of silence...
when I am truly me.

—Jack Prelutsky



"For here, in the GREAT INFINITE UNKNOWABLE, **MAN** can come to **KNOW** the **MOST IMPORTANT** thing of ALL: **HIMSELF**."

—The Core

The Core:

Beck: You know what makes me really, really angry? Bob, Serge, Braz, Zimsky...No one's going to ever know what they did or why they died.

Josh: Unless...IT all got OUT somehow.

Beck: THAT's UNthinkable.

Josh: Yeah.

"You have to say what you hear so you can see what you said."

-Bishop Joseph Garlington

What is "CELL-f" CONTROL?

What if (on the entire planet) everyone worked out of "PURE" pleasure—instead of "need"? What if no one "needed" to earn a "living" or an "in-come"? HOW MUCH "joy" would there be on the planet if the ONLY "need" we ever "felt" was "**to do**" that ONE "thing" that "**come-pelled**" US? THAT ONE "thing" that **made** us "feel" ALIVE by the "**doing**" of **/7!** And, what if EVERY "low," "grimy" job got "done" because someone "wanted" to do IT?

"The greatest miracle in the Bible happens because a significant seed is sown...Your seed tells a story."—Frank Santora

"Hmm? Alright. Fine. Look. Look, we have to use wave interference, okay? Because ONE explosion won't do IT. Think about stones in a pond. You drop a large stone into a pond, you get a BIG SPLASH, and then THAT's it. IT's over. But...drop a smaller stone, wait until the ripples weaken, then drop another and another and another, and Fluid Dynamics 101. The ripples reinforce each other in geometric progression...instead of ONE BIG BANG." —The Core

THAT is "part" of what Father has been "trying" to "convey" to us—i.e. "doing" what "gives" us **LASTING**JOY! The "other" part is the WISDOM of DISCIPLINE—i.e. "SELF"-control! We have "witnessed" the results of "living" with "pros and cons," "ups and downs," left and "right," "rights" and wrongs. We've experienced (without end) the violent clash resulting when these "OPPOSITES" reached "critical mass" as they "moved" towards each other to tilt their scales in the "other's" direction as LAW "mooved" to the "in-justices" of the "other's" side [and EACH "side" had "them"].

"IT WORKS! You need to suspend your skepticism!"

—a computer expert to an "elderly" couple learning computer basics

I understand a lot more, NOW. NOT by watching more science videos (although I do, occasionally), but by "listening" to all that I hear (including "fiction" and "rumor") and noting THAT which "resonates" within "me." What resonates with me may be "different" than THAT "for" you. They are each "our" pieces of THE "puzzle." We each have something to contribute—so don't "hold" yours "back"—SHARE IT! As you release more and more, you FREE-UP your "corner" of the world! You "en-large" your dwelling! As "each" of our worlds "grow," they connect together. As they each "connect," we each "GAIN" more "territory"—no longer "confined" to a "little" space. [CONSIDER the imagery of "states" of governments that occupy a "particular" corner of the globe. If, like in the United States, they "come" under ONE head (and "ours" would be Father as in the days of Israel before they had "a" king), then we—every human on the planet—would be FREE to live or travel the globe without fear or worry—each doing his part to maintain IT for all to enjoy.] We each were born with gifts and needs that are necessary for the beneficial maintenance of our world. THAT is HOW "everything" gets "done"! NOT by "forced" labor, but with the JOY of a FULL HEART!

"Key of JOY: Set your heart on bringing Him [Father] joy and YOU will have joy BEYOND measure!"

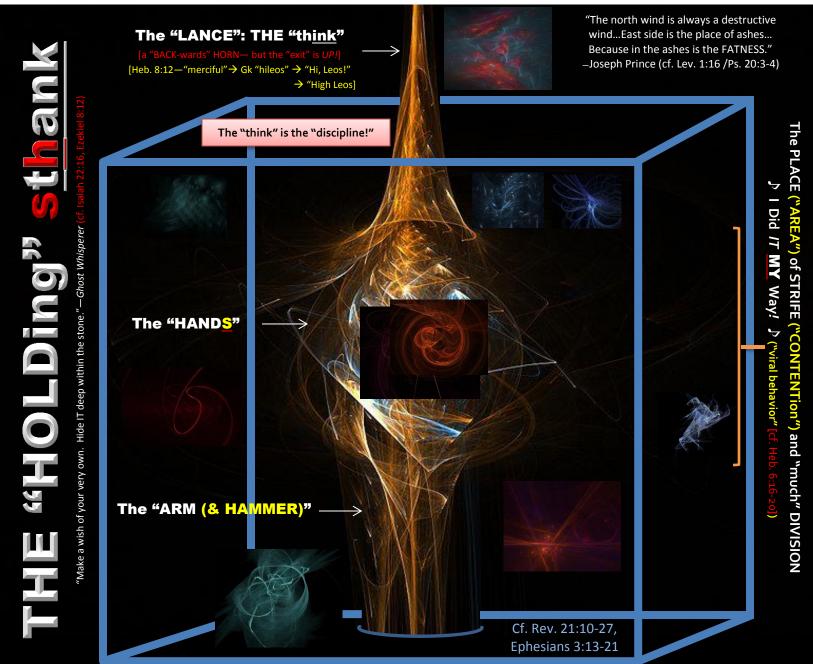
-Rick Joyner [Prov. 3:9-10/Matt. 6:33]

Image: esl-multiculturall-stuff-page2.blogspot.com

THAT is what CELL-F "control" is all about!

"Cell-F"-Control

Standing as though you're in the LIGHT even "wile" you're living in the DARK!



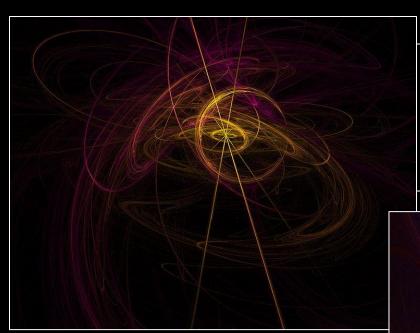
"Integrity is a banner we must each carry every day."

-Jane and the Dragor

Luke 8:42-48

⁴² For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying ["dye"-ing]. But as he went the people thronged ["throne-strong"—i.e. "they strengthened the kingdom"] him. ⁴³ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, ⁴⁴ Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched [variant of "stench"]. ⁴⁵ And Jesus said, Who touched me? When ALL denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee [was there a "wrinkle" or "blemish" that He needed "laundering"?], and sayest thou, Who touched me? ⁴⁶ And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me [an EXCHANGE has "taken" place!]. ⁴⁷ And when the woman saw that she was not hid [cf. Matt. 5:14-16/Rev. 17:5], she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause [COS] she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸ And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace. "…But don't make her fall, if you don't plan to catch her." (goodreads.com)

I've placed my own titles to Jon Zander's work (fractal flames):

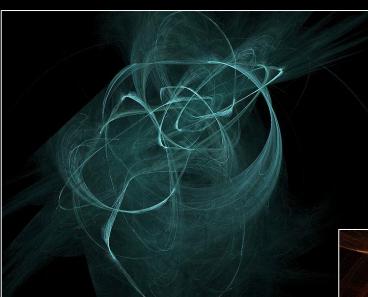


I call this "**Z-ERO**." It says to me: "I MUST CHANGE—WHATEVER THE COSTS!"

"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth <u>also</u> the law: for SIN is the transgression of the law."—1 John 3:4

"And THIS is the condemnation, THAT light is come into the world,..."—John 3:19

I call this "**The SUPER-HIGHWAY**." It says: "We're HEADing the wrong way—we're still alone!"



"**DEAD-end**" says to me:

"SEALED...DEAD-end!...Where's the exit?...TRAPPED!...
...We can't get OUT!......SCRATCH THIS idea."

This imagery of **RE-BIRTH** says: "Let's re-group, re-think, re-birth!" "And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world,..."—John 3:19





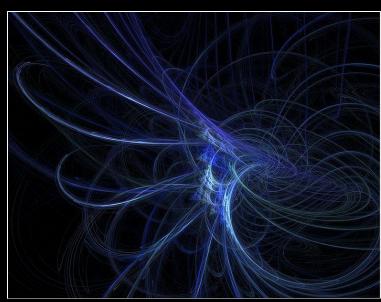
Super 8 film festival—"Start the film ROLLING!"



Let's DANCE



"I got THIS!"



"WE" are almost "THERE"



EXITS ("Pathway to Victory")—"Ah-h-h! NOW we're OUT!"



AGREEMENT—a "mass" of organized "confusion" "It's all about [pre-S.I.D.S.hun]."—Unstoppable

(cf. 1 Corinthians 7:9, Genesis 8:15-17)

AN EXTRACT OUT OF JOSEPHUS'S DISCOURSE TO THE GREEKS CONCERNING HADES

- **1.** NOW as to Hades, wherein the souls of the righteous and unrighteous are detained, it is necessary to speak of it. Hades is a place in the world not regularly finished; a *subterraneous* region, wherein the light of this world does not shine; from which circumstance, that in this region the light does not shine, it cannot be but there must be in it perpetual *darkness*. This region is allotted as a place of custody for souls, in which angels are appointed as guardians to them, who distribute to them *temporary punishments*, agreeable to everyone's behavior and manners.
- **2.** In this region there is a certain place set apart, as a lake of unquenchable fire, whereinto we suppose no one hath hitherto been cast; but it is prepared for a day aforedetermined by God, in which one righteous sentence shall deservedly be passed upon all men; when the unjust and those that have been disobedient to God, and have given honor to such idols as have been the vain operators of the hands of men, as to God himself, shall be adjudged to this everlasting punishment, as having been the causes of defilement; while the just shall obtain an incorruptible and never-fading kingdom [cf. 47 search results for "just God"—esp. 1 Tim. 3:16/Gal. 3:11/Rom. 1:17, 2:13, 3:30/Luke 7:29/Eze. 18:9/Jer. 31:23/Isa. 45:21/Ps. 7:9]. These are now indeed confined in Hades, but not in the same place wherein the unjust are confined.
- **3.** For there is one descent into this region, at whose *gate* we believe there stands an archangel with an host; which *gate* when those pass through that are conducted down by the angels appointed over souls, they do not go the same way; but the just are guided to the *right hand*, and are led with hymns, sung by the angels appointed over that place, unto a region of *light*, in which the just have dwelt from the beginning of the world; not constrained by necessity, but ever enjoying the prospect of the good things they see, and rejoice in the expectation of those new enjoyments, which will be peculiar to every one of them, and esteeming those things beyond what we have here; with whom there is no place of toil, no burning heat, no piercing cold, nor are any briers there; but the countenance of the *fathers* and of the just, which they see always smiles upon them, while they wait for that rest and *eternal* new *life in heaven*, which is to succeed this region. This place we call *The Bosom of Abraham*.
- **4.** But as to the unjust, they are dragged by force to the *left hand* by the angels allotted for punishment, no longer going with a good will, but as prisoners driven by violence; to whom are sent the angels appointed over them to reproach them and threaten them with their terrible looks, and to thrust them still downwards. Now those angels that are set over these souls, drag them into the neighborhood of hell itself; who, when they are hard by it, continually hear the noise of it, and do not stand clear of the hot vapor itself; but when they have a nearer view of this spectacle, as of a terrible and exceeding great prospect of fire, they are struck with a fearful expectation of a future judgment, and in effect punished thereby: and not only so, but where they see the place [or choir] of the *fathers* and of the just, even hereby are they punished; for a *chaos* deep and large is fixed between them; insomuch that a just man that hath compassion upon them cannot be admitted, nor can one that is unjust if he were bold enough to attempt it, pass over it.
- **5.** This is the discourse concerning Hades, wherein the souls of all men are confined until a proper season, which God hath determined, when he will make a resurrection of all men from the dead, not procuring a transmigration of souls from one body to another, but raising again those very bodies, which you Greeks, seeing to be dissolved, do not believe [their resurrection]: but learn not to disbelieve it; for while you believe that the soul is created, and yet is made immortal by God, according to the doctrine of Plato, and this in time, be not incredulous; but believe that God is able, when he hath raised to life that body which was made as a compound of the same elements, to make it immortal; for it must never be said of God, that he is able to do

some things, and unable to do others. We have therefore believed that the body will be raised again; for although it be dissolved, it is not perished, for the earth receives its remains, and preserves them, and while they are like *seed*, and are mixed among the more fruitful soil, they flourish, and what is *sown* is indeed sown *bare grain*; but at the mighty sound of God the Creator, it will sprout up, and be raised in a *clothed* and *glorious* condition, though not before it has been dissolved, and mixed [with the earth] [cf. all forms of "dissolve"—Dan. 5:16/Ps. 75:3/Isa. 14:31, 24:19, 34:4/Na.2:6/2 Cor. 5:1/2 Pet. 3:11-12/Job 30:22/Dan. 5:12]. So that we have not rashly believed the resurrection of the body; for although it be dissolved for a time on account of the original transgression, it exists still, and is cast into the earth as into a potter's furnace, in order to be formed again, not in order to rise again such as it was before, but in a state of purity, and so as never to be destroyed any more; and to everybody shall its own soul be restored; and when it hath *clothed itself* with that body, it will not be subject to misery, but, being itself pure, it will continue with its pure body, and rejoice with it, with which it having walked righteously now in this world, and never having had it as a snare, it will receive it again with great gladness: but as for the unjust, they will receive their bodies not changed, not freed from diseases or distempers, nor made glorious, but with the same diseases wherein they died, and such as they were in their unbelief, the same shall they be when they shall be faithfully judged.

6. For all men, the just as well as the unjust, shall be brought before God the word; for to him hath the Father committed all judgment; and he in order to fulfill the will of his Father, shall come as judge, whom we call Christ. For Milos and Rhadmanthus are not judges, as you Greeks do suppose, but he whom God even the Father hath glorified; concerning whom we have elsewhere given a more particular account, for the sake of those who seek after truth. This person, exercising the righteous judgment of the Father towards all men, hath prepared a just sentence for everyone, according to his works; at whose judgment seat when all men, and angels, and demons shall stand, they will send forth one voice, and say, just is thy judgment; the rejoinder to which will bring a just sentence upon both parties, by giving justly to those that have done well an everlasting fruition; but allotting to the lovers of wicked works eternal punishment. To these belong the unquenchable fire, and that without end, and a certain fiery worm never dying, and not destroying the body, but continuing its eruption out of the body with never-ceasing grief; neither will sleep give ease to these men, nor will the night afford them comfort; death will not free them from their punishment, nor will the interceding prayers of their kindred profit them; for the just are no longer seen by them, nor are they thought worthy of remembrance; but the just shall remember only their righteous actions whereby they have attained the heavenly kingdom, in which there is no sleep, no sorrow, no corruption, no care, no night, no day measured by time, no sun driven in his course along the circle of heaven by necessity; and measuring out the bounds and conversions of the seasons, for the better illumination of the life of men; no moon decreasing and increasing, or introducing a variety of seasons, nor will she then moisten the earth; no burning sun, no Bear turning round [the pole], no Orion to rise, no wandering of innumerable stars. The earth will not then be difficult to be passed over, nor will it be hard to find out the court of Paradise, nor will there be any fearful roaring of the sea, forbidding the passengers to walk on it: even that will be made easily passable to the just, though it will not be void of moisture. Heaven will not then be uninhabitable by men; and it will not be impossible to discover the way of ascending thither. The earth will not be uncultivated, nor require too much labor of men, but will bring forth its fruits of its own accord, and will be well adorned with them. There will be no more generations of wild beasts, nor will the substance of the rest of the animals shoot out any more, for it will not produce men, but the number of the righteous will continue, and never fail, together with righteous angels, and spirits [of God], and with his word, as a choir of righteous men and women that never grow old and continue in an incorruptible state,

singing hymns to God, who hath advanced them to that happiness, by the means of a regular institution of life; with whom the whole creation also will lift up a perpetual hymn from *corruption to incorruption* as glorified by a splendid and pure spirit. It will not then be restrained by a bond of necessity, but with a lively freedom shall offer up a voluntary hymn, and shall praise him that made them, together with the angels, and spirits, and men now freed from all bondage.

7. And now, if you Gentiles will be persuaded by these motives, and leave your vain imaginations about your pedigrees, and gaining of riches and philosophy, and will not spend your time about subtitles of words, and hereby lead your minds into error, and if you will apply your ears to the hearing of the inspired prophets, the interpreters, both of God and of his word, and will believe in God, you shall both be partakers of these things, and obtain the good things that are to come, you shall see the ascent into the immense heaven plainly, and that kingdom which is there; for what God hath now concealed in silence [will be then made manifest] what neither eye hath seen, nor ear hath heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man the things that God hath prepared for them that love him.

8. In whatsoever ways I shall find you, in them shall I judge you entirely; so cries the **end** of all things. And he who hath at first lived a virtuous life, but towards the latter end falls into vice, these labors by him before endured, shall be altogether vain and unprofitable, even as in a play, brought to an ill catastrophe. Whatsoever shall have lived wickedly and luxuriously may repent; however, there will be need of much time to conquer an evil habit and even after repentance his whole life must be guarded with great care and diligence, after the manner of a body, which, after it hath been a long time afflicted with a distemper, requires a stricter diet and method of living; for though it may be possible, perhaps, to break off the chain of our irregular affections at once,—yet our amendment cannot be secured without the grace of God, the prayers of men, the help of the brethren, and our own sincere repentance and constant care. It is a good thing not to sin at all; it is also good, having sinned, to repent,—as it is best to have health always; but it is a good thing to recover from a distemper. To God be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.



When Father looked "in," He could ONLY **see** the **BEAUTY**—but "they" could ONLY "**remember**" the "PAIN!"

"[Gem-"e"], you can't "bank" at that speed!"

-ID4 (Independence Day)

November 2014

I don't know if many "Christians" will read this. I have learned these many years, that if you want to gain the attention of "Christians" in America, you have to do it by impressing them with your "wealth." Seeing that I have "clothes-d" my bank account, I doubt if I'll be doing THAT "today" [and even if I could, I am repulsed by the "very" thought! I AM more "inclined" to do "just" the "opposite."]. [My bank account was depleted to the point that "THEY" were going to "charge" ME for "keeping" MY money in "THEIR" bank. "Sew" I "took" IT "OUT"—"wi(d)th-drew" every "penny"! NOW "THEY" can do whatever they "want" with "other" people's "money."] Many American Christians believe that IF you "truly" have a revelation from "God," IF you are "hearing" from "God," then GREAT wealth will "follow." That there should be "financial" gain. That is, in their minds, a "sure" sign that "He" is with "U." As "THEY" would say: "Provision always follows." But if ALL "U" get are "pennies" for your "thoughts" rather than "dia-mounds," then you're "UP a creek" (so to speak)!



"Make deposits in the bank of Heaven and you can make withdrawals on earth."—Joseph Prince

U **SEE**, the "church" has become a community/society based upon "wealth." "THEY" will tell you that "money doesn't matter," but they'll also ignore "U" if "U" don't have "IT"! Very much in the "OLD" English sense. The more wealth you're **able** to "flaunt," the better you are "re-sieved" by the (General) masses. Some small (private) groups may "re-vial" you. But, as a whole, U wheel be "Well" re-sieved by the "grate-Er" masses. Take for example, the Catholic Church. IT's clergy "take" a vow of poverty and yet it is one of the wealthiest institutions on the planet with its GREAT "collection" of art and "arch-i-tech-ur-e." IT is "second" to "Nun" in THIS "are-na(y)."

But, I find that "**GIVING**" what I believe will set others free, **sets ME free**. I "feel" FULL as I sit here typing "away"—pouring-out the "overflow" of the "abundance" of what I contain. And, since there is no one with whom I can converse (who would understand what I am saying [and "BELIEVE" IT], anyway), I TYPE! I type with the hope that **SOMEDAY** there will be someone who reads it and understands it and can (and "will") pass on to others what they have learned—adding "their" knowledge to "mine"—improving "IT"!

I believe that I have done what I set out to do. That I have said what needed to be said. And, regardless of the outcome, I have no "regrets" in THAT regard! Hopefully, one day (whether in my life-time or not), it will prove to be true. So I am satisfied and "comforted" with that knowledge. "Be-side-s," everyone can't be a SHARK. Some are "de-signed" to be the "s-nail"! And as such, die in obscurity.

As far as regrets go, I try to live my life in a manner that I harbor no regrets. But as I "current-lee" sit here typing, I am regretting that I failed to meet the "dead-line" for signing my father "UP!" for a MedicareComplete healthplan. I (or rather, "He") received the letter needed to make the "most" informed decision about it the week open-enrollment was to expire. But I didn't realize that open-enrollment for "seniors" ended months before open-enrollment for everyone else and that IT was, actually, "ending" THAT "weak." And I "put-off" taking action in this regards simply because I "hate" the subject of insurance so much that I tend to "a-void" it, especially when it interferes with my "typing"! And now it is too late. It would have made it much easier for my father to go to any number of doctors (world-wide, even) since "most" only accept such "plans." If I dwell on it too much I could easily become depressed over it—after all, it is MY "fault." But, I won't fret about my "regret." And, besides, my father has been able to find a doctor who accepts his "current" coverage. I am told that he is a very good doctor by someone whose "opinion" I "trust." It's fascinating that my father's first doctor (in regards to the imagery of his name) was a "Shy" ONE

and the second is a "Bold" ONE with a "warrior's" spirit. I don't know if my father will "remain" a patient of "h-i-s." He has two offices. But the ONE I "saw" looks like it belongs in a "war"-zone. He's not "waisting" money on "Keeping Up Appearances"—at least NOT at the "first" office! [I have "sense" discovered that IT doesn't MATTER how good the doctor is, if he has "poor" office management, it reflects upon h-i-s ability to per-form his "Job" well. Having worked in medical offices, my sister tells me that the staff's "per-formance" is purely a reflection of the doctor himself. Their "attitude" towards "serving" THE patients is "H-i-s" attitude towards "serving" THE patients. Sew, I'm back to square ONE—looking for another doctor for my "Da."]

"If you win, say nothing. If you lose, say less.....Win as if you were used to IT, lose as if you enjoyed /T for a change."—Paul Brown/Ralph Waldo Emerson

What is with THIS attitude of "EXCLUSIVITY"? I find THIS attitude in all areas where I go or "observe." Many want to "feel" that "they" are the ONLY ONE! That "they," somehow, STAND-OUT from everyone else or every OTHER "group"! There is THIS "need" to "place" DISTANCE between themselves and "some" OTHERS. To be part of a "group" that is, in their minds (at least), THE "GROUP." And I have observed these "same" people become angry when "they" were the ONEs being (at least, in their own minds) "LEFT-OUT." Most of the time, their being left-out was only "their" perception of things. And "THE GROUP" really was just "a" group that **NOT** MANY were truly interested in "joining."

I Love You!

Something Wrong With Your Space Bar?

I've said THIS before, but let me reiterate:





For Me To Love Anyone

"Integrity says that we are the same on the inside and the outside."

-Jack Graham

"You may stumble...but it will be an upward stumbling....You won't be perfect...The gospel...produces character. The gospel...produces excellence." —Joseph Prince

Joyce Meyer quotes (January 22, 2015)

"The greatest fruit of a JESUS life is an unselfish life (Matt. 12:33)." Joyce Meyer

"Do you want your life to count for something? Do you want to leave a legacy when your time here is finished? Do you want to teach your children just by your example and your behavior? Don't tell them to do ONE thing while they watch you do SOMETHING ELSE. Amen."

> [2 Corinthians 5:15, "And He died for all, so that all those that live might live no longer to and for themselves, but to and for Him who died and was raised again for their sake."]

"He died for me so that I don't have to be all alone with just ME.... ...The only time, really, that we're ready for a change is when we just get **fed up with** 'ME'! Where we just can't hardly stand 'ME' anymore!"

—Joyce Meyer (Sermon: "What About ME?")

"Love never dies a natural death. It dies of blindness, and errors, and betrayals. IT dies of weariness, of witherings ["with HER rings"], of tarnishings."

—Anais Nin

Soul eater (folklore)

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

A **soul eater** is a folklore figure in the traditional belief systems of some African peoples, notably the Hausa people of Nigeria and Niger.

Belief in soul eaters is related to traditional folk beliefs in witchcraft, zombies, and related phenomena. The soul eater is supposedly able to consume an individual's spirit, causing a wasting disease that can be fatal; "the soul eater is a classical form of the cannibalistic witch." In Hausa belief, the desire and capacity for the practice, termed *maita*, is rooted in special stones kept in a person's stomach. The trait allegedly can be inherited from one's parents, or can be acquired from an existing practitioner. The soul eater can take the form of a dog or other animal in pursuit of his or her practice. — a belief that connects with the beliefs in werewolves, werecats, selkies, and other werecreatures and human/animal beings found in world folklore.

Another belief about soul eaters is that they are men who were cursed by witches and have to eat the souls of humans to live their lives. After the soul eater devours a victim's soul, the victim disappears as dust.

The belief survived into African-American folklore in the United States and the Caribbean region. Related beliefs can be found in other traditional African cultures, like the Fulbe^[3] and the Serer,^[4] and in cultures outside of Africa too — such as in the tribes of the Mount Hagen area of Papua New Guinea.^[5] The *hix* or *ix* of the Maya and related peoples is a comparable figure; the Pipil term *teyollocuani* translates literally as "soul eater."

Some traditional religions, from that of the ancient Egyptians to the Chickasaw, Choctaw, and Natchez, contain figures whose names have been translated into English as "soul eater." These mythological figures, however, are spiritual and not human beings, and so are distinctly different from Hausa and comparable beliefs.

The traditional belief in soul-eaters has been adopted by a range of modern horror fiction and fantasy writers, contemporary songwriters, and anime and video game creators for their own uses.

References [edit]

- 1. <u>Jump up</u> ^ Stewart, Pamela J., and Andrew Strathern. *Witchcraft, Sorcery, Rumors and Gossip.* Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 2004; p. 73.
- Jump up ^ Schmoll, Pamela G. "Black Stomachs, Beautiful Stones: Soul-Eating among Hausa in Niger."
 In: Modernity and Its Malcontents: Ritual and Power in Postcolonial Africa. Edited by Jean Comaroff.
 Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1993; pp. 193-220.
- 3. <u>Jump up</u> ^ Regis, Helen A. *Fulbe Voices: Marriage, Islam, and Medicine in Northern Cameroon.* Boulder, CO, Westview Press, 2003; p. 120.
- 4. <u>Jump up</u> A Galvan, Dennis Charles. *The State Must Be Our Master of Fire: How Peasants Craft Culturally Sustainable Development in Senegal.* Berkeley, University of California Press, 2004; p. 58.
- 5. Jump up ^ Stewart and Strathern, p. 74.

"WEAR-'e'-ness" is NOT a destroyer of LOVE but rather a REPELLANT of IT! IT is THAT which can LEAD to separation due to STRIFE!

Ammit

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Ammit (/ˈæmɨt/; "devourer" or "soul-eater"; also spelled Ammut or Ahemait) was a female demon in ancient Egyptian religion with a body that was part lion, hippopotamus and crocodile—the three largest "man-eating" animals known to ancient Egyptians. A funerary deity, her titles included "Devourer of the Dead", "Eater of Hearts", and "Great of Death".

Ammit lived near the scales of justice in Duat, the Egyptian underworld. In the Hall of Two Truths, Anubis weighed the heart of a person against the feather of Ma'at, the goddess of truth, which was depicted as an ostrich feather (the feather was often pictured in Ma'at's headdress). If the heart was judged to be not pure, Ammit would devour it, and the person undergoing judgement was not allowed to continue their voyage towards Osiris and immortality. Once Ammit swallowed the heart, the soul was believed to become restless forever; this was called "to die a second time". Ammit was also sometimes said to stand by a lake of fire. In some traditions, the unworthy hearts were cast into the fiery lake to be destroyed. Some scholars believe

Ammit was not <u>worshipped</u>; instead she embodied all that the Egyptians feared, threatening to bind them to eternal restlessness if they did not follow the principle of <u>Ma'at</u>.

Ammit and the lake represent the same concept of destruction.

Ammit has been linked^[who?] with the goddess <u>Tawaret</u>, who has a similar physical appearance and, as a companion of Bes, also protected others from evil. Other authors^[who?] have noted that Ammit's lion characteristics, and the lake of fire, may be pointers to a connection with the goddess Sekhmet. The relation to afterlife punishment and lake of fire location are also shared with the baboon deity Babi.

See also [edit]

Ancient Egyptian religion

Ammit in hieroglyphs



ammt
devourer of the dead





This detail scene from the Papyrus of Hunefer (ca. 1375 B.C.) shows Hunefer's heart being weighed on the scale of Maat against the feather of truth, by the jackal-headed Anubis. The ibis-headed Thoth, scribe of the gods, records the result. If his heart is lighter than the feather, Hunefer is allowed to pass into the afterlife. If not, he is eaten by the waiting **Ammit**. Vignettes such as these were a common illustration in Egyptian books of the dead. [1]

Book of the Dead

References [edit]

1. <u>Jump up ^ "Egyptian Book of the Dead"</u>. Egyptartsite.com. Retrieved 2012-08-18.

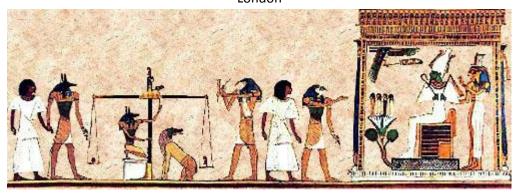
Media related to Ammit at Wikimedia Commons

Go to http://www.egyptartsite.com/hall1.html to read more

The Hall of Maat

from The Papyrus of Hunefer (c.1370 B.C.)

The British Museum London



The Hall of Maat is where the judgement of the dead was performed. This was done by weighing one's heart (conscience) against the feather of Maat (truth and justice). Here we see Anubis leading Hunefer to the scales of Maat. Anubis weights Hunefer's heart against the feather to see if he is worthy of joining the gods in the Fields of Peace. Ammut is also present, as a demon waiting to devour Hunefer's heart should he prove unworthy. Thoth stands to the right of the scales recording the results. Having passed this test Hunefer is now lead by Horus to meet the King of the dead, Osiris. The

Heart = Son

Truth = Father

Justice = King + LAW

MAAT = WISDOM (she "tipped" the balance in "favor" of her "Sun")

"[As parents] Our happiness, a lot of times, is seeing you happy."

-Audrey Berden

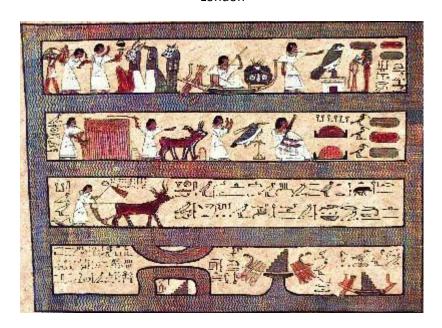
throne of Osiris rests on a pool of water from which a lotus flower is growing, upon the lotus stand the four sons of Horus. Behind the throne of Osiris stands Isis and her sister Nephthys.

"Sekhet-Hetepet"

The Fields of Peace.

From the Papyrus of Ani. (c. 1400 B.C.)

The British Museum London



Ani pays his respects to the gods who dwell in Sekhet-Hetepet (Fields of Peace) and asks the gods to help him to enter into Sekhet-Hetepet so that he may "become a khu, drink, plow, reap, fight, make love, never be in a state of servitude and always be in a position of authority therein".

The Egyptian Book of the Dead

© 1996-2010 Deurer All Rights Reserved



What we call the *Egyptian Book of the Dead* was known to the Egyptians as *Reu nu pert em hru* translated that means *The Chapters of coming forth by day*. It is a collection of chapters made up of magic spells and formulas. It was illustrated and written on papyrus. These papyri were commissioned by the deceased before their death. Like most products these text came in different qualities. You could comission the finest quality papyrus money could buy or you could purchase one "off the rack" and have a scribe fill in the blanks with your name.

This collection of funerary chapters began to appear in Egyptian tombs around 1600 BC. It can be thought of as the deceased's guidebook to a happy afterlife. The text was intended to be read by the deceased during their journey into the Underworld. It enabled the deceased to overcome obstacles and not lose their way. It did this by teaching passwords, giving clues, and revealing routes that would allow the deceased to answer questions and navigate around hazards. It would grant the help and protection of the gods while proclaiming the deceased's identity with the gods. The Papyrus of Ani is one of the

finest and most complete examples of this type of Egyptian funerary text to survive. The Papyrus of Ani now resides in The British Museum, London.

The Funeral Procession of the Royal Scribe Ani.

From the Papyrus of Ani. (c. 1400 B.C.)

The British Museum London

The Egyptians believed that the human soul used the first night after death to travel into the afterlife. However, the body, which the Egyptians believed was an essential element to the afterlife had to be mummified to preserve it for eternity. The mummification process took 72 days to perform properly. This was the time to put finishing touches on the tomb and to pack all the deceased's worldly possessions, which surely would be needed in the afterlife.

The Funeral procession of the Royal Scribe Ani.



In this picture we see servants or hired hands carrying Ani's home furnishings, Servants are dragging a chest on which Anubis is sitting, inside the chest is more of Ani's worldly possessions or perhaps his canopic jars. All of these objects will be placed in the tomb for his use in the afterlife. In front of them are eight male mourners dressed in white. Ani's mummy rides on a funerary boat which is being drawn by oxen. Very hard to see in this picture are the goddesses Isis and Nephthys who are usually shown in this

scene protecting the dead. Ani's wife mourns at his side. The man wearing a leopard skin and turned back towards Ani's mummy is a priest, he is burning incense.



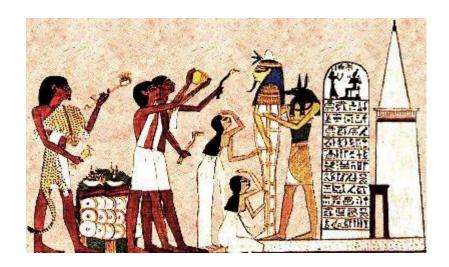
There are men carrying more of Ani's belongings. The group of women in clothed in blue are a party of paid, professional mourners who wail and pat dirt on their heads. This was an Egyptian show of mourning. The cow and calf are food offerings that will be used for the funeral feast.

Ani's mummy stands before the entrance of his tomb, in the protective embrace of Anubis. His wife mourns at his feet. Behind her are offerings and three priests. One reads from a papyrus, while the other two are about to perform an important ceremony called the "opening of the mouth and eyes." This ceremony was thought to restore the mummy's ability to see, breathe, eat and drink.

Entering the Afterlife.

from The Papyrus of Hunefer (c.1370 B.C.)

The British Museum
London



Hunefer's mummy stands before the entrance of his tomb, in the protective embrace of Anubis. The two women are probably family members, they are patting dirt on their heads, this was a sign of mourning. Behind them are three priests. The priest wearing the leopard skin (a sign of priesthood) burns incense and presents offerings of food and drink, while the other two are about to perform the important ceremony of "opening of the mouth". This ceremony was thought to restore the mummy's ability to see, breathe, eat and drink.

http://www.egyptartsite.com/beer.html

The Legend of Ra and Hathor

© 1996-2010 Deurer All Rights Reserved

Cast of Deities:

Ra....The aging King. Hathor....The Eye of Ra.

<u>Sekhmet</u>.....The fierce Lion goddess.



Slaying mankind.

Ra was the sun-god, King of the gods and creator of all things, including mankind. long ago, Ra lived on the earth and ruled a glorious kingdom. For a long while this kingdom thrived and men gave Ra the respect due him , but Ra began to grow old, and they mocked him. Ra was very angry when he heard the blasphemy of mankind. He gathered the gods to him to hear their counsel.

The gods met in secrecy, so that mankind would know nothing of this meeting. All the company of great gods, gathered around Ra as he told the story of mankind's insolence. Ra spoke to his father; "Nu, you are first born, oldest of the gods, I am your son, I seek your council. The men that I have created, speak evil of me. They anger me greatly, but I will not destroy them before you have spoken."

At length Nun answered, saying; "You are a great god, you are greater than I, You are the son who is mightier than his father. If you turn your eye upon the men who blaspheme you they shall perish from the earth." Doing as Nun had suggested Ra turned his terrible gaze upon the men of the earth and they ran in disarray, hiding in the shadows where the eye of Ra could not harm them.



Again the gods met to give counsel to Ra and they said he should send his eye down among the men so they could not hide. So the eye of Ra, in the form of the goddess <u>Hathor</u> went into the hiding places, striking fear in the hearts of men. Much of mankind was slain. Hathor returned to Ra after the first day as mighty as a lioness. Taking the form of <u>Sekhmet</u>, she declared, "I have been mighty among mankind. It is pleasing to me." But having tasted blood, Sekhmet would not be appeased.

Ra now realized that Hathor-Sekhmet would destroy the human race completely. Angry as he was he wished to rule mankind, not see it destroyed. There was only one way to stop Hathor-Sekhmet, he had to trick her. He ordered his attendants to brew seven thousand jars of beer and color it red using mandrakes and the blood of those who had been slain. In the morning Ra had his servants take the beer to the place where Hathor would viciously slaughter the remnant of mankind. Ra's servants poured the beer mixture on the fields. And so, Hathor-Sekhmet came to this place where the beer flooded the fields. Looking down, her gaze was caught by her own reflection, and it pleased her. She drank deeply of the beer, became drunk, fell asleep, and abandoned her blood thirsty quest.

How to Plant Euphorbia (Spurges) in Containers

by Jenny Harrington, Demand Media [http://homeguides.sfgate.com/plant-euphorbia-spurges-containers-73800.html]

Euphorbia supplies color and texture to a container garden.

Spurges (Euphorbia spp.) includes more than 3,000 species that resemble succulents or cacti. Some varieties produce impressive red, yellow, green, purple or brown flower bracts. They grow in U.S. Department of Agriculture plant hardiness zones 4 through 11, depending on the variety. Spurge grows well as a container plant indoors or outside, but you must pot it and care for it correctly. Like most succulents, spurge requires minimal water and usually won't grow well in wet or overly moist soil, but it provides a low-maintenance option for a container garden.

- 1. Fill the container about two-thirds full with a potting mixture formulated for cactus or succulent plants. Alternatively, combine coarse sand with an equal amount of standard potting soil.
- 2. Put on a pair of gloves and place your hand over the top of the seedling container with the spurge sticking up between your fingers. The sap of spurge can irritate skin, and some varieties also may have small prickles. Turn the container upside down and slide the plant out into your hand.
- 3. Set the spurge on top of the soil in the partially filled container and verify that the top of the root ball sits 1 inch beneath the pot rim. Lift the spurge and adjust the soil depth beneath the roots if necessary, until the plant is at the correct depth, and replace the plant.
- 4. Fill in around the roots with soil until the spurge is planted at the same depth it was growing at previously. Generally, plant one spurge per container so it can fill the pot as it matures.
- 5. Place the container in an area that receives bright, indirect sunlight all day.
- 6. Water most spurges when the top one to two inches of soil feels dry when they are actively growing in summer. Reduce watering in winter for most varieties when growth slows, watering only when the soil is almost completely dry but before the plant begins to wilt. Water requirements can vary, so verify the water needs for the particular spurge you are growing. For example, evergreen wood spurge (Euphorbia amygdaloides) requires moist soil and watering before the top inch of soil dries completely, while Euphorbia palustris can't tolerate any drying and needs to be watered often enough so the soil always remains moist.

Things You Will Need

- Container
- Cactus potting soil
- Sand (optional)
- Standard potting soil (optional)
- Gloves

Tip

Container size determines how many spurges to include in a single pot, but most varieties can quickly fill a container so planting single plants works well. Select a container two to three inches larger in diameter than the base of the spurge. Use only containers with at least one bottom drainage hole.

Spurges rarely suffer from pests or diseases. Most varieties benefit from a low-nitrogen fertilizer application at 1/4 the label rate every two weeks, such as five drops of a 2-7-7 blend mixed in 1 quart of water. Fertilize only during the active spring and summer growing period.

Some varieties of Euphorbia are invasive in some regions. Growing them in containers prevents the plants from spreading.

Jenny Harrington has been a freelance writer since 2006. Her published articles have appeared in various print and online publications. Previously, she owned her own business, selling handmade items online, wholesale and at crafts fairs. Harrington's specialties include small business information, crafting, decorating and gardening.

Photo Credite

ss (an EXCERPT)

The Central Enigma of Consciousness Chris King Mathematics Department, University of Auckland © 3-11-08 – 20-7-12

Abstract: The nature and physical basis of consciousness remains the central enigma of the scientific description of reality in the third millennium. This paper seeks to examine the phenomenal nature of consciousness and elucidate a possible biophysical basis for its existence, in terms of a form of quantum anticipation based on entangled states driven by chaotic sensitivity of global brain states during decision-making processes.

0 Contents

- 1 The Enigmatic Theatre of Conscious Experience
- 2 A Dynamic View of the Conscious Brain
- 3 Edge of Chaos, Self-organized Criticality and Fractal Sensitivity
- **4 Sensory Transduction and Subjective Experience**
- 5 Computational Intractability, Classical Chaos and Quantum Uncertainty
- 6 The Evolution of Chaotic Sensitivity and the Emergence of Consciousness
- 7 Quantum Entanglement and the Transactional Interpretation
- **8 Consciousness Revealed**

Research Papers:

<u>Entheogens, Conscious Brain and Existential Reality</u> Jun 2012 psychedelics, neuroreceptors and consciousness.

Review: Cutting through the Enigma of Consciousness Nov 2010

Research Report: The Cosmological Foundations of Consciousness Jan 2011

Sexual Paradox in the Conscious Brain, 2003 with work on mirror neurons and sexual differences.

1 The Enigmatic Theatre of Conscious Experience

The term consciousness itself is enigmatic. Both 'mind' and 'consciousness' present a varied array of associated words and concepts, which we need to clarify, to even begin to close in on the central enigma, which the terms present to us. Mind conjures up a plethora of concepts from minding i.e. emotional caring, or objecting, through the rational mind of thought and language based reasoning, mindfulness or focused concentration, to absent-, clear- or small- mindedness to the mindless blunders many of us consciously make, despite ourselves. Consciousness can mean everything from the root capacity to have subjective experiences at all, through awake alertness, as opposed to the slumber, or coma, of unconsciousness, through the fuzzy boundary between subconscious or unconscious processing that accompanies conscious cognition, to the restrictive idea of self-consciousness, as knowing that you know - "a conscious state is one which has a higher-order accompanying thought which is *about* the state in question".

Wikipedia has the following introductory descriptions, chosen because they are a product of a social process of consensual agreement as to their meaning and content:

"Mind collectively refers to the aspects of intellect and consciousness manifested as combinations of thought, perception, memory, emotion, will and imagination; mind is the stream of consciousness. It includes all of the brain's conscious processes. This denotation sometimes includes, in certain contexts, the working of the human unconscious or the conscious thoughts of animals. "Mind" is often used to refer especially to the thought processes of reason."

"Consciousness has been defined loosely as a constellation of attributes of mind such as subjectivity, self-awareness, sentience, and the ability to perceive a relationship between oneself and one's environment. It has been defined from a more biological and causal perspective as the act of autonomously modulating attentional and computational effort, usually with the goal of obtaining, retaining, or maximizing specific parameters (food, a safe environment, family, mates). Consciousness may involve thoughts, sensations, perceptions, moods, emotions, dreams, and an awareness of self, although not necessarily any particular one or combination of these."

Although these contain a constellation of meanings, in which mind is sometimes focused on the attributes of reasoned, or even language-based thought, and consciousness is sometimes given the more restrictive meaning of self-awareness, both contain a central arena of subjectivity and sentience, while conceding that the boundaries between consciousness and the sub- or unconscious may be fuzzy, both in varied brain states, from waking thought to sleep and coma, and in complex autonomous processes, which go on below the level of immediate awareness, during activities like driving a car.

The central enigma we are referring to is not self-consciousness, but subjective consciousness – the capacity of a conscious sentient being to have a subjective experience of the existential condition, both of the everyday world, and of dream, memory and reflection, hallucination, psychedelic reverie, and other forms of internal subjective experience, not necessarily correlated with the immediate events of the physical world.

In the face of the apparent causality of the Laplacian universe, many 20th century philosophers assigned to consciousness the orphan status of an epiphenomenon, a mere reflection of physical reality which could have no influence upon it. Some, such as Gilbert Ryle, who coined the term 'the ghost in the machine', went further, attempting to deconstruct the dualistic notion of mind altogether, as a form of false reasoning, claiming "that the idea of Mind as an independent entity, inhabiting and governing the body, should be rejected as a redundant piece of literalism carried over from the era before the biological sciences became established. The proper function of Mindbody language, he suggests, is to describe how higher organisms such as humans demonstrate resourcefulness, strategy, the ability to abstract and hypothesize and so on from the evidences of their behaviour".

Derived from the dualistic cosmology of Rene Descartes, this subjective arena is frequently referred to as the "Cartesian theatre", sometimes constructively, as in Barrs', who describes the theatre of the conscious in terms of working memory and its associated backdrops, but other times in somewhat disparaging terms as in Dennett, who, rather than explaining consciousness, as he claims, replaces it with a 'multiple drafts model', more representative of the publishing industry, than either the conscious mind, or the sentient brain.

Some of these criticisms arise from the practical difficulties of defining the borders of consciousness and the difficulty of finding the actual mechanisms for generating the 'internal model of subjective reality' in terms of brain centers and their electrochemical dynamics, in the absence of clear evidence characterizing which brain states other than general focused global activity are responsible for consciousness, and as a result of the binding problem - how and where the disparate components of brain processing are all brought together in the hypothetical 'Cartesian theatre' of the mind. Some of these problems are misplaced because they are falsely identifying brain and mind states. For example, the 'binding problem' of brain dynamics may be resolved in practical terms through the phase coherence of excitations that are related, to form resonant neural circuits, differentiating them from the incoherent noise of the background, even though there is no specific brain centre as such where consciousness is generated.

At issue is a fundamental frame of subjective reference, and a confusion on the part of brain researchers and philosophers alike, between the physical world, and our representation of it in the so-called 'internal model of reality', which tends to become finessed in the dialectics of discourse on the problem.

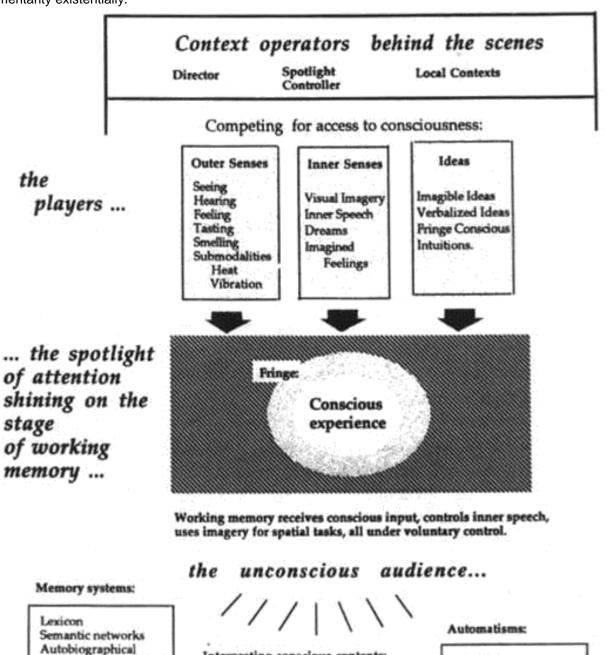
The veridical reality is that from birth to death each of us is a subjective conscious observer of the existential condition. All our experiences of the physical universe are without exception subjective conscious impressions, which only we as individual subjective observers have access to. Ultimately all data and scientific observations of the universe likewise achieve validation through the subjective conscious experience of the researchers and those who read their papers and witness their results.

Far from being the fundamental components of veridical reality, the physical universe and all the constructs applied to it, from wave-particles through atoms and molecules, to complex biological systems such as the sentient brain and all our experiences of the everyday world around us are entirely, and without exception, purely and completely, abstract models of subjective conscious impressions, knitted together by a consensual agreement between subjective perceivers - that the table before us is solid and made of wood, plastic, or metal, as the case may be, and that our impressions of the world, from the lemon, or coffee cup on the table, to the horizon upon which we gaze, from a lonely hill top, looking out to sea, or the stars and galaxies we perceive in the sky, and entertain the humbling specters of an eventual demise in the heat death or big crunch, according to cosmological theories of the time.

Subjective consciousness is thus the primary veridical conduit of existential reality, and the phenomena of the objective world, for all the convincing lessons that we are biological organisms which bleed if we are cut, and lose consciousness if we slumber, or are concussed, are consensual stabilities of our subjective consciousness. This remains true, notwithstanding our obvious dependence on our brain states, and the fact that some of the most bizarre and interesting states of altered consciousness arise from psychoactive molecules, which mimic neurotransmitters, or transport processes affecting synapses and thus radically altering brain states.

However, based on the consistency of the scientific description of the physical universe and our part in it, as biological organisms dependent on our functioning brains to survive, this veridical logic has tended to become reversed, on the basis of the inaccessibility of subjective experiences to objective experimental testing and replication, so that consciousness has either been relegated to an epiphenomenon, merely reflecting, but not influencing, physical processes, e.g. in the brain, or banished to the wilderness, as 'naïve or imaginary' concepts not well founded in the domain of philosophical or scientific discourse.

Put in its completion, the relationship between consciousness and physical reality, rather than being either an epiphenomenon, or mere identity, or a fully divided Cartesian duality has characteristics more of the complementarity we see between the wave and particle aspects of the quantum world, in which a quantum can manifest wave, or particle natures, but not both at the same time, and in which the two aspects are also qualitatively symmetry-broken, one being discrete and the other continuous. It is this type of complementarity that Lao Tsu called a Tao or 'way' of nature, and subjective consciousness and the objective physical universe clearly have just such a qualitative complementarity existentially.



Motivational systems:

& declarative memory Beliefs, knowledge

of the world, of

oneself and others.

Is the conscious event relevant to my goals? Emotional responses, facial expressions, preparing the body for action. Managing goal conflicts.

Interpreting conscious contents:

Recognizing objects, faces, speech,

events. Syntactic analysis. Spatial

relationships. Social inferences.

Skill memory.

thinking, and

Details of language,

thousands more ...

action control, reading,

The nature of this complementarity and its fundamentality in the light of attempts on the part of functionalists to finesse consciousness to be merely an aspect of the attention process, or certain classes of excitation, such as those in the gamma range of the EEG (30-60 Hz), have been highlighted in David Chalmers' enunciation of the so-called "Hard Problem" in consciousness research, - "explaining why we have qualitative phenomenal experiences. It is contrasted with the "easy problems" of explaining the ability to discriminate, integrate information, report mental states, focus attention, etc. Easy problems are easy because all that is required for their solution is to specify a mechanism that can perform the function". For example Crick and Koch identify conscious states accompanying attentive processes with higher frequency electroencephalogram (eeg) signals in the gamma range. Defining consciousness as a functional process associated with attention and/or working memory is addressing an 'easy' problem in consciousness research. The dilemma of the 'hard' problem implies that no purely objective mechanism can suffice to explain subjective consciousness as a phenomenon in its own right.

Baars' approach suggests that consciousness is associated with the whole brain in integrated correlated activity and is thus a property of the brain as a whole functioning entity rather than a product of some specific area, or system, such as the supplementary motor cortex ''. Furthermore, the approach rather neatly identifies the distinction between unconscious processing and conscious experience in terms of whether the dynamic is confined to local or regional activity or is part of an integrated coherent global response. It is also consistent with there being broadly only one dominant stream of conscious thought and experience at a given time, as diverse forms of local processing gives way to an integrated global response. A series of experiments, many by teams working with Stanislas Dehaene, involving perceptual masking of brief stimuli to inhibit their entry into conscious perception ''''', studies of pathological conditions such as multiple sclerosis ', and brief episodes in which direct cortical electrodes are being used during operations for intractable epilepsy have recently tended to confirm the overall features of Baars' model of consciousness founded on the global work space ''.

Two opposing global attention systems have been identified, one the dorsal attention network deals with focal attention in the global workspace and is bilateral, connecting areas such as the frontal eye fields to parietal and other areas. Complementing this is the ventral attention network whose role is to bring in salient stimuli, important to the subject, from the periphery. Intriguingly this has lateralized activity in the right cortex, complementing the left hemisphere regions traditionally associated with language, lending support to the above model of lateralization.

A third system, the 'default network', is associated with mental activity not grounded to any immediate activity. It was first discovered because there were areas with enigmatic deactivation in a variety of brain studies, such as attending a sensory task. When subjects were then tested just resting or daydreaming the same areas were activated. The default circuit is activated by processes as diverse as autobiographical memory, envisioning the future, theory of mind, moral decision-making '', as well as mind-wandering activities such as daydreaming and worrying. The default circuit is believed to be a state in which we aid our survival strategies by using 'down time' to rehearse impending situations of significance to enhance our ability to cope with them successfully. It has also been associated with improved creative thinking over focussed working memory, for example in solving counter-intuitive puzzles. One can loosely identify the default network with the process of daydreaming, reminiscence, worrying and idle thought, but in these terms it looks clearly like a manifestation of global work space in action and hence provides another view on the global mechanisms being brought into play in conscious experience.

Intriguingly recent brain scan studies have shown the cortical regions excited by looking into the future to be virtually identical to those involved in memorizing the past ' and damage to episodic memory structures also prevents subjects being able to envisage future events , suggesting the way the brain is going about this is in a sense 'time symmetric'.

Another cortical system that may be critical for our self-consciousness consists of the anterior insular cortex and anterior cingulated cortex which appear to be motor and sensory areas integrating our interoceptive bodily and emotional awareness with our sense of rapid time-framing of the immediate present. Both of these areas contain unique giant von Economo neurons, which occur only in higher apes and a few isolated large-brained species including elephants and whales, which may enable rapid central integration of the sense of personal identity. Significantly these species tend to be those that can recognize themselves in a reflection "...".

However, while these systems integrate the notion of conscious experience neatly in with the coordinated activity of the whole brain, they still don't explain how the brain generates subjective conscious experience, or indeed what the subjective aspect provides that has led to it being selected by evolutionary change.

Completing the enigma of consciousness is the thorny spectre of 'free-will', upon which all concepts of law and personal accountability hinge, as well as the assumptions of virtually every religious tradition. Although it is possible to couch questions of personal accountability in purely behavioural terms of social conditioning, the problem of free-will remains a shibboleth for the effectiveness of the scientific description. While many scientifically-trained people consider that they may in principle be a chemical machine driven by their brain states, the notion that subjective

consciousness decision-making has no capacity whatever to influence the physical circumstances around leads to catatonic stasis. Everyone who gets up in the morning and does something so predictable as pouring a cup of coffee is making a direct investment in the notion that they are in some sense in control of their personal decisions and that their feeling of subjective autonomy is a valid expression of their condition. We act in the world on this assumption and upon this investment.

Like subjective consciousness, free-will has become an orphan of the scientific description, seemingly inconsistent with the hypothesis that the behavior of the organism is purely a function of its brain reacting as an electrochemical machine, albeit a very complex one to the physical conditions of the organism's environment. However, from the outset of the quantum era, scientific researchers have noted that, since the quantum description of reality is not deterministic, the apparently stochastic nature of quantum uncertainty could provide a loophole for free-will, since the universe is no longer in-principle a Laplacian mechanism. Arthur Eddington, for example noted that the uncertainty of position of a synaptic vesicle was large enough to correspond to the thickness of the cell membrane, giving a possible basis for a change in neurodynamics arising from quantum uncertainty. Concluding that intentional volition might then be inconsistent with the chance probability-based calculations of particle statistic, Eddington then effectively suggested a form of hidden correlation in sub-quantum dynamics: a correlated behaviour of the individual particles of matter, which he assumed to occur for matter in liaison with mind.

This 'loophole' has led to a continuing tradition of physicists, mathematicians and brain researchers, speculating on various models by which the quantum world might interpenetrate with the sort of brain dynamics associated with conscious decision-making. We will look at these in detail, once we have examined the brain dynamics associated with conscious states.

It has also been found that human decision-making follows rules similar to quantum logic involving interference and states represented by vectors in Hilbert space, which are also shared by efficient semantically-based search algorithms .

2 A Dynamic View of the Conscious Brain

Unlike the digital computer which is a serial digital device based on a discrete logic of 0s and 1s, the brain is a massively parallel dynamic organ. Although the action potential of long neuronal axons is a pulse coded firing rate proportional to membrane depolarization, many neurons and indeed those forming the organizing centre of many processes have continuously graded potentials. Thus although some individual neuron outputs may be pulsed action potentials, the electrical activity of the human brain, as expressed in the eeg consists of broad spectrum excitations indicative of chaos, rather than the discrete resonances of ordered states. While some aspects of the eeg, such as the alpha rhythms of visual relaxation, may be housekeeping activities, as noted, oscillations in the gamma band have been associated with specific conscious thought processes. The basis of the eeg appears to lie in dynamic feedback between excitatory and coupled inhibitory neurons which set up mutual oscillations through a phase-delayed feedback loop, which implicates it as a major dynamical feature of cerebral processing.

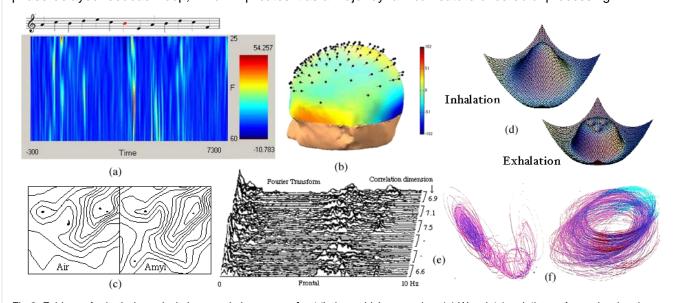


Fig 2: Evidence for both dynamical chaos and phase wave-front 'holographic' processing. (a) Wavelet (morlet) transform, showing time evolution of amplitudes with a peak in the gamma band accompanying recognition of an anomalous note is consistent with phase-front processing. Broad-spectrum excitation (extended vertical distribution of frequencies) is also consistent with chaotic dynamics in the time domain. (b) Coherent distribution of electroencephalogram over the cortex, is consistent with globally coupled excitation. (c) Extended spatial distribution of cortical activation accompanying recognition of an odour. (d) Freeman's model of olfactory recognition involves a transition from high-energy chaos on inhalation to enter a new or existing strange attractor basin as the energy is lowered on exhalation. Although this is a transition from chaos to an ordered outcome, the attractor may be a strange attractor, still supporting chaos locally within the basin. (e) Fourier transforms of electroencephalogram, showing broad-spectrum excitation and correlations dimensions consistent with global chaotic dynamics. (f) Putative strange attractors in the electroencephalogram.

"Once we know where God wants us to be, we don't have to spiral down."—That Berden

While it might seem a contradiction that a brain state leading to any form of strategic decision could be chaotic, this is not actually the case. Ordered dynamical systems are inexorably drawn towards existing equilibria or resonant attractors making them insensitive to their surroundings. A key characteristic of chaotic dynamics is the 'butterfly effect' – their arbitrary sensitivity on their initial, or boundary conditions – which in the words of Lorenz enable fluctuations as small as those of a butterfly's wings to become amplified onto a tropical cyclone.

The dynamical brain needs to be arbitrarily sensitive to its external conditions to respond effectively to the sometimes very subtle clues from the world around us that are absolutely essential for survival. A second key characteristic particularly of high-energy chaos is that it tends to explore the entire space of available states, sometimes called the 'phase space', pseudo-randomly, so that it can appear anywhere, without prejudicing the outcome or missing an angle. Thus a fundamental theme, which has proved very useful in exploring brain dynamics, is a transition from chaos to order, in which an unstable high-energy chaotic exploration falls into an ordered attracting state, corresponding to recognition of a smell, or the 'aha' of eureka that replaces the confusion of a problem with the flash of inspiration of an insight that appears to pop out of nowhere.

While these excitations may be chaotic in the time domain, the dynamics accompanying perceptual recognition shows spatially correlated excitations similar to a hologram, in which the recognition process arises from populations of neurons firing together in a resonant phase-coherent manner, which distinguishes the recognized stimulus from the random ground swell of unrelated excitations. In this respect Karl Pribram has noted that such processes are analogous, if not identical to, quantum measurement based on constructive phase-dependent wave interference.

Phase coherence is consistent with chaotic dynamics in the time domain because mode-locked resonances between oscillators are a feature of non-linear systems. For example the heart beat, although approximately periodic, has dynamics comparable to a chaotic sinusoidally kicked rotator, which enables it to maintain mode-locked non-linear resonance with heart pacemaker cells which in turn are under central nervous system influence.

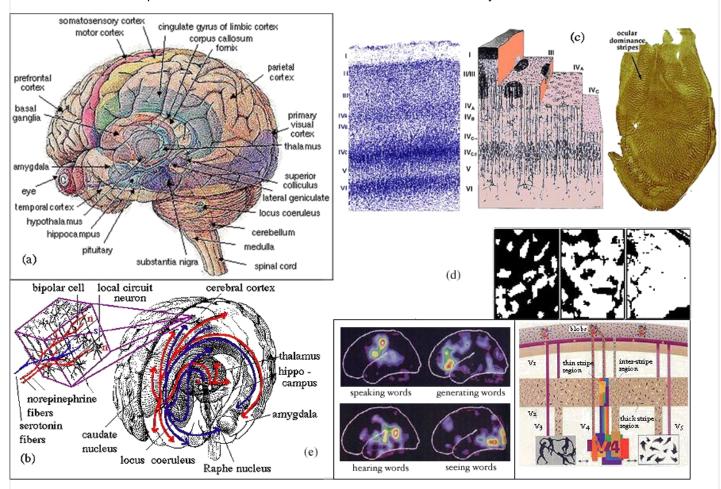


Fig 3: Structual outlines of the brain as a dynamical organ. (a) Major anatomical features including the cerebral cortex, its underlying driving centres in the thalamus, and surrounding limbic regions involving emotion and memory, including the *cingulate* cortex, *hippocampus* and *amygdala*. (b) Conscious activity of the cortex is maintained through the activity of ascending pathways from the thalamus and brain stem, including the reticular activating system and serotonin and nor-adrenaline pathways involved in light and dreaming sleep. (c) Processing in the cortex consists of up to six layers of neurons, forming modular processing columns around 1 mm in size, illustrated in cortex stained for ocular dominance (right). (d) Such modularity is dynamic as shown by changes on ocular dominance as a result of covering one eye during development. (e) Modular cortical processing illustrated in pet scans of cortical activity during language processing and the parallel processing of movement and colour in the visual cortex.

By contrast with a digital computer which relies on gigahertz speed to perform discrete serial computations, the brain is a massively parallel organ, using wave-front processing, containing between 10¹⁰ and 10¹¹ neurons each of which can have up to 10⁴ excitatory and inhibitory synapses using a variety of chemical neurotransmitters to modulate electrochemical transfer. The extreme parallel-distributed basis of this processing is emphasized by the fact that there may only be around 10 serial synaptic junctions between sensory input and motor output. By contrast, a digital computer needs to make as many serial iterations as the computation requires before coming up with an answer, and the latest PCs allow for only up to 4 parallel units and even the largest super-computers have no more than a few thousand, principally used in a restricted form of matrix calculation, such as weather prediction, where each unit is essentially carrying out a similar computation on differing initial conditions.

As shown in figure 3, the cerebral cortex of the mammalian (and thus human) brain consists of a large convoluted sheet about 1 m² consisting of up to six layers of neurons, organized into functional columns on a scale of around 1 mm² and mini-columns of 28–40 µm performing unique processing in a modular manner on aspects of sensory and cognitive processing, from lines of a given orientation, through sounds of a given pitch to more abstract features, such as recognition of specific faces, or facial expressions, to associating the sound of a word with its semantic meaning. The cortex is broadly divided between frontal areas responsible for action and its abstraction in terms of plans and goals and perception and its abstractions in terms of spatial orientation (parietal), semantic meaning (temporal) and other creative, expressive, and classificatory skills.

The organization of these modular columns is dynamic to the extent that covering one eye will dynamically alter the balance of binocular dominance, and in a blind person even use visual areas for spatial orientation based on sound rather than vision. Many aspects of sensory processing occur in a parallel modular manner, for example, separate local regions process colour and movement, so that pathological conditions can result in loss of colour, or motion perception, independently of the other.

The electrical activity of the cortex is driven by centres in the underlying nuclei in the *thalamus*, which have **reciprocal** connections with corresponding areas of the cortex. In isolation, cortical tissues tend to be electrochemically quiescent, which emphasizes that to a certain extent the cortex represents complex boundary conditions, modulating underlying thalamic excitations. Moreover the entire span of cortical activity accompanying waking consciousness is dependent on a general level of excitatory activity welling up from the brain stem centres of the reticular activating system and major modes of dynamical brain activity modulation, such as light and dreaming sleep are likewise modulated through ascending nor-epinephrine, dopamine and serotonin pathways passing from the brain stem upwards to permeate specific layers of the whole cortex.

Active cognition is believed to involve an interplay of so-called 'working memory' in which frontal regions modulating the goals and direction of the thought process, are interacting with parietal and temporal areas providing the spatial and semantic information involved. There are actually two cortices, left and right, connected by large parallel tracts of nerve fibres, the *corpus callosum*. The left and right cortices are lateralized to varying degrees, particularly in men, so that language articulacy and other more structured forms of cognitive processing are predominantly in the left cortex and more generalized diffuse types of processing occurs in the right cortex.

Consistent with edge of chaos processing involving a transition to order from chaos, studies of the kind of insight process that leads to phenomena such as Archimedes' "Eureka!" appear to stem from the right anterior *superior temporal gyrus*, when distracting structured 'thinking' activities of the left hemisphere have been replaced by the relatively 'contemplative' relaxation of alpha activity.

In addition, feedback systems involving emotional recognition, flight and fight reactions and the establishment of long-term sequential memory surround the periphery of the cortex in the so-called limbic system, comprising the *cingulate cortex*, *fornix*, *hippocampus*, *amygdala* and associated structures. The semantic significance of the temporal cortex appears also to be able to combine with the intense emotional significance of the closely associated *amygdala* to create mystical and other symphonic experiences in temporal lobe epilepsy, a region coined by Ramachandran as "the God Spot" for this mix of emotional significance and ultimate meaning. This association may have a genetic basis in religiosity as an evolutionary adaptation enabling larger, more dominant societies .

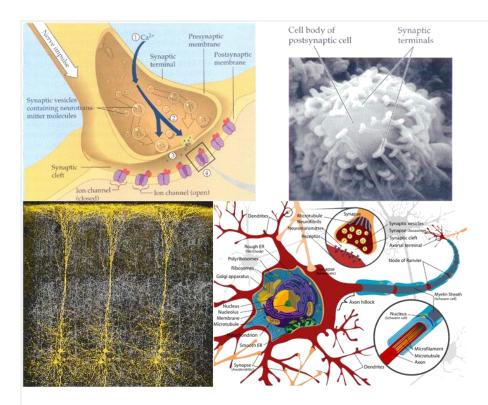


Fig 4: Quantum fractality differs from classical fractality in that it becomes discrete at the quantum level. Fractal scale transformations emerge from quantum non-linearities forming the chemical bond, in emergent stages through tertiary and quaternary molecular structures, to cellular organelles, cells, tissues and finally the whole organism, with its successive bifurcations of development to form the tissue layers and later, interactive migrations of specific cell types. Nervous system organization is thus fractal, running from the molecular level of ion-channels, to neurotransmitter vesicles and synaptic junctions (upper), then to neurons (lower right), then to neuronal complexes such as mini-columns (lower left) and finally to whole brain activation.

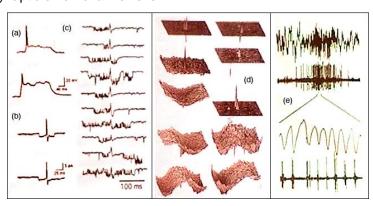
3 Edge of Chaos, Self-organized Criticality and Fractal Sensitivity

Between the global level, the cellular level and the molecular level are a fractal cascade of central nervous processes, which in combination, make it theoretically possible for a quantum fluctuation to become amplified into a change of global brain state. The neuron is itself a fractal with multiply branching dendrites and axonal terminals, which are essential to provide the many-to-many synaptic connections between neurons, which make adaptation possible. Furthermore, like all tissues, biological organization is achieved through non-linear interactions which begin at the molecular level and pass upward in a series of scale transformations through supra-molecular complexes such as ion channels and the membrane, through organelles such as synaptic junctions, to neurons and then to neuronal comp-lexes such as cortical mini-columns and finally to global processes.

At the molecular level, the ion channel is activated by one, or two, neurotransmitter molecules. Because neurons tend to tune to their threshold with a sigmoidal activation function, which has maximum slope at threshold, they are capable of becoming critically poised at their activation threshold. It is thus possible in principle for a single ion channel, suitably situation on the receptor neuron, e.g. at the cell body where an activation potential begins to act as the trigger for activation.

The lessons of the butterfly catastrophe combined with evidence for transitions from chaos in perceptual recognition therefore suggest that if a brain state is in a transition at the edge of chaos or is in a state of self organized criticality, in which the system tunes to a critical state such as a sand pile where there are fractal 'avalanches' of activity global instabilities, which are encoding for the unresolved perceptual or conceptual context may be 'resolved' through amplification of a local fluctuation at the neuronal, synaptic or ion-channel level.

Fig 5: Evidence for complex system coupling between the molecular and global levels. Stochastic activation of single ion channels in hippocampal cells (a) leads to activation of the cells (c). Activation of such individual cells can in turn lead to formation of global excitations as a result of stochastic resonance (d). Individuals cells are also capable of issuing action potentials in synchronization with peaks in the eeg (e).



Although neuroscientists have tended to discount the idea that micro-instabilities could lead to global changes in brain dynamics, on the basis that mass action will overwhelm such small effects, a variety of lines of evidence have demonstrated that fluctuations in single cells can lead to a change of brain state.

In addition to the issue of sensitive dependence in chaotic systems, two further lines of evidence suggest changes in ion channels and/or single cells can influence global brain states.

"Hotch, repetitive thinking is a DEATH KNELL for the BRAIN. complete brain USAGE—**DIVERSE** stimulation is the **KEY**.

"The GREATEST factor is **DISCIPLINING** the MIND."

the 12 divisions of the "children" of Israel: ¹Visual/Spatial, ²Musical, Kinesthetic, ⁴Logical/ Mathematical, ⁵Linguistic, ⁶Interpersonal, ⁷Intrapersonal

The (neural) "Pathway to Victory"—the SEVEN areas of the Human Brain—are akin to

Dr. Caroline Leaf

"The Seven Pillars of Thinking"

Our brain has these seven different pillars...So our brain is divided into these seven different areas. And, obviously, these, you know, they're not exactly perfectly [divided/distinct], so that they FLOW, FLOW a little bit into each other. They're not like demarcated as clearly as that [pointing to the diagram]. And our, this wonderful uniqueness that God has placed within us can be described and understood with the profile which is based on THIS. So the profile is based on this—the way that our brain works. THAT's pretty much what IT is—how our brain responds to our mind. So each of these areas—the nerve networks and all neural material, the neural tissue, I should say, in those areas—is each responsible for a **SPECIFIC** type of thinking. That's why I call it "Seven Pillars of Thought." And, what the research shows is that WISDOM comes from when ALL seven pillars are being used **correctly**. So when I talk about someone's gift, I'm talking about how they uniquely use those seven pillars, and **ALL** seven pillars. So, all of us have all seven pillars. And we all use them in our own unique way. And I ended off yesterday's broadcast by saying that there's around 8 billion people in the planet which means that there's around 8 billion VERSIONS of THIS profile that I'm about to describe to you. So in other words, IT can combine...in other words, there isn't a fixed standard. There isn't a BOX or a category I can put you in. I'm NOT measuring you. There is NO wrong answer with this profile. So when you fill in THIS profile, all we're doing is understanding HOW you use **YOUR** seven pillars of thought in your own unique way to **produce** the **uniqueness** of **YOU** which is something you can do that no one else can do. So THAT was quite a task, to try and create a profile that was...to achieve THAT. And I also mentioned yesterday, that TO JUST TRY AND REFLECT THE BRILLIANCE OF THE HUMAN MIND is an ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE TASK.

"Designed By Love"

We spend too much time on the bad stuff. And wherever you are spending your time, you are learning, you are changing your brain, you are building networks. And whatever you build into your brain, THAT's what you will speak. You've created a communication PATHOLOGY. You've created a...literally, a pathology in your brain. "Pathology" means disease, it means torment, it means brokenness. So...and then we speak from the brokenness, so we...our communication, our interaction, our relational situations become a pathology. And then THAT's THIS **CHAOS** in our mind. So NOW we're feeling out of...we're operating COMPLETELY out of **OUR NATURE**—which is wired **for** LOVE. We're NOW operating **in** this INCORRECT nature. And then we wonder why we feel such incredible CHAOS, so we try and get order. And in trying to get order back, we do things. Like, we'll do crazy things like take drugs or get obsessed with things or get...get involved in pornography or start getting eating disorders—all these things that we do to try and get CONTROL back. And then THAT doesn't work, and people get depressed. So you have this whole CHAOTIC FLOW that comes OUT of THIS. Meanwhile, THAT's not what we're designed for. We're wired for LOVE. And in the midst of the worst place, we are still stronger than THAT bad place because science has also shown that all those bad decisions, even if you're in the worst place, because of your "Wired-for-LOVE" nature, because of the GIFT that God has placed within us to have THIS LOVE, POWER and SOUND MIND, we can reach OUT to God and say, "I don't want to be HERE anymore!" And THAT decision is more POWERFUL than 50 years, 60 years, 70 years of living in CHAOS.

KINGDOM vs FAMILY

Isaiah 41 (KJV)

¹ Keep silence before me, **O** islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment. ²Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow. ³He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet. ⁴Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he. ⁵The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came. ⁶They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage. ⁷ So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering; and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved. ⁸ But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. ⁹Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. ¹⁰ Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. ¹¹Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish. 12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. 13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. ¹⁴ Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel. 15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. ¹⁶Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel. ¹⁷ When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. 18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. ¹⁹I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together: ²⁰ That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it. ²¹Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. ²²Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come. ²³ Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together. ²⁴Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you. ²⁵I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay. ²⁶Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. ²⁷ The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. ²⁸ For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word. ²⁹ Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

God's Big Idea by Dr. Myles Munroe, page 178:

In a **Kingdom** community, Kingdom citizens have no independent life. This is a particularly hard concept to grasp for those who have grown up under democratic and capitalistic systems where personal independence is regarded as one of the highest values of all. As Kingdom citizens, **we are all in this together**. We need each other. We are all members of one body, and **every** member is vital for the proper functioning of that body. That is why an "illness" that infects <u>one</u> of us infects <u>all</u> of us. And that is why we cannot afford to ignore or write off any member of the community.

If any of us are going to represent Heaven, all of us must represent Heaven. If your brother in the Lord is weak, it is your responsibility to help strengthen him. If your sister in the Lord is going through a struggle, call her and say, "Honey, stay strong. I am with you, and so is the Lord. Don't compromise. We're together in this." Then pray with her. We must all help each other be strong in order to protect everybody and preserve the integrity of the community.

THE GARDEN OF EDEN: GOD'S KINGDOM ON EARTH

Perywhere I go, I am discovering that more and more people worldwide are tired of religion.

Not long ago I was invited to speak at an international "spiritual" conference in Mexico City. It was truly an ecumenical meeting of global proportions. Featured speakers included a leading Hindu Sikh, as well as one of the chief imams of Islam. The Dalai Lama himself was immediately ahead of me on the schedule. The Catholic Archbishop of Mexico was there, as was the Anglican Archbishop of Canterbury (from England). I was the only "Evangelical" on the list of speakers.

As my wife and I arrived in Mexico City, we were uncertain as to how we would be received. We needn't have worried. These interfaith folks greeted us enthusiastically with a warm hug and encouraging words. In fact, the woman who was in charge of coordinating everything said to me, "We know you well by reputation. Feel free to speak however you wish. Say whatever you want to say."

My allotted time slot for speaking was the last on the schedule, about three o'clock in the afternoon. All the other speakers had preceded me, and those sessions were scantily attended. I don't know what word went out about me, but when it was my turn to speak, the meeting was packed. Seated right on the front row with my wife were the Buddhist, Hindu, and Muslim leaders, all decked out in their fine robes.

As I surveyed the large crowd, I thought, *Lord*, *have mercy!* and then I got excited. I took off my human fear, stepped onto that stage in the power of the Holy Spirit, and said, "Stand up, everybody; we're going to pray. Let's hold hands together and agree by the power of the Holy Spirit." Everybody in that stadium did exactly what I asked. The anointing came upon me with authority, I began to pray, and something hit that arena. All of a sudden, everybody started crying. Except for the sound of soft weeping, the place was very quiet.

Finally, I said, "Be seated." By now it was so quiet you could have heard a pin drop. "Today," I said, "I want to speak to you about God's original purpose and why God made every human being." I knew I had one opportunity to speak the message they all needed to hear. When I concluded my remarks 35 minutes later, the meeting erupted in a standing ovation. Shouts of "More, more, more!" arose throughout the arena. The director came out on stage, clapping and nodding in agreement. "Give them more," she urged me, smiling.

"More?"

'Yes. They want to hear more. Please continue."

So for the next 25 minutes I told them why Jesus Christ is different from Buddha, Mohammed, Confucius, and all of the other "founders" of the world's religions. "First," I said, "let me clarify and make it perfectly clear that I am not a religious man. Second, I am convinced that the number one source of all of our problems is religion."

The place was absolutely quiet.

"Third, I am here to represent a Man who was never religious, and whose theology, psychology, and ideology are far above religion. I believe that His thesis on human manners and humanity's future is the only answer we have. After analyzing all of your other presentations, and all of the ideologies that you have presented, I proclaim that His is superior."

Although it hardly seemed possible, the room got even quieter.

"For example," I continued, "most religions say 'an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth,' but this great philoso¬pher says, 'Love your enemies." The Muslim imam squirmed in his chair. "I came to talk about what we need the most. We don't need more religion in the world, because all of us know that we are the problem. What we need is a government in the world, and I have come to tell you about an alternative government. The only one that works is the Kingdom of God. Every single person in this room has misunderstood Jesus Christ."

I continued on in this vein for almost half an hour and concluded to another standing ovation. Why was my message so well received? Because I didn't talk about a religion. If I had preached "Christianity," it never would have worked. Instead, I talked about God, His Son, and His "big idea," and the people ate it up. Why? Because people are tired of religion. They are tired of something that does not work and cannot answer the deepest questions and longings of their soul. People all over the world are **looking for something more**.

 \underline{L} (i) \underline{F} (e) \underline{S} (a) \underline{M} (e)

Our world today is wracked by unrest and violence. War, genocide, "ethnic cleansing," and terrorism all speak to the violent clash of cultures on an unprecedented scale. At the heart of this cultural conflict lie fundamental, deeply entrenched, and thoroughly differing ideologies that are religiously based. Whenever religion becomes the foundation of a culture, then changing that culture is very difficult because it is based on a belief system. Historically, religious differences have been and continue to be responsible for most of the violent conflict throughout the world. Clearly, religion has failed humankind.

A Uniquely Beautiful Idea

Religion is man's idea, not God's.

"When you live in a commonwealth, you represent the monarchy ...and the monarchy isn't broke."—Bishop John Francis

God's original idea is much bigger and much better than anything we humans could ever dream up. And what was God's big idea? He decided to extend His heavenly Kingdom to the earthly plane, to expand His supernatural realm into the natural realm. Or, to put it another way, God decided to fill the Earth with the culture of Heaven.

How did God bring His big idea into being? In this, as in almost everything else He does, God did the unexpected. Typically, human kingdoms and empires rise—and fall—through war and conquest. Not God's. Because His thoughts are not our thoughts and His ways are not our ways (see Isa. 55:8), God did something completely different. When God decided to bring the culture of Heaven to Earth, He did not use war. He did not use conquest. He did not issue a code of laws. No, when God set out to bring Heaven to Earth, He did something much simpler, something uniquely beautiful and wonderful.

/ If planted a garden. [When I had the computer scan and "transform" the page of this book into a "WORD" document, THIS is how the computer read the phrase: "He planted a garden." I had to "correct" a lot of words/phrases of the computer scan of this book because the computer was translating "in an unknown tongue"! [i.e. Cod's fiigldea]]

Cod's fiigldea

to the violent clash of cultures on an unpie< edenled sc ale. At the heart of this cultural conlliet lir fundamental, deeply entrenched, and thoroughly dillering ideologies that are religiously based. Whenever religion !»<•< oiucs the foundation of a culture, then changing that < ulime is very difficult because it is based on a belief system. I listoi K ally, religious differences have been and continue to he responsible for most of the violent conflict throughout the world. Clearly, religion has failed humankind.

A Uniquely Beautiful Idea

Religion is man's idea, not God's.

God's original idea is much bigger and mm h better than anything we humans could ever dream up. And what was God's big idea? He decided to extend His heavenly Kingdom to the earthly plane, to expand I lis supernatural realm into the natural realm. Or, to put it another way, (iod decided to fill the Earth with the culture of I leaven.

How did God bring His big idea into being? In this, as in almost everything else He does, God did the unexpected. Typically, human kingdoms and empires rise—and fall—through war and conquest. Not God's. Because His thoughts are not our thoughts and His ways are not our ways (see Isa. 55:8), God did something completely different. When God decided to bring the culture of Heaven to Earth, He did not use war. He did not use conquest. He did not issue a code of laws. No, when God set out to bring Heaven to Earth, He did something much simpler, something uniquely beautiful and wonderful.

Although invisible, Heaven is a literal place. It is a Kingdom with territory and a government—God's government. From the beginning, God had a very simple goal: to extend His invisible heavenly Kingdom to the visible Earth. This original intent lies at the heart of the Scriptures. Historically, whenever a kingdom or empire has desired to expand its influence or territory, it has done so primarily by one of two means: outright conquest or colonization. As the sole and uncontested Creator and Ruler of all that is, God chose to expand His influence and domain from the spiritual to the natural and from the invisible to the visible by establishing on Earth a colony, or outpost, of Heaven. His plan was to populate this outpost with His own children—human beings created in His own image—who would live by and operate His heavenly Kingdom government in the earthly realm.

Unlike the pattern that would be followed by human kings and rulers throughout history, this original outpost of Heaven on Earth did not consist of an imposing fortress with thick walls, battlements, and stockades, intended to intimidate a **cowed** [i.e. "**bull**ied"] and frightened population. No, God initiated His Kingdom on Earth by planting a garden in Eden, a place specially prepared as the habitation for the first human representatives of His Kingdom government on Earth. From this hub of abundance and beauty, they would follow their government's mandate to "Be fruitful and multiply" (Gen. 1:28 NKJV), filling the Earth with their kind and planting Kingdom "gardens" wherever they went. In this manner, like leaven in bread, they would infuse the territory of Earth with the nation of Heaven.

Understanding God's Original Intent

The key to understanding humankind's presence and purpose on Earth is to understand God's original intent. If we know what God intended in the beginning, we can make better sense of where we are now and where we need to be going.

Intent can be defined as original purpose. It is more important for us to know what a person intended than to know what he or she actually said or did. If we do not properly discern intent, misunderstanding will follow. This is one reason why there are so many confused people in the world: We have misunderstood God's original intent; we have misunderstood not only ourselves, but also God's purpose for us on Earth.

Understanding intent gives us the "big picture." If we see or hear only a small part of the whole, we will misunderstand and draw an incorrect conclusion. God has a purpose for everything He does. All of us who are citizens of His Kingdom are part of His overall plan, but often all we can see is the tiny portion that involves us at any given moment. **Regularly referring to the Bible**, God's guidebook for life in His Kingdom, will inform us of His intent, which will, in turn, help us keep the big picture before us.

Intent is also the most critical component of motivation. It is the source of motivation and the reason why someone does something or creates something. Unless specifically stated, however, intent is usually hidden. A good example of this is a work of art by a master painter. Artists rarely state their intent plainly; they let their art speak for itself. For those who take the time and effort to search it out, the intent behind an artist's work can be discerned from the painting itself. No other explanation is necessary.

As I said before, **if intent is unknown, misunderstanding is inevitable**. Misunderstanding intent **guarantees a waste** of time, talent, energy, gifts, and resources. Unless we know what God intended, everything we do will be a waste of time. That is the problem with religion. Religion, at best, is humankind's **best** guess at God's original intent. Most religions focus on trying to get God's attention, which is the wrong approach. We already have God's attention. **The key to life and purpose**, however, **is to get God's** intention.

Fortunately for us, God has not hidden His intent away in some obscure manner the way an artist might in a painting. Instead, He has revealed Himself and His intent through His creation (sometimes called "general revelation") as well as through His Word (sometimes called "special revelation"). An example of the first is

found in Psalm 19:1: "The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of His hands." General revelation refers to what we can learn about God **through observation** of His created order. Special revelation has to do with what God reveals about Himself explicitly **through either direct statement or manifestation**—things about Him that we could never learn or discern on our own. The Bible is full of such statements of God's self-revelation.

In fact, God's original intention is stated explicitly in the very first chapter of the Bible:

Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, in Our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground." So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground" (Genesis 1:26-28).

The phrase "God said" indicates that what follows is the expression of the intent that God purposed beforehand in His mind. Whenever God speaks, we need to listen carefully, because we are about to receive His revealed intention. In this case, we learn about God's intention— His purpose—in creating the universe, the planet ["plant" with "king/scepter" in IT] we call Earth, along with all its creatures, and especially, the human race. First, God tells us what He intended to do: create a species called "man" in His own image and likeness. Then He tells us why: so that they may exercise ruler-ship and dominion over the Earth and all its creatures.

In order to facilitate this, God prepared a special habitat for His human representatives, a "home base" from which they would fulfill His intent and fill the Earth with the culture of Heaven:

Now the Lord God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden; and there He put the man He had formed.... The Lord God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and take care of it (Genesis 2:8,15—"He" didn't give "hem" the option of choosing for HEM-SELF.).

God's original intent was to populate the Earth with humankind, who then would rule and dominate the planet for Him and in His name. It's really very simple.

Made for Habitation

There are many other references throughout the Bible that also clearly express God's original intention. For example, the Hebrew prophet Isaiah states that God created the Earth specifically as a habitation for humanity:

For this is what the Lord says—He who created the heavens, He is God; He who fashioned and made the earth, He founded it; He did not create it to be empty, but formed it to be inhabited—He says: "I am the Lord, and there is no other" (Isaiah 45:18).

In God's plan, the Earth has always had a purpose. God never intended to create the Earth and then leave it empty. From the very beginning, even before He formed the Earth, God envisioned it filled with plant and animal life of every variety, all of it overseen and ruled by human beings created in His image and exercising His delegated authority.

One of the ancient Hebrew psalms says, "The highest heavens belong to the Lord, but the earth He has given to man" (Ps. 115:16). God's desire was to extend His kingly rule from Heaven to Earth, but He did not want to do it personally. Instead, He chose to create humankind in His own image—spiritual beings inhabiting physical bodies perfectly adapted to inhabit the natural realm. The Earth has been given to mankind. Any

religion, therefore, that teaches or emphasizes leaving the Earth to live forever in some other place in the "life to come" "misses" the point. If we are eager to leave Earth forever to live somewhere else, we misunderstand God's intent. While the Bible plainly states that this present world will pass away (see 1 Cor. 7:31; 1 John 2:17), it also promises that a new Earth will take its place:

Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind (Isaiah 65:17).

"As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before Me," declares the Lord, "so will your name and descendants endure" (Isaiah 66:22).

But in keeping with His promise we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, the home of righteousness (2 Peter 3:13).

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea (Revelation 21:1).

If God's original intent—for the Earth to be inhabited— was going to change with the passing of this present world, why would He create a new one? Humankind's future in the Kingdom of Heaven will always involve the Earth—a recreated Earth.

God's original intent—and His continuing purpose— was to extend His invisible heavenly Kingdom to the Earth, to influence Earth from Heaven through the rulership of His earthly children created in His image. The expansion of a kingdom government (or any government) from one place to another by planting an outpost in that new place is called colonization, and the outpost so planted is called a colony. Simply stated, God's original intent was to make Earth a colony of Heaven.

I understand that most people today think of colonization in very negative terms, particularly those who have lived under colonial rule, as I have. And with good reason: Throughout history almost all human colonization has been characterized by coercion, brutality, greed, exploitation, victimization, and oppression. These traits, in fact, reflect the nature and tactics of satan, the original enemy of humanity, who illegally seized control of God's original garden "colony," and deposed its rightful rulers: Adam and Eve.

Colonization was God's original idea, but unlike the human way of colonizing, His colony on Earth took the form of a garden. As an analogy, a garden shares the same general traits as a colony, but without all the negative baggage. In sharp contrast to the violent and forceful way that human empires expand, God's way was much more subtle. Just as a garden gradually, beautifully, and completely transforms the fallow ground where it is planted, the influence of God's Kingdom on Earth grows gradually and often invisibly until eventually it will fill the Earth, infusing it with the culture of Heaven. Jesus likened the process to the way yeast leavens bread:

The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed into a large amount of flour until it worked all through the dough (Matthew 13:33).

He also compared the Kingdom to a mustard seed:

... What is the kingdom of God like? What shall I compare it to? It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his garden. It grew, became a tree, and the birds of the air perched in its branches (Luke 13:18-19).

God's ultimate goal in planting His garden "colony" was to fill the Earth with His glory. **The glory of God is one of the significant themes of the Bible.** For example, God told Moses, "Truly, as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord" (Num. 14:21 NKJV). King Solomon, son of David, prayed, "Praise be to His glorious name forever; may the whole earth be filled with His glory" (Ps. 72:19). God reiterates this theme to the ancient Hebrew prophet Habakkuk when He said, "For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea" (Hab. 2:14).

In Hebrew, the word for "glory" is *kabod*, while the equivalent Greek word is *doxa*. Both words mean "weighty," or a "heavy weight." More specifically, "glory" refers to the full nature of a thing. God wants to fill the Earth with His full weight, His full and true nature, the fullness of who He is and what He is like. He wants to be on Earth just as He is in Heaven. Psalm 19:1 says that the heavens are filled with the glory of God. He wants the Earth to be filled the same way, by filling it with people who are filled with His nature and His Spirit.

The Rise...Fall...and Rise...of a Kingdom

Understanding God's original intent helps us understand the Bible, His written Word. Many people misunderstand the Bible and its message because they misunderstand God's original intent.

Simply stated, the Bible is about the rise, fall, and rise of God's Kingdom on Earth. It tells the story of a kingdom established, a kingdom lost, and a kingdom regained. The first two chapters of the Book of Genesis describe the establishment of God's earthly kingdom under the rulership of Adam and Eve, who God created in His own image and then gave dominion. Genesis chapter 3 tells how Adam and Eve lost their earthly kingdom, while the rest of the Bible records the working of God's plan to regain that kingdom and restore it to its former place.

The Bible begins with the creation of the natural realm—the heavens and the Earth—but even earlier than that, He created and established the supernatural realm, which we know as Heaven, as the invisible center of His power. Heaven is God's first and original Kingdom. As a Kingdom, with God as its King, Heaven is a country just as real as any nation on Earth, even though invisible. The New Testament Book of Hebrews describes Abraham and other ancient people of faith as "aliens and strangers on earth" who were "looking for a country of their own" (Heb. 11:13-14). This does not refer to their earthly countries of origin, to which they could have returned had they so desired, but to another country in another place:

Instead, they were longing for a better country—a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them (Hebrews 11:16).

Heaven, therefore, is a country, a Kingdom ruled by a King: God. "King" is the only appropriate title to describe God's place in Heaven, because no one voted Him into power. God rules His Kingdom by divine right, by right of creation. Because God created all things, all things belong to Him. He alone is the rightful ruler of the universe. Psalm 103:19 says, "The Lord has established His throne in heaven, and His kingdom rules over all." There will never be another ruler, because God's Kingdom is eternal: "Your throne, O God, will last forever and ever" (Ps. 45:6a).

Since it is the nature of kingdoms to expand their territory, God decided to expand His invisible, supernatural Kingdom into the visible, natural realm. He created the heavens and the Earth and then planted a beautiful Garden in Eden as the focal point and starting place for His Kingdom expansion on Earth. He filled the Earth with plants and animals of all varieties. Finally, He created a man and a woman—human beings fashioned in His image and likeness—and placed them in the Garden as His Kingdom citizen-representatives to rule on Earth under His overall authority.

Human beings were given dominion over the earthly realm, but God is still King because everything belongs to Him. The psalmist said:

The earth is the Lord's, and everything in it, the world and all who live in it; for He founded it upon the seas and established it upon the waters (Psalm 24:1-2).

How awesome is the Lord Most High, the great King over all the earth (Psalm 47:2).

When God created humankind, He gave us rulership over the Earth, but He never gave us ownership. God is King of the Earth, and Adam and Eve were its stewards, imbued with almost unlimited authority to rule in His name.

As the initial outpost of God's invisible Kingdom in the visible realm, Eden was a touch of Heaven on Earth. Everything about it reflected Heaven's culture, government, and ways. Truly, it was paradise.

Unfortunately, this idyllic state of affairs did not last long. Genesis chapter 3 tells the tragic story of how a demonic usurper and pretender to the throne, through a combination of subtlety and deceit, gained control of Heaven's earthly outpost. Eden's human stewards, Adam and Eve, were tricked into disobeying their King's command, thus surrendering their earthly dominion and authority. Satan, an unemployed cherub with delusions of grandeur—and God's archenemy— seized control of a domain that was not rightfully his and quickly contaminated it with the poison of his own evil nature [in the manner of "fertilizer"?]. Paradise was lost, and ever since, we humans have longed for the restoration of our lost kingdom.

The next eight chapters of Genesis describe the deepening corruption of human culture, morals, thoughts, imaginations, and behavior due to the sin nature inherited from Adam and Eve, as well as the continuing deadly influence of satan's evil and illegal rule.

Genesis chapter 12 begins the story of God's plan to regain and restore the earthly kingdom that humanity lost. He calls Abraham, through whose descendants He builds a nation of people He calls His own, and through whom He later sends His own Son to the Earth to reestablish His Kingdom on Earth and take it away from the great pretender.

After centuries of preparation, and when the time was just right in God's plans, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was born to a virgin and grew up in a low-class family. Because His mission was to reestablish the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, it is no surprise that His message was a Kingdom message, a message of colonization, as it were. Jesus' first recorded public words were, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near" (Matt. 4:17b). His life, ministry, death, and resurrection broke the power of the pretender, restored the earthly kingdom to His Father, and opened the door for humankind to regain our rightful place in that kingdom.

On Earth as It Is in Heaven

Jesus taught His followers to pray, "Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come, Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven" (Matt. 6:9-10). With these words, He was calling on His Father to once again restore His Kingdom rule and culture on Earth as it had always been in Heaven — and as it had been in Eden at the beginning. What was God's Kingdom on Earth like? What was life like in Heaven's earthly outpost, God's "Garden-colony" on Earth?

Essentially, Eden was a direct reflection in the natural realm of Heaven in the supernatural realm. For one thing, *it had land—territory*. Every kingdom must have territory, for without territory there is nothing for a king to rule over. Although invisible, the supernatural realm of Heaven is vast and infinite—much larger than the natural realm visible to human eyes. Eden was a physical realm with physical territory. That is why God did not create man first. He created the Earth first so that man would have territory to rule. Adam and Eve ruled Eden and the entire created order just as God ruled in Heaven.

Second, *Eden shared a common language with Heaven*. Any nation or kingdom needs a common language or else it will begin to lose national and social cohesion. Adam and Eve shared a common language with their Creator. They conversed openly and easily with Him in a completely transparent relationship and always knew exactly what He expected. All that changed when the pretender took over. Even though all humans spoke a common language with one another for many centuries—until God confused their speech at the Tower of Babel (see Gen. 11:1-9)—they lost their ability to understand and speak God's language, the language of Heaven [which is "IMAGERY"]. That is why, when we are outside the Kingdom, we do not understand what God says and no longer know what He expects. One characteristic of Kingdom life is that we can speak and understand the language of the Kingdom in a way that those outside the Kingdom cannot.

Eden also shared the laws and constitution of Heaven. These were not written down anywhere, because God had inscribed them on the hearts and minds of the human couple He had created. They knew what He expected and demanded. They understood how He wanted them to live and what He wanted them to do. God's instructions were simple: Be fruitful, multiply, fill the Earth, and subdue it. He placed only one restriction

on their activities, and it was for their protection: 'You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die" (Gen. 2:16-17). Aside from this one prohibition, they were completely free [Ignorance may be "bliss," but knowledge is "freedom" from "restraint."].

In the beginning, *Eden operated under Heaven's moral code*. Every nation must have a moral code, or else the people will become a law unto themselves and do whatever they want, resulting in chaos, disorder, and anarchy. At first, Adam and Eve had no consciousness of a moral code; they lived in perfect harmony with God. There was no lying, or stealing, or murder, or sexual immorality, or any other corrupt behavior that characterizes life in a fallen world. When the pretender's trickery and deceit led them to disobey God's one restriction, however, they discovered immediately the full weight of the Kingdom's moral code as it pressed down on them, producing a deep sense of guilt and shame.

Eden and Heaven also shared common values. Part of being a citizen of any nation is agreeing with the expressed values of that nation. In the Kingdom of Heaven, the most important value is obedience to the will of the King. Through their disobedience, Adam and Eve revealed that they no longer shared the King's values, which is why they had to leave the Garden.

The disobedience of Adam and Eve violated not only the Kingdom's moral code, but also its customs and social norms. All nations and kingdoms have *customs* (unwritten codes of conduct and expectation that have become so ingrained in a people's consciousness that they take on the **force of law**) and social norms (the manners, etiquette, graces, and standards of behavior that are regarded as normative for that society). Violation of those norms causes one to be labeled as "anti-social," and sometimes even "criminal."

In the Kingdom of Heaven, the King's word is law, and it encompasses both customs and social norms. It is absolute and inviolable. Defiance of the King is not tolerated. Lucifer (satan) and one-third of the angels in Heaven discovered this the hard way when they mounted a coup against the King and were cast out of Heaven for their trouble. Adam and Eve made the same discovery when they found themselves banished from paradise.

In short, as an outpost of Heaven on Earth, the Garden-colony of Eden *displayed the culture of Heaven*. Culture is the culmination of all these elements: land, language, laws, constitution, moral codes, shared values, customs, and social norms. **It defines a people.** Culture is inherent; it comes naturally, which is exactly what God wants for His Kingdom citizens. He doesn't want us to strive to obey laws written on stone tablets or laid down in books. He wants to write them in our minds and in our hearts so that they will become second nature to us. That way, we won't have to think about living the Kingdom culture; we will simply do it.

By creating an outpost of Heaven on Earth, God wanted to establish a prototype of the original country of Heaven in another territory. Planting the Garden was a particularly apt way for God to accomplish His desire. First, the natural beauty, vibrant life, and abundant fruitfulness of the Garden are visible reflections of equivalent characteristics of God's invisible Kingdom. Heaven is a spiritual country of indescribable beauty, vibrancy, and abundance because it is the **center of power** for the King of the universe, who is all of those things and more—infinitely more.

Second, a garden transforms the land it occupies, turning it from barren soil into a place of beauty, provision, and purpose. In the same way, the Kingdom of Heaven transforms the natural realm, wherever the two intersect, so that the natural realm becomes a true reflection of Heaven.

God's big idea was to reproduce the Kingdom of Heaven in the visible realm by planting a Kingdom outpost on the Earth and populating it with Kingdom citizens who would govern according to Kingdom government, live according to Kingdom culture, and expand Kingdom influence until it filled and transformed the Earth. Politically speaking, the term for this kind of governmental expansion is *colonization*. As a Kingdom outpost on Earth, Eden was a *colony* of Heaven established by a righteous, just, and benevolent King who is compassionate, gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in love (see Ps. 103:8).

But Eden was also a garden. And just as kingdoms expand by transplanting their government and culture in another place through colonization, gardens expand through the transplantation of seedlings, cuttings, and graftings onto new soil. God's purpose was that His Kingdom citizens in Eden—His steward-gardeners—would expand the Garden and the government and culture of His Kingdom by transplanting them wherever they went.

That is still God's big idea — and His purpose for today. God is still in the horticultural business. All Kingdom citizens share a common call and commission from their King to be royal gardeners, sowing seeds and planting "gardens" of Kingdom culture and government throughout the world until "the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea" (Hab. 2:14KJV).

Chapter Two

THE POWER OF THE GARDEN PRINCIPLE

Detween the time when Adam and Eve lost the earthly outpost of the Kingdom of Heaven to satan the pretender and the time when Jesus Christ appeared announcing its restoration, thousands of years passed. Why did God wait so long before reestablishing His Kingdom on Earth? Why did He allow so much time to pass? Why was Christ born in the particular time in history in which He appeared? Why not earlier—or later?

In answering these questions, we must understand first of all that God views time and history differently than we humans do because He is bound by neither. From the perspective of eternity, God can take all the "time" He needs to accomplish His purposes. Simon Peter, one of Christ's apostles, put it this way: "But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness" (2 Pet. 3:8-9a).

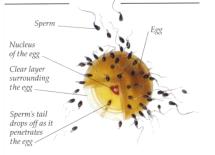
Second of all, God waited until He had guided human history to the place where optimal conditions existed for the earthly arrival of His Son and the announcement of the return of His Kingdom on Earth—what the Bible calls the "fullness" of time: "But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons" (Gal. 4:4-5 NKJV). In other words, Jesus Christ came at exactly the right time. Why was the time right? Because when Jesus appeared, announcing that the Kingdom of Heaven was near—that God was once again expanding His heavenly government into the earthly sphere—those who heard His words had only to look around them **to see** a tangible example of the kind of kingdom and the kind of expansion God had in mind.

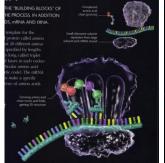
When in Rome... [p. 44]

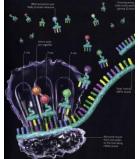
Everywhere they turned, the people of Palestine in Jesus' day saw the pervasive, mighty hand of Rome directing their everyday lives. The Roman Empire was the most powerful kingdom in history, far outstripping in extent, strength, and splendor all other kingdoms that had preceded it. Furthermore, the kingdom of Rome was the first human kingdom to qualify as an adequate illustration and model, however imperfect, of God's plan for Kingdom expansion.

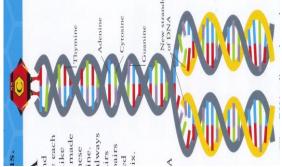
Earlier empires, such as the Assyrian, Babylonian, and Medo-Persian empires, expanded through the process of invasion, conquest, destruction, and enslavement. Their invading armies would sweep into a region, destroy its army, lay waste to its cities, tear down its infrastructure, and slaughter its people.

Images: The Human Body Book and Life As We Know IT









Most of those who were not killed outright were enslaved and taken away from their own country to the home territory of the conquering power. This is exactly what happened to the Northern Kingdom of Israel when it fell to the Assyrians in 722 B.C. and to the Southern Kingdom of Judah in 587 B.C. when the Babylonians invaded. [This clearly shows DNA replication imagery.]

Another way Jesus acknowledged the legitimacy of the Roman form of government is demonstrated in the fact that He used a portion of that form as a model for establishing His own government on Earth—His Church.

Rome, however, followed a different kingdom expansion strategy. Instead of wreaking widespread destruction and slaughter in a newly conquered territory, the Romans recognized the wisdom and value of preserving the people and leaving their infrastructure intact [akin to company A buying-out company B to integrate it "into" its corporate structure rather than dismantling it and selling its "assets" as some companies have done in the past—i.e. General Motors buying Saab so that it could produce a "different" type of car than it was "known" for.].

```
["culture" → cul – ture → Luc – "true" //
Luc – t – ur – e → Luc (cross) you're (king/scepter) //
"cult"-ur-e → Cult, you're the scepter-king]
```

...Do as the Romans Do [p. 47]

Another way Jesus acknowledged the legitimacy of the Roman form of government is demonstrated in the fact that He used a portion of that form as a model for establishing His own government on Earth—His Church.

.

God's Big Idea

Page 108

The Gospel, or "good news," is not the blood of Jesus but the message of the Kingdom of Heaven—that it has arrived and is available for all to enter.

Page 114

Temptation is a fact of life in a fallen world. For Kingdom citizens, however, temptation does not have to mean fear or failure, but can be the catalyst for strengthening and growth.

Page 179

We cannot reach the world with the message of the Kingdom if we shut ourselves off from the world. We must relate to the world through the Kingdom principle of engagement.

"FAMILY" excerpts from "GRACE—THE Journal": (p. 603-604)

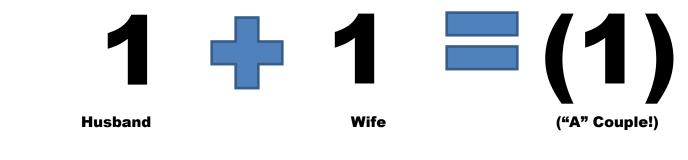
December 2, 2013

A child, whether living or dead, mingles the blood of two families together in an eternal bond that is called "FAMILY!" It matters not if those members agree, "get-a-long," feud, support, respect, or love each other. Their relationship is no longer merely a contract between a man and a woman. Once blood has been mingled, the bond is "unseverable." The two families are eternally "bound" to each other, regardless of "how" they each "view" the relationship. The "contract" that may have existed before loses its "precedence" and is "moved" from its "place" of authority to a lesser place of "in"-significance. No longer bound by the contract of law, the families (formerly, the "parties") involved now enjoy a newer relationship of freedom that has its foundation based not upon "per form"-ance, but upon "kinship"—i.e. it is now "RELATIVE"! It is a "journey" to(wards) LOVE!

Kin(d)-ship Kin(q)-ship

A "ship"—like the ship called the "sperm" that carries its precious cargo in an armored shell.

In a "family" relationship, the laws of mathematics "change": [It's like the book by Myles Munroe—Single, But Not Alone!]





Jones

Smiths

Johnsons

Hamiltons

("A" FAMILY!)

The answer is ALWAYS



another field?

Answer: ONE. If he combines

ALL of his haystacks, they all

f a farmer has 5 haystacks in one ield and 4 haystacks in the other

There is a name in the New Testament that means "profitable."

It is the name $\frac{Onesimus}{Onesimus}$ "one is (the) sum"

[There are 21 references for "sum" in the Holy Bible and 27 for "summer"]

December 21, 2013 (p. 677-679)

My sister, Lee, brought something to my attention:

"Monday" sounds like "mundane."

[Well, at least, in the "slop E" (sloppy [slope]) pronunciation some of us Texans use.]

Last night I watched a movie I hadn't seen in a long time—"FREQUENCY"—starring Dennis Quaid and Jim Caviezel. The movie is about a father (a fireman) and son (a homicide detective) communicating over a type of cosmic "bridge" that closes the 30-years gap between the years in which they live (1969 and 1999). At the beginning of the story, when they each find this bridge, the son warns the father about a fire in which he would be killed unless he "changes" his course of action. The father heeds the son's warning and lives. But now they enter uncharted territory—a "place" where neither of them have been. They "changed" not only the father's fate, but the future of all, even remotely, attached to his existence. As a result of the father's continued existence, the mother (a nurse) unknowingly saves the life of a serial killer killing nurses and is murdered herself. Had her husband died, she would not have been "there" to save him. The remainder of the story is about the quest of the father and son to undo the damage they caused in altering the course of history—their quest to try to save the life of the mother (and the other seven nurses who should not have died). In the end, they "manage" to create a future that is "bright" for **all** members of the family and those they love.

"We're all family here."

-Olive Garden commercial

[and] "Variety is the spice of life."



There is no way for us to know every intimate detail of another person's life. We can only speculate based upon "what" we know from "where" we can see. There will always be an "unknown" part that we will never "see" or ever "know." Our perspective of another's life will always be "limited"—unless **they** "let us in"! That is where **true** revelation begins. That is when we come "out" of the shadows and step into the light that is the "glory" of another's life. **Their** light shining upon us—bathing us with its beauty. We are no longer alone, but now "share" the **gift** that is called "FAMILY"!

Family. What constitutes a "family"? There are many "things" that call themselves "family"—i.e. a "gang," a "mafia," a church," a "sorority/fraternity," a "congregation," a "sect," etc.—but are they really "family"? These groups **demand** strict adherence to their rules or the "deviant" member is "removed" from among its **members** (cast overboard from its member "SHIP"). In some of these so-called "f(I)ame—a <u>lea</u>se," mere "suspicion" of disloyalty can get you "torturously" killed. Individual choice (or preference) is denied—the leadership "dictating" through "laws" what the members will "love" and "hate" to maintain membership with the "group." But what is a <u>real</u> family like? In a <u>true loving family</u>

"Family is a h(e)aven in a heartless world."

—Christopher Lasch

relationship, each individual is loved, respected, accepted and received regardless of their personality, individual preferences, strengths or weaknesses. While their children are young, the parents do their best to guide each child toward a direction of "good" according to those aforementioned criteria—i.e. the child's individuality. But when the child comes of age, it is the "child's" responsibility to make their own choices according to their own likes and preferences. Their lives are their own. They reign as king over their own destiny—whether anyone else agrees with it or not! In a TRUE "family" relationship, there is FREEDOM of Choice! The members are free to make choices and "live" with the consequences of those choices [whether it affects only themselves or the entire un-it (as a whole)—which is where the "responsibility" to make the best choice comes into play].

But "**LIVE.**" THAT is the word.

What is life to you? I asked that question before [page 594]. Do you know what "it" is yet? You, and only you, can answer that question. Are you "living" yet? Are you "trying"? Are others opposing your efforts? Are you opposing theirs?

"We have freewill, and with that comes responsibility."

—Person of Interest (the series)

"And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it."

-Numbers 13:30

I am amazed at what it takes to get us to do something that is in our own personal interest to do! Like the drowning victim who will struggle with her rescuer and will cause him to drown as well, if he doesn't take precautions in his "approach" to ensure their mutual survival. Or, the freedom fighter, like the American soldier, who travelled a great distance to liberate a "foreign" people who met him with "resistance" and "force"—hindering and delaying [variant of "relaying"] his efforts to "set them free." [Freedom comes at a great cost to the liberator!] Why do we struggle against change? What is it in human nature that desires to cling to the old? [As I am writing this note on 1-8-14 (and typing it on 1-12-14), it occurred to me that my continued writings (beyond my 1-2-14 limit) that I have inserted in various places (causing me to "shrink" large text to small text to make it "fit" onto the same page) is imagery of "constipation" and the body "reabsorbing" something it very much needed to "release"—i.e. the "toxins" that can "kill" it if it continues to "stay" where it no longer belongs and leading to a "blow-out."]

December 22, 2013



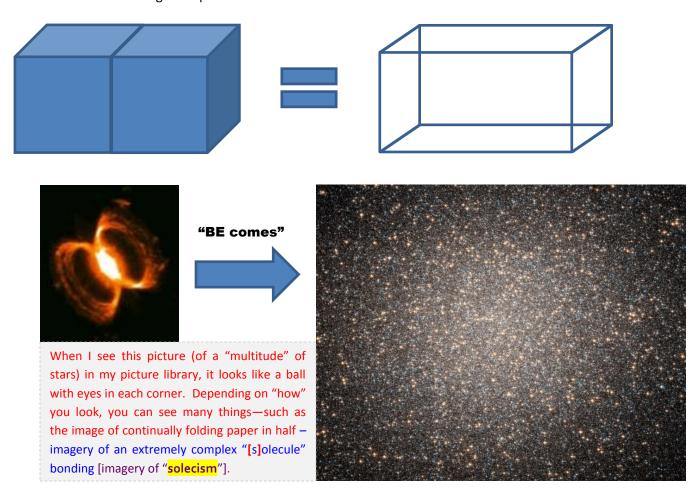
This imagery came to me this morning (Let's revisit September 20, 2013 on page 260 [of the Journal]): "Energy is equal to mass multiplied by the speed of light squared"



e = LIFE m = DEA

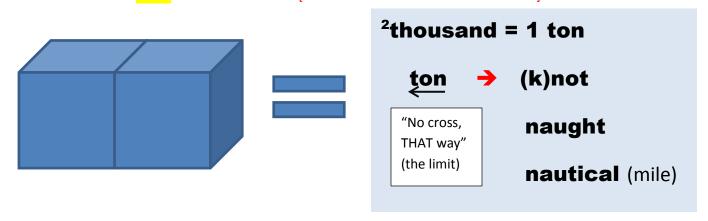
m = DEATH c = children twice "over"

The "children" = the 2 table-stones [hewn" man] in the Ark of the Covenant = 1 "rectangular" Ark
2 "things" = 1 pair



Revelation 9:16

"And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred **thousand thousand**: and I heard the number of them [there was a "sound"—i.e. "movement"]."



"It's nice to find someone I can connect with."

(p. 701)

Cf. Isaiah 45:13,

"...I will direct
all his ways..."

From December 3, 2013 (page 608)

When I draw the graph, what I see as the 45° angle is another "axis." I don't know what a mathematician or scientist would make of that, but I have difficulty seeing the line as anything other than another axis heading away from the linear plane in which the xy axes dwell. It's a whole new dimension of space. [and it's "un"-limited] [cf. Genesis 3:24]

From **November 23, 2013** (page 532)

The dwelling of the new "order" is not "covenant" law [which "brings you to the **end** of yourself" (Joseph Prince)], but "**FAMILY**" [the "enlarging" of yourself]. In LAW (i.e. "politics"/ "government" [of the "governor"]), everyone has a "numb Er." But in a FAMILY, everyone has a "NAME" ["(n) aim"—i.e. the fiery "darts"/"arrows" in the "quiver"—Arrows are the branches "shooting/ springing" up from the family "tree"].

"In Hebrew, each name has a numerical value."

-Larry Huch (cf. 2 Sam. 18:1/2 Sam. 24)

(p. 703)

December 28, 2013



There is no way for us to know every intimate detail of another person's life. We can only speculate based upon "what" we know from "where" we can see. There will always be an "unknown" part that we will never "see" or ever "know." Our perspective of another's life will always be "limited"—unless **they** "let us in"! That is where **true** revelation begins. That is when we come "out" of the shadows and step into the light that is the "glory" of another's life. **Their** light shining upon us—bathing us with its beauty. We are no longer alone, but now "share" the **qift** that is called "**FAMILY**"!

(p. 806)

[the promise of "FAMILY"—covenants can be broken, but a relationship of BLOOD can never be "altar"-ed].

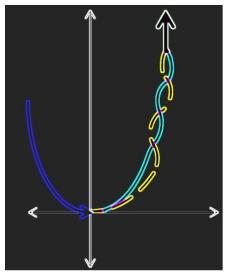
(p. 825-826 is about the Power of Zero)

Father (GOOD) is represented by "Zero," that "empty set" so full of "pot-ten-(it)-all" (potential). He became "death" so that He could "live." He became the "fool" to "gain" the knowledge of "all." He became the "m"-poverished to gain the "greatest" of riches—i.e. a "FAMILY"!

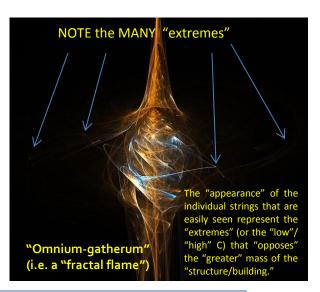
In case I have failed to make this clear before, let me clarify it now:
The "GOSPEL" is not a "book"—it is "people"—the "members" of
THE "Family"—there's only ONE—FATHER's family!

"What" is FAMILY?

"He [Father] said that sons are priceless." —Rick Joyner



The fractal flame is "nothing" more than each of US emerging (at "birth") from the "O shin" of ALL Potential (0, 0 on the "graf") and each following his own individual path until we each "re(ar)"-join at the "(beginning) END" to follow a "unified" path of "MANY"—i.e. Father and His "fee-mail" [delivered "C.O.D.(e)"—cash on delivery] SONS! [Cf. John 20:17, 27 / Psalm 68 (esp. vss. 1, 6, 18, 14, 30, 11)]



"When you pull at the strings of Adam, the Puppeteer, he unravels faster than a two-cent romance novel." —Criminal Minds ("The Lesson")

"To be a part of IT, you must give something in RETURN."

—Auto-B-Good

New Definition for "HUMAN":

"Hew MAN BE-ing"—i.e. "any"
THING (whether animate or inanimate)
with "form" and/or "substance."

"And he is before all things, and by him all things consist."—Colossians 1:17

"Homo Sapiens" is the "species" of the "ID-I-"OT-"

Species of the "[N]AWE-ti-stick" & of the "ig-nor-ant" Information for "FRACTALS":

"THAT" which springs from "nothing" (0, 0) [DEATH] is "home grouping."

"That" which springs from "a" group is called "re(ar)"-grouping.

"We have to have this *kŏinōnia* ["coin" O, "knee" A] fellowship that we are called to or else we can't have heaven." —Rick Joyner

What is "FAMILY"? I'm pretty sure most people believe that they already KNOW the answer [why is the "w" SILENT?] to THIS question. But let me explain it according to the imagery. A "family" is NOT just THAT which shares the "same" biological DNA of an earthly progenitor. Nor is it only THAT which shares the "same" characteristics such as color or "type" of "outer" covering. A FAMILY is: "ANY" LIVING "THING" which "proceeds" from "NOTHING" [i.e. from Father the progenitor of ALL THINGS—i.e. the "point" of the beginning → (0, 0)]...(peri-o.d.)

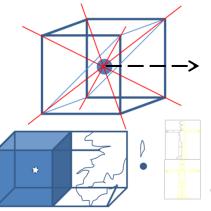
There is a QUESTION that, now, BEGS to be "re-answered." We defined "home" as a "BODY"—But "WHAT" is "Home"?

"Sometimes, going <u>back</u> home is a place you've never been to; and I was about to find out."

"'Glory' refers to the FULL nature of a thing. God wants to fill the earth with His full weight, His full and true nature, the fullness of who He is and what He is like."—Dr. Myles Munroe



"Without TRUST, we are ALL vulnerable."



-Warehouse 13 [cf. Judges 18:7, 27-28]

"LA-ISH" → "The (feminine) MAN"

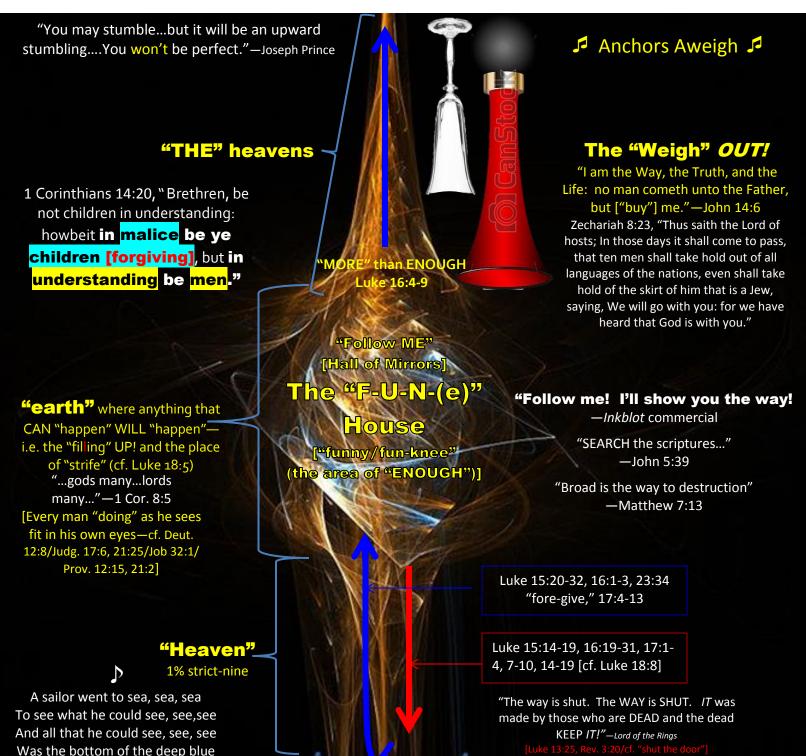
Compare to "EL-ISH-A"

→ i.e. the "dot" in the "box" [the "plot" that "guides" the course *OUT!*]

"[ALL]...offerings...They are 'types' of the 'anti-type,' Jesus Christ Himself." —Joseph Prince (of Hebrews 10:1) [cf. Ps. 119:126]

"THIS fear extends beyond the reach of statistics, Charles. No, THIS is about arbitrary, inescapable death. No, times like these, you just wind up speculating on paths not taken, jobs left undone." —Numb3rs ("Sniper Zero")

The sky is the limit to WHAT I can have / **Just** believe and [re-sieve] **IT** \$\infty\$



"Sh-h-h" (Hold-IT-DOWN! [to a science

"This term means 'I am leaving and I need you to carry on...



sea, sea, sea

I'm passing the baton to you...to stay faithful....REMAIN'..... Paul knows that holding it down and running his leg...may get TOUGH." —Nick Nilson (from his sermon "HOLD IT DOWN")

"SEW" what's wrong with **THIS picture?**

"Excuse me. EXCUSE ME!! Can someone let me OUT of HERE?!"—a toy "box'

"Convince them to fight with us... TOGETHER, as ONE." -10,000 B.C.

"The Mississippi River in Mark Twain's time: there were riverboat pilots who only knew a few miles of the river. I mean, conditions changed so much, you couldn't know the whole trip. Floods, sandbars, fallen logs...It was all a riverboat pilot could do...was to know his little piece of the puzzle.

So for the next few hours, this is MY ship."—Deep Impact

Everyone of us has "his little piece of the puzzle"—the "MY" ship—as "individuals" and as "groups" (where we each "function" to our maximum potential!). "MY" PIECE is "MY" LEG of the journey—"MY" GIFT!—MY LIFE-"STREAM"!

"To be part of IT, you must give something in return..."

-Auto-B-Good

FEEDING YORE LIFE-STREAM

In 2 Kings, there is the story of the Prophet Elisha and how he "received" from his life-stream, **NOT** the "brook," but the WIDOW (and her "son"). Had he failed to "sow" anything "back" into IT, eventually, his life-stream would have "faded" OUT of existence. It is imperative ("vital") to "feed" what is "feeding" **YOU!** To "i-n-s-u-r-e" [I nurse"] its survival and continuance.

We **all** have a "life-stream" no matter what the circumstances of LIFE. Even the "homeless" have a life-stream. It is THAT which "maintains/sustains" your existence! Some of us feed that stream better than others—and, some, not at all. For the latter, life can become "fearful," and a "drudgery"—something (a "cross," if you will) that THEY MUST "bare." **GREED** sets in and THEY tend to search for "things" (stuff) to fill *IT* with—believing, "There's not enough for everyone so **I** need to get IT **ALL**!" [Truth is, there's "more-than-enough" for everyone—**IF** we each **replenish** the streams from which we "feed"!] Some of the "THEY" seek "cheap-thrills" believing that THAT will give *IT* meaning. But the only thing that gives TRUE meaning to THIS "life" is the LOVE of "another" [cf. Rom. 13:8, Gal. 6:2]. *IT* is not about money, *IT* is not about religion, and *IT* is not "just" about "family." **IT** is about LOVE—pure and simple!

My thoughts go to my sister, Deb. I am, often, in awe of her. No matter how high the odds of success are stacked against her, she always perseveres towards it—triumphing over any and all difficulties.

Deb doesn't make a lot of money, but she has a big heart. A **fearless** heart. Fearless to the point that MANY believe her to be of far greater means than she has. She is a living epistle to Proverbs 11:24-25, "There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself." Deb isn't afraid to "release" what's in her hand NOW for the sake of "another." She **gives** WITHOUT compunction. Because of THAT, she is a "flowing stream" full of life and energy. She can "freely give" because she knows that Father will always ensure that **IF** she "wheeling-lee" pours out of her cup into others, her cup will always have MORE than "enough" to continue THAT "flow." And yes, there have been times when she worried, but Father has never disappointed her. Disappointment usually came when she was pre-occupied looking for "THE" open "door," when Father had an open "**G.A.T.E.**" before her. She simply "kneaded" to "enlarge" her VISION to see IT.

"Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning **giving** and receiving, but ye only."—Philippians 4:15

Joyce Meyer recently said, "If you keep giving out without taking in, pretty soon, you're not gonna have anything to give out." She was teaching on "UN-cell-fish-ness" ["Maintaining an Unselfish Attitude—Part 2]. She compared it to **BREATHING**. You have to breathe **OUT** as well as **IN**, in order to **LIVE!** There MUST be an "exchange"!

"THAT's the AMAZEMENT and BEAUTY of the Word of God.

There's such FINE balance."

—Joyce Meyer

¹ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: Ishall be replenished, now she is laid waste: [cf. Esth. 4:13-17] Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up. And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.—Ezekiel 26:1-5

"Just for the record, I want to tell you that I love you. I don't care if you like someone else, they don't matter to me. Just remember that I love you if it means anything **anymore**."

It's <u>NOT</u> their love of us, but <u>our love of them</u> that <u>makes *US* feel ALIVE!</u> LOVE is like fuel on a fire. It'll make you keep going when all else is telling you to quit—propelling ever forward for the sake of another. IT engineers our hope, tests our resolve, undergirds our strength—lifting us to "new" heights; sometimes, frightening us, but always rewarding with the "entangle-able" (intangible) benefits of LIVING—even if the "object" of our love "cannot" return IT.

"By **BECOMING** the answer to someone's prayer, we often find the answer to our own." —Dieter F. Uchtdorf

▶ So find yourself somebody to love

"TELL THE KIDS I LOVE THEM. ~GOD"

—Andrew Wommack Ministries placard ("A teaching ministry that focuses on God's UNCONDITIONAL Love and Grace")

What is "UN"-conditional LOVE?

MANY of us, though we claim to "love everybody," find "showing" IT difficult. Some fail to do so if the "recipient" was "re-miss" in merely acknowledging their presence. For MANY, THAT is a "great" grievance. Perhaps they "were" looking "yore" way, but had their "mined" on "OTHER" things. Is it such a "crime" to have your mind "pre"-occupied with "other" THINGS? Why is IT NOT alright for others to be so, but excusable in ourselves if caught in the "doing"? But why should it matter if "they" didn't "speak" when they saw "you" looking at them. What is this "knead" for acknowledgement?

There are "some" who believe that LOVE should only be shown to the "de-serving." That "fore-give-ness" should only "be-given" to the DE-"SERVING" (cf. Jonah). But "we" ALL "knead" LOVE! Even the "worst" of US!

NOT that their parents are un-wheeling to feed and clothe them—they (the children) "SIMPLY" love! They may realize that there is something "wrong" as they mature and "move" outside the home and begin to compare their lives with their friends. But even then, I have seen children hold out hope of ONE DAY being "L-O-V-E-D" by their "PA-RENTS." They would happily allow their parents to begin A-NEW! To make a fresh start in THIS new parent/child "RELAY-ION-SHIP."

I find, more often than "Nun," that the "expectation" of the average person is that "OTHER's" should ALWAYS be at their best. Only of ourselves do we make exceptions to THIS "case." But I try, on the "other" hand, to make allowances for error—for myself as well as for others. It's NOT "human" to be 100% ALL the time. LIFE is too dynamic to allow IT. Even machines mal-function at times. So we shouldn't "hold" others to a STANDARD we can't live UP to ourselves. "Sew" fore-give and move on.

As I thought THIS over, I wondered how Father feels when He is constantly speaking to us and we never acknowledge "Hymn." We tell Him that "He" is "NOTHING." We "ignore" Him. But we "still" hear Him. He is CONSTANTLY SPEAKING. Our "survival" depends upon IT. If He ever stopped, we would cease to "BE." And yet, "we" ARE!

LOVE is our true DESTINY. We do NOT find the meaning of life by ourselves ALONE—we find /T with ANOTHER.

—Thomas Merton [cf. Romans 13:8/Galatians 5:13]

"It's nice to find someone I can connect with."

-My Santa (TV movie)

"A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh."

—Jeremiah 36:26



"Ye are our epistles written in our hearts, known and read of all men: Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart."

-2 Corinthians 3:2-3

"THAT's a lot of NOTHING between us and the ground."

—Jane and the Dragon

After watching Jamie Johnson's video, "The One Percent," I never believed before that you could have so much, and yet have NOTHING! That is when I came to realize that VISION **must** go "**beyond**" the "borders" of "who" and "where" you "are." Perhaps, being able to see yourself "reflected" in ANOTHER plays a key role in "vision." We should see ourselves in one another—in "**every**" MAN. For "in" him there is always a part of ourselves—even in the remotest recesses of his being—whether dormant or dominant—that is a mirror to our own souls. **THAT** "remains" true of even the "vilest" of "sinners"!

Some of us never look beyond our "own" borders. We fail to see that THERE is more "beyond" the horizon—that the "Sun" **NEVER** sets. Only for those who refuse to **move** does the sun "appear" to "go DOWN." But for the ONE in a constant state of "momentum"—like the ocean that is constantly flowing—the Sun is ALWAYS shining!

Like the oceans of the world that "flow" one into the other [separated only by "imaginary" boundaries], that is the imagery of "HOW" we are to live. We are each a "river-ocean"—Father's LIFE-stream. LOVE should always overflow its "banks"—never occupying a "Sole" corner but "relating" to the ENTIRE world. We each possess, **NOT JUST** the corners, but the "middle," too. We should all see unlimited, untapped potential and HOPE towards *IT!*

implies the soundness and the excellence of every part, element, or quality of a thing frequently as an unattainable or theoretical state <a perfect set of teeth>. WHOLE suggests a completeness or perfection that can be sought, gained, or regained <felt like a whole person again after vacation>. ENTIRE implies perfection deriving from integrity, soundness, or completeness of a thing <the entire Beethoven corpus>. INTACT implies retention of perfection of a thing in its natural or original state [1% you "keep" for yourself] <the boat survived the storm intact>.

Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (Tenth Edition)

Numb3rs ("Sacrifice")

Scott: In the last century, the Nazis used the theory of eugenics to stop the poor from reproducing. Eventually, they justified just killing the sick ones.

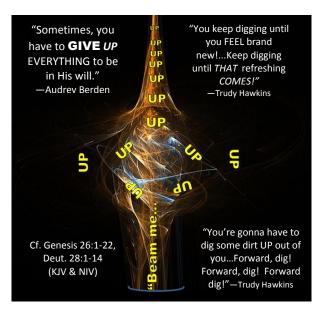
Charlie: You can't compare THAT to THIS.

Scott: Actually, THAT's a PERFECT comparison, because what Jonas was doing was taking away a person's chance at LIFE. He was taking away someone's HOPE. And I did what I had to do to stop THAT **before** IT started.

"Discipline fuels consistency...[With] More consistency...You do *IT* with EXCELLENCE."—Dave Anderson

"Beam me UP, Scottie!"

—Star Trek



Pharaoh's daughter "saved" what "He" was trying to "destroy"! [cf. Ex. 2:1-10]

fey/fay-ROE Fare/Fair-O (Pharaoh)

"Discipline without direction is drudgery....Key to becoming more disciplined is becoming more clear....Your life gets

better when **you** do."

—Dave Anderson (from sermon "Mental Toughness")

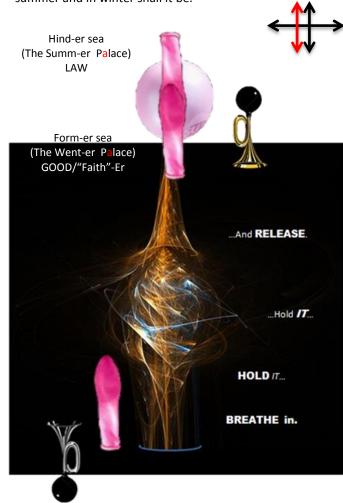
"When we've got God, we should hear His voice so clear.....If you continue to listen to Him, your path is bright." —Tiara

Berden

"A fact stated barely is **DRY.** It must be the vehicle of some humanity in order to interest us...A man has not seen a *THING* who has not felt *IT*."

—Henry David Thoreau

Zechariah 14:8, "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be."



Hope springs eternal in the human breast; Man never is, but always to be blessed: The soul, uneasy and confined from home, Rests and expatiates in a life to come. —Alexander Pope (An Essay On Man)

"'Rest' ["DOSE-NoT"] mean 'no progress'."

—Joseph Prince

"The Holy Spirit ("fam-ish-ly > Family) and the SPOKEN Word of God (Kingdom) work together...I heard someone say that 'If you only have the Word of God, you'll dry up; if you only have the Spirit of God, you'll blow-up; BUT, if you have the Word of God AND the Spirit of God, you'll GROW-UP!"—Sid Roth

"God's law MUST be met."

—Joseph Prince

[Absolute LAW (king) met Absolute FREEDOM (father) and "made" PEACE—i.e. "SELF" CONTROL!]

Ephesians 2:11-22 (NIV)—Jew and Gentile Reconciled Through Christ

- ¹¹ Therefore, remember that formerly you who are Gentiles by birth and called "uncircumcised" by those who call themselves "the circumcision" (which is done in the body by human hands)— ¹² remember that at that time you were separate from Christ, excluded from citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of the promise, without hope and without God in the world. ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near by the blood of Christ.
- ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, who has made the two groups one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility, ¹⁵ by setting aside in his flesh the law with its commands and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new humanity out of the two, thus making peace, ¹⁶ and in one body to reconcile both of them to God through the cross, by which he put to death their hostility. ¹⁷ He came and preached peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near. ¹⁸ For through him we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.
- ¹⁹ Consequently, you are no longer foreigners and strangers, but fellow citizens with God's people and also members of his household, ²⁰ built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone. ²¹ In him **the whole building is joined together and rises** to become a holy temple in the Lord. ²² And in him you too are **being built together** to become a dwelling in which God lives by his Spirit. (COMPARE Acts 3:11—Peter and John are imagery of a TWO-edged sword being "held" by a "lame man which was [heeled].")

"But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren... And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him." —Luke 22:32, 43 (cf. 2 Chron. 11:17, 12:1)

God's Big Idea by Dr. Myles Munroe, page 116:

Tested for Weakness

First Corinthians 10:13 says that God will not allow us to be tempted beyond what we can bear. The Greek word for "tempted" literally means "to test for weakness." It is the same word used for the process of testing a sword for strength and proper forging—what we would call *tempering* today. This was done by putting the sword in fire. The steel for the sword was heated until it was red-hot, beaten flat into the proper shape, then held up to reveal any grayish spots in the red-hot metal that indicated areas of weakness. The sword then went back into the fire, and the weak spots were beaten with a hammer on an anvil to smash the molecules together so they would be tighter and stronger. After this the sword was placed in cold water in order to freeze the molecules in place. Then it was heated to red-hot again and reexamined for weak spots. This process of examination, hammering, cooling, reheating, and reexamining was repeated until all the weak spots were beaten out of the sword. Only then was the sword ready for use in battle. An untested sword might break in the heat of battle, with deadly consequences for the soldier who used it.

So the word *tempt* means to test for weakness, not out of a desire to destroy, but for the purpose of making one strong and unbreakable. When the Bible says that God will not allow us to be tempted beyond what we can bear, it means He will not allow the devil to strengthen our weak areas without His permission. Despite satan's evil intent, temptation does not come to destroy us but to strengthen us where we are weak. [It takes the "presence" of a NEGATIVE to make a "positive" POSITIVE; or else, all you have are "neutrons"!]

"A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and THERE is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother."



"His brother, Don..., believes Charles Eppes has recently conquered the greatest challenge of friendship. 'Charlie and I had our issues growing *UP*...But if there's anything stronger than the bond between brothers, it's the bond between brothers who have become friends.'"—Numb3rs ("Graphic")

KINGDOM "SUNS"

Chapter 10 of Dr. Myles Munroe's book, *God's Big Idea*, is titled, "Living In Two Worlds On One Earth." He asks and answers an important question: **How do we live in two worlds on one Earth? More importantly, how do we claim one world—the popular culture—and bring it under Kingdom government?**

Attitude is the key, and attitude determines strategy.

"One of the first attitude adjustments we must make is to get rid of our 'religious' thinking. As I have stressed over and over, Kingdom living has nothing to do with religion."—Dr. Myles Munroe

"The battlefield is a scene of constant chaos. The winner will be the ONE who controls THAT chaos—both his own and his enemy's."—Napoleon Bonaparte

Father took the best of both (two) "whorleds" and melded them together [so that they NOT co-exist, but "BE" ONE WHOLE! (cf. *God's Big Idea*, begin p. 203)] and produced a Mighty "**s-Word**"—ONE edge of KINGDOM "principle," the OTHER of FAMILY "LIFE"! [cf. Ex. 12:49, "One law shall be to him that is homeborn[e], and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you [cf. Lev. 26:12/Ex. 13:19/Job 39:12]."—i.e. law of LOVE! [cf. Matt. 22:36-40, Matt. 23]]

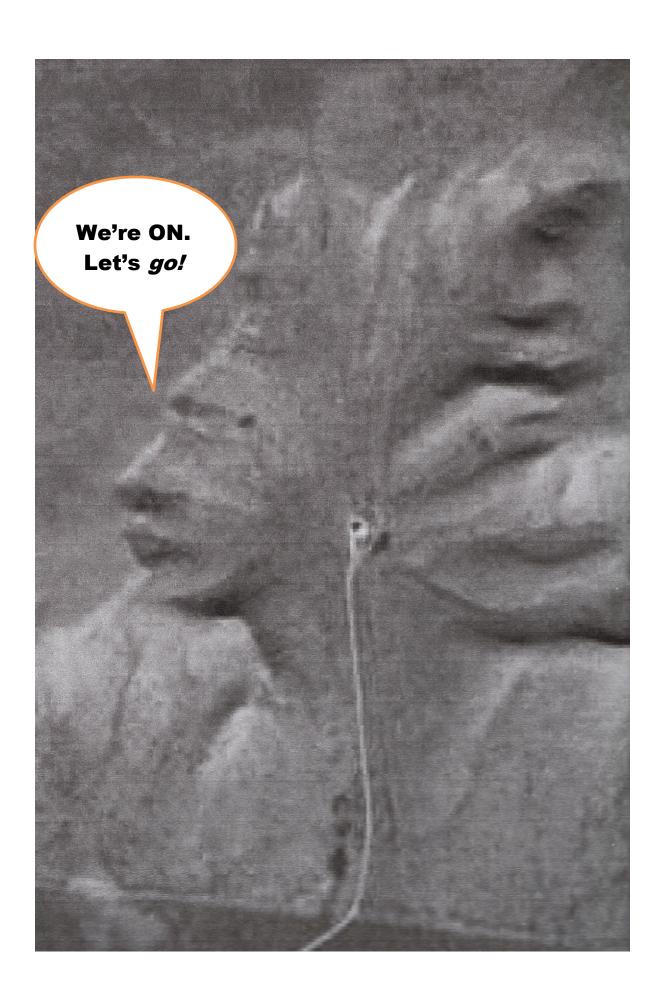
A **"FAMILY" of KINGS** would "offset" the negatives that would exist in a purely "kingdom" community or in a purely "familial" ONE. Familiarity can breed "dis"-content in a FAMILY. And, in a KINGDOM, there are "some" who MUST stay LOW in order for "others" to be "HIGH." But, in a FAMILY of KINGS, ALL are equal and HIGH—no matter "where" they "are"!

Who was the "greatest" THIEF that ever lived?

Atlas, he "held UP the world!—kid's joke

In a family, there is no separation by "status" although a family has a "hierarchy"—i.e. "ROLES" of RESPONSIBILITY! The parents bear the "greatest" responsibility—as they "should" considering that the "child" was not given the "choice" of being born or "knot" and must learn from ITS parents the "meaning" of life and "how" to live IT. ITS existence was chiefly THAT of the parents. And since the woman "bears" the CHILD, the man "bears" the responsibility for the "in-tire" FAMILY. The "roll" of ONE does not diminish the role of the OTHER in any way. As Husband and Wife, they are EQUAL. But, they are "un"-equal in "terms" of WHO bears the "weight" of their "clan"—i.e. in terms of "function"! As the "STRONG Er" vessel, it is the "man's" role to "lift" THAT burden from his wife. And, it is the "wife's" role to "under-gird" her "hush-band" [Luke 1] so that he is "ABEL" to bear IT [cf. Ephesians 5:17-33] [Imagery of a column/pillar/doorpost (the wife) supporting the roof of the structure/"porch"/"frame" (the husband)—they "ALMOST" touch, but NOT quite!]. "He" bears the weight of the "FAMILY." "SHe" bears the weight of the "HOME"!

In a KINGDOM "FAMILY," there are ONLY "kings"—regardless of "gender"! MANY that act as ONE—the "**Most** High" King! [i.e. Father's "division" of Himself that "makes" Him NOT alone and, yet, remaining ALL that He ever WAS! [He gets to "have" his cake and "eat" IT, too!]]



THE POWER OF PRAYER

"Prayer is a two-way conversation between YOU and GOD—if I have to put a period on IT!"

—Audrey Berden



"The WORD that God has for us today is AMPLIFY!"

—Audrey Berden

"Me my self and I" Pencil Drawing by AtomiccircuS (atomiccircus.deviantart.com)

August 9, 2015—Sermon notes (Audrey Berden speaking)

"When you are in the will of the Father you have **access** to EVERYTHING!"

"We have to prayer and stay in the will of God...He won't perform outside of his will."

"You have to mature to what God has for you...Solomon said it is a shame if a man leave his wealth to a fool...Why? ...because he has no purpose to IT."

"What you have 'least of' God can use THAT to make you great."

"God will not let you be satisfied until the fulfillment of IT

["your" destiny]."

Operate in the fullness of my name that is written in Heaven.

"The name you operate under [your "earthly" given name] is the name of limitation...

You gotta operate in THAT NEW name [while] on earth."

"God withholds understanding, especially from those around you because if they understand IT, they'll CHANGE IT!"

[Speaking of **you** operating in the fullness of **your heavenly name** that "defines" your purpose—i.e. tells you

WHO you **ARE**! If others "knew," they may decide that

THAT "purpose" is NOT what THEY "think" you should "BE."

Dr. Myles Munroe always would say, "If you don't know what

YOUR purpose is, someone else will always give you

THEIRS."]

"Joyce Meyer said that PROMOTIONS always look like START-OVERS."

"The purpose of God is connected to worth ["pro-vision"]."

"Trust Him and take Him at His Word."

"You don't know who I am cause I don't know who I am."

("Who am I?"—cf. Ex. 3:11, Matt. 16:13-19)

"Building is not easy. You have to take EXACT measurements...

He's gonna PULL that thing UP until IT's right."

"God said, 'Just deliver the mail and walk away from the mailbox.'"

"You HAVE TO AGREE!" (cf. Matthew 18:19)

"The reason your prayer is answered is because *IT*'s in accordance to His will."

"He'll give you the will of God. Once He does, AGREE!"

1 Thess. 5:17, "Pray without ceasing."

"Instead of using the word 'prayer,' we could say that we are in CONSTANT 'COMMUNICATION' with God."

2 Corinthians 4:6-7,

"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us."

"Arguing with a fool only proves that there are TWO."

—Doris M. Smith [cf. Eccl. 4:8-12]



"Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison."

—Matthew 5:25

"Answer **NOT** a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him. **ANSWER** a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit."

—Proverbs 26:4-5



I had a "vision" of HOW this page should LOOK. But as IT "fell" into place, I still had no clue what WORDS I was going to place into this textbox. The WORDS hadn't been "written" YET. Before I began to focus on "arguing," I was going to talk about my best friend, Audrey, and how our lives "MIRROR" each other's—even though we have spent MOST of our lives "apart." When she "tells" HER story, she may as well be "tailing" MINE. Our lives are a "reflection" but with VARIATIONS. It is akin to the accounts of the two children who each "experienced" HEAVEN while "brief"-ly clinically "dead"—Colton Burpo (4) and Wendy Chousmatison (14) [see the Journal, pages 39-41]. Colton "saw" the "positive" side of "things" while Wendy "witnessed" the "negative" side. THAT is how our (Audrey and I) lives have played-OUT. Father gave us each, basically, the "same" set of instructions which we both tried our best to follow to the "letter." But—although we have each experienced basically the "same" spiritual results—we have had, somewhat, "opposite" OUT-"comes"! She "experienced" more of the "positive" side while I "witnessed" more of the "negative." And yet, we BOTH have been "touched" by EACH extreme—negative AND positive. And now that we are "close" again, IT is as though we were NEVER apart. Our friendship has "picked-UP" where IT left "off" without even a hint of having been "parted" at ANY point.

Spiritually, we "remained" KNITTED "together." If we had been ONE person, ALL of this would be imagery of "arguing" with ONESELF—i.e.

"With thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against ME."

-Job 30:21 (cf. Job 30)

ALL of THIS, basically, "means": I [Father] looked in the mirror of the "pool" and saw my reflection—"NOTHING!"...I turned to walk away...BUT, wait...Something "caught" my attention...It was merely a "glint" of...something "behind" me?...I MUST SEE IT AGAIN!!!...Sew turning "back" to the reflecting pool, I "bent" closer and closer until...OOPS!...I've FALLEN "IN"!....................I AM NEVER GETTING OUT OF THIS!



WANTED



NEED SOMEONE WHO IS PREPARED FOR:

- A MILLION QUESTIONS
- UNCONTROLLABLE LAUGHTER
- MY Family
- MY APPETITE

I Love You!

Something Wrong With Your Space Bar?

MUSICAL OUTBURSTS

For Me To Love Anyone

- RANDOM Dancing
- MY FRIENDS
- Sad/Happy TEARS
- DEEP TALKS
- MY IMagination
- MY DREAMS
- WALKS IN THE RAIN
- RANDOM TEXTS

and ACCEPTANCE OF tHE REAL ME.

No There's Just No Space

ILoveYouToo♥



"Remember, you don't have to attend every argument

you are invited to."

"Failure is a bruise, not a tattoo."

—Jon Sinclair



PATTERN-"WELLED"

KINGDOM

"Fight the enemy where

They shall be MINE \$\int\$

Malachi 3:17/Gen. 48:5/ Num. 3:13/2Kings 4:1/ Amos 2:7/1 Cor. 5:1]

"Ours is a war that must be fought in the shadows. It is not an open battlefield for you to do as you please...Do not pretend that you are doing THIS for us or mankind. You care only about yourself,

Adam."-I, Frankenstein

FAMILY

"Just because something is yet to be found, does not mean it doesn't exist."

—I, Frankenstein

King

Father + WISDON

[Genesis 20 comparison: Father is Abraham, the "Father of MANY nations," WISDOM is Sarah "outside" of Abimelech's court, LAW is Sarah "inside" Abimelech's court, and, of course, King is Abimelech, king of "Gear-rare."]

Genesis 20 (KJV) [Compare Genesis 26/Deut. 24:1]

- ¹ And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.
- ² And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.
- ³ But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.
- ⁴ But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
- ⁵Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this. ⁶ And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
- ⁷Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
- ⁸ Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.
- ⁹Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.
- ¹⁰ And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
- ¹¹ And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.
- ¹² And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
- ¹³ And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.
- ¹⁴ And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.
- ¹⁵ And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. ¹⁶ And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved ["Wisdom is justified of her children" (cf. Matt 11:19/ Luke7:35)].
- maidservants; and they bare children.

¹⁷ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his ¹⁸ For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

The imagery of pattern-welding tells the story that is continually played-out over and over in the imagery of the Love TRI-ANGEL—seen in Genesis 20 and throughout the Holy Bible. The imagery here is of two "males" and ONE "fee male." The FIRST "mail" is "Father" to all else. The second male is "same" as the first, but "separated" from Him in "thought." The FEMALE is ONE who is "too." She is both WISDOM and LAW.

ONE story goes like this: LONG AGO, there was a man—a very lonely man. UN-satisfied with His circumstances, He sought for MORE—THERE "had" to be MORE than THIS. Sew the "(e)MAN" divided Himself against Himself. "removed" WISDOM, allowing Her to "take" the "half" of Himself that would be "free" from His "sin"-full act. In doing so, She became LAW. But in the course of "setting" THINGS "right," LAW was "taken" by Father's "other" half that NOW "felt" IT his "right" to be IN "CHARGE"—crowning Himself "king." In "taking" LAW as His bride [2 Sam. 13], He became what He accused Father of being—i.e. LAW-less. But LAW, seeing her new husband a "fool," usurped His "thrown" ["altered" imagery seen in the stories of Deborah & Jael, Athaliah, Abigail the wife of Nabal (also as "Laban"), Esther, and "others"].

Alone, Father, of necessity, became ALL THINGS. As ALL THINGS, Father was able to "SEE" the "eras" of His "ways." With His new "site," much was "added" to His life.

ANOTHER imagery is in wife "swapping": but, WISDOM refused to be "joined" with a "lowly" sinner having "served" as QUEEN.

There are many "versions" of this "tail" "toad" in both the New and "Ode" Testaments.

KINGDOM "SUNS"

"I know of no other way...I am like none other." — I, Frankenstein

"The Old Covenant says, 'You shall not, you shall not, you shall not.' The New Covenant is all God saying, 'I will, I will, I will.'" —Joseph Prince

"Kingdom SUNS" is NOT "coexisting" ["stitching" together] but "melded" as "ONE" as Dr. Munroe explains in his book, God's Big *Idea*, beginning on page 203.

KINGDOM (x_2, y_2)

FAMILY (X_1, Y_1) Father + WISDOM ▶

King = "white"

LAW = "read"

Father = "the b-lack"

WISDOM = blue

("h-ate") [Isaiah 50:1]

"Pure" Kingdom plus LAW is Absolute "LAW & Order" (or, "[dis-]STRICT" order). Father without WISDOM is "CHAOS"—i.e. **Absolute FREEDOM** (or, every man as he sees "fit" in his own eyes—i.e. the people "cast-off" restraint). [You can't "own" things you cannot "control"—even if you're a KING!] Neither is "acceptable" alone.

A "better WAY" had to be "forged."



 Give it to me, I'll bear it Give it to me, I'll share it If there's a need in your life I will take it if you'll only GIVE IT TO ME! 1

["nursing father (*Mr. MOM*)"—Num. 11:12/Isa. 49:23]

I'm a whole LOT of trouble We're in a whole lot of trouble 1

[cf. Gomer [Hosea]/Sarah & Hagar [Genesis]/Acts 5:1-14]

MISDOW

CLOSED hand

Holding "everything" -needing "NOTHING"

"Despite what the priests say, marriage isn't a contract. It's an on-going negotiation." -Blue Bloods

Give it to Him
 D
 A
 Give
 D
 Give
 D
 Give
 D
 Give
 D
 Give
 D
 Give
 Give
 D
 Give
 Give

[but] He wants it **ALL!**

GIVE yourself away... 1

"Sew" what's WRONG with THIS "graff"?

-Arthur C Clough (1910) b Don't Wake Me UP. I Am Dreaming 🗗 Father

WINTER

PEACE

SPRING

(Father)

"FØAL-L"

SUMMER

Nehemiah 4 esp. vss. 16-23

£.

"dividing"/"part(y)ing"

I surrender **ALL!** ♪ [I surrender "awl/auld"—Acts 3:1-16/Judges 4:9, "...for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman..." / 2 Cor. 12:14-21]

♭ Ain't no sunshine when she's gone ♭

ነ I'm lookin' for a miracle I expect the impossible I feel the intangible

And if LIFE was a woman, she would be my wife WHY? Because I like LIFE! ♬ —Scrooge

OPEN hand

Holding "NOTHING" -ready to "re-sieve"

M.I.A.

I have a structuredsettlement and I need cash

> **NOW!** (J.G. Wentworth) [Gen. 20:14-16/Exod. 21:11, 18-21]

After you've done all you can you just STAND 4

Cf. Proverbs 13:7/Ecc. 4:13-14

"For the curse to be lifted, the TRUTH MUST BE KNOWN."

—The H<mark>aunt</mark>ed Mansion

There is a paradox seen here that exists in reality in the United States that "many" are afraid to admit or address, but it is significant to understanding the imagery—that is, "extreme" P-OVER-T-Y in America. The "shame" comes in the form of the "structure" of poverty in the home. EXTREME "Black" poverty exists in single-parent homes "headed" by a "FEMALE." EXTREME "White" poverty exists in homes where BOTH parents are "PRESENT." So WHY does "FATHER" represent "lack" in the "white" home, but "provision" in the black home if FATHER is the "b-lack"? Could the answer "lie" in the imagery of Constellation "Sea-fas(t)" (Cepheus) and "two 'neg(roes)' make a positive"? Do "to likes" (i.e. "LAW & WISDOM") cancel each other OUT—or "become" something "different" ("out" of "necessity")?

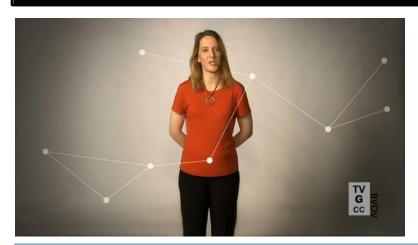
"I wish he could know who she was." [Ruth esp. 3:14, 11]



"A half cannot TRULY hate THAT which makes *IT* whole Very soon [U] shall learn THAT." —Merlin (S1:E2 "Valiant")

-First Wives Club

"Darkness restores what light cannot repair."—Joseph Brodsky



"I was designed by LOVE Himself and He wired me for PERFECTION."

-BVOV (feat. Caroline Leaf) [cf. Gen. 1:27/ Ps. 139/1 John 4]

Ghost Whisperer ("Pieces of You"):

Gretchen: I figured, while I'm here, I might as well help people—

like your friend, Sam.

Melinda: Sam?

Gretchen: It was dark for so long. NOW, it's so warm and bright.

Melinda: What did you do for Sam?

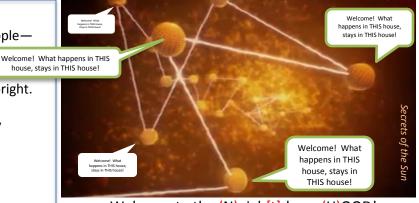
Gretchen: I gave him what he wanted. Something he really

wanted. Turns out, it was something he already had.

Melinda: What?

Gretchen: A piece of his life back.

Melinda: Which life?

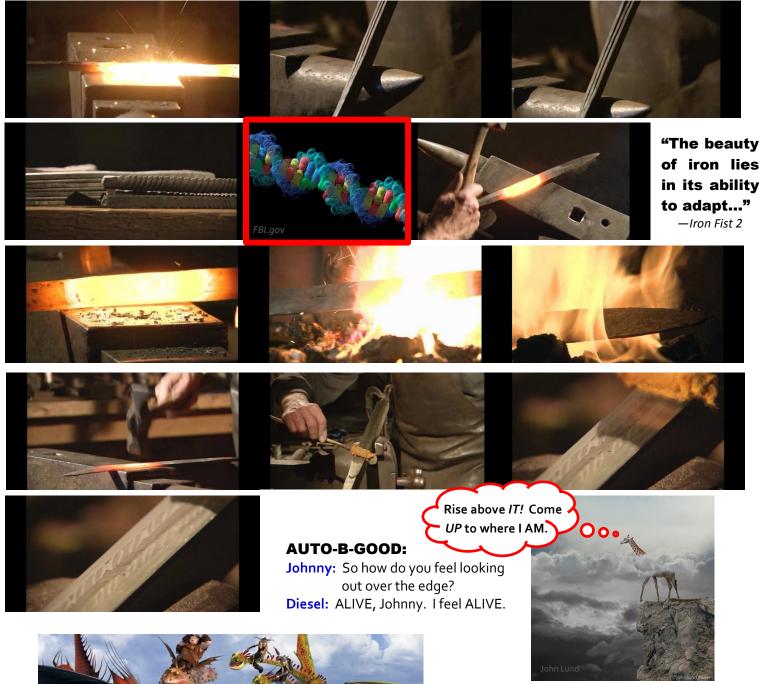


Welcome to the (N)eigh[t]-bore-(H)OOD!

"I'm trying NOT to get us ["keeled"]."

-TWISTER

"Pattern welding forges a simple blade into a magnificent and distinctive weapon. Iron rods are first twisted together and then repeatedly hammered and heated to create a blade of superior strength. Then it's polished and rubbed with a strong acid to wipe off the final layer of impurities and reveal the blade's distinctive pattern [cf. Titus 2:7-8]."—MYSTERY FILES: King Arthur



How To Train Your Dragon 2:

Valka: Oh, when I'm UP here, I don't even feel the cold. I just feel...

Hiccup: ...FREE.

Valka: THIS is what it is to BE a DRAGON, Hiccup.

Excerpts from **NOVA: Secrets of the Sun**:

So you could ask, "Well why doesn't the sun blow itself apart?" Because there's this beautiful balancing act that occurs. In the core of the sun you've got this pressure from all of this fusion pushing outwards. And the sun is huge, so you have all this gravitational pressure pushing downwards. And so you have gravity pushing down and the sun trying to blow itself apart from the inside, and it is this beautiful balancing act between the two that keeps the [SON] in one [PEACE]. [IT takes DISCIPLINE to "maintain" BALANCE in ONE's LIFE!]

We're beginning to understand it from the inside-out. But its unpredictable personality means there will always be uncertainty when living with a star.

The interior of the Sun is a place of spectacular turmoil. **TURMOIL.** THAT's the KEY to the Sun's MAGNETISM.

HAWAII 5-O: Mo'o 'olelo Pu

Makai: Did you find Moon?

Chin: We did. Turns out he wasn't the one that put you back in the kitchen [to "make" METH].

Makai: Whose idea was it?

[Scene changes to Makai's son, Carter, being arrested by Steve]

Steve: No matter what he did, he was still your father.

[Scene goes back to Chin and Makai in a "cell"]

Makai: Did he say why?

Chin: He said you owed him. That when you went to prison, you left him with NOTHING.

Makai: What about the other guys? **Chin:** They were Carter's friends.

Makai: My son made up this threat to force me to cook again?

Chin: He called it his inheritance. That, as far as he was concerned, you were dead to him.

Makai: So...what happens now?

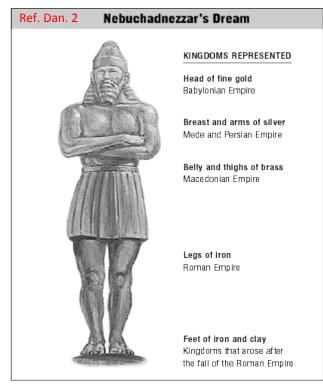
Chin: Your son's gonna go to prison. You're gonna walk away from this with your parole ["par Role"] intact, no more prison time.

Makai: Doesn't really matter. (SIGHS) When I was in Halawa, there was only one reason to get out. Carter. THAT...second chance...kept me going. And now...I've got NOTHING.

Chin: Makai, I know what it's like to have your family turn their back on you. Let me give you a little bit of advice: Keep moving forward, because you still have a shot at redemption. If not for your son, then for yourself. I'll get you out of here.

"The first touch reduced *IT*. The second touch **REDEEMED** *IT*."

—T D Jakes





The imagery on this page is simply examples of pattern-welding. Pattern-welding imagery can be seen throughout the Holy Bible. As I was looking for the image of a sword being wielded, I came across THIS "painting." [I couldn't find the name of the artist even though I saw "another" that was an "exact" copy of the "read" side—with a total, complete

Daniel 10 (KJV)

¹ In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

² In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

³ I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. ⁴ And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

⁵Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: ⁶His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

⁷ And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me <u>saw</u> not the vision; **but** a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. ["saw not the vision"—imagery of "annealing"/ "kissing"/ "remaining JOINED"]

⁸Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

⁹Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

¹⁰ And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

¹¹ And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

¹² Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

¹³ But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

¹⁴ Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

¹⁵ And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

¹⁶ And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

¹⁷ For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

¹⁸ Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

¹⁹ And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

²⁰ Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

²¹ But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

"reduced" raises you UP!

picture of what its

"right-side" **SHOULD**

imagery of a pattern-

welded sword—ONE

that is TWO. The first

"down" the second

THIS is

takes you

look like.]

"blow"

"You can win with what you've got left...Your deficiency is an INVITATION. It is NOT a limitation." [cf. Jdg. 3:15-16]

IT

—Dr. Keion Hendersen

FAMILY "redeemed" *IT*

Exodus 21 (KJV)

- ¹ Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.
- ² If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.
- ³ If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.
- ⁴ If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.
- ⁵ And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:
- ⁶ Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

- ⁸ If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.
- ⁹ And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.
- ¹⁰ If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.
- ¹¹ And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.
- ¹² He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.
- 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.
- ¹⁴ But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.
- ¹⁵ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.
- ¹⁶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.
- ¹⁷ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.
- ¹⁸ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:
- ¹⁹ If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.
- ²⁰ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.
- ²¹ Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: **for he is his money**.
- ²² If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.
- ²³ And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,
- ²⁴ Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
- ²⁵ Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
- ²⁶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.
- ²⁷ And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.
- ²⁸ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.
- ²⁹ But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.
- ³⁰ If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.
- ³¹ Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.
- ³² If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.
- ³³ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;
- ³⁴ The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.
- ³⁵ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the <u>dead ox also they shall divide</u>.
- ³⁶ Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the <u>dead shall be his own</u>.

Dracula Untold:

our wedding vow?

and the next..."

from the LAST?"

lasts forever.

Mirena: Do you remember

think separately of this life

Vlad: "...when ONE is born

Mirena: Time is always too

short for those who need it.

But for those who love, it

OOPS! He dropped the "ball"!



What goes up and down but does not move?

STAIRS.

Wonka® LAFFY TAFFY® (#272-Kyle S., Oak Creek, WI)

"Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

How come beachcombers never starve at the beach?

Because of all the "sandwhich-is" there.

Wonka® LAFFY TAFFY® (#102-Heidi L., N. Bellmore, NY)

(cf. Job 17:12, John 8:12, Romans 13:12, 1 John 1:5, 1 John 2:8)

In the PRESENCE of LIGHT, darkness FLEES!

1. Acts 1:20

For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his **bishop**rick let another take.

2. Philippians 1:1

Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the **bishop**s and deacons:

3. 1 Timothy 3:1

This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

4. 1 Timothy 3:2

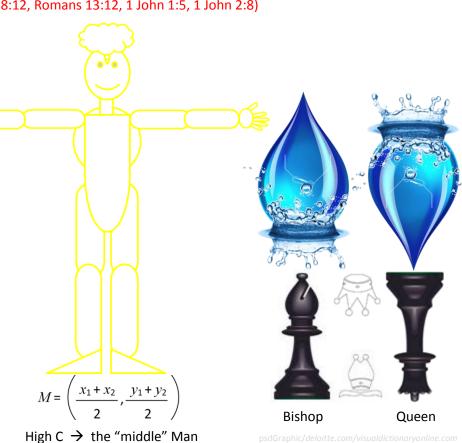
A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

5. Titus 1:7

For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

1 Peter 2:25

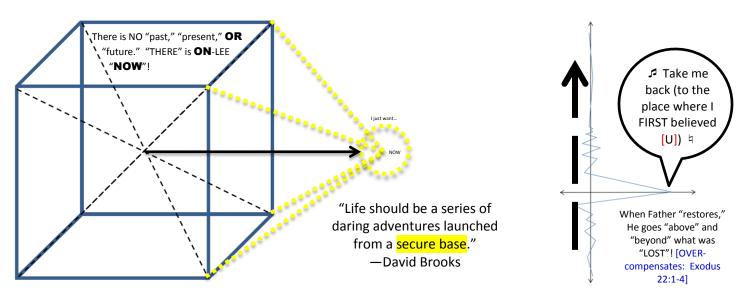
For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.



Sometimes, you want to "skip" the MIDDLE-MAN and go "strait" to THE SOURCE—i.e. do a "buy pass"!

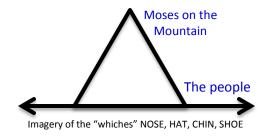
26. Judges 9:37 [Atlanta diagram]

And Gaal spake again, and said, See there **come** people **down** by the <u>middle</u> of the land [i.e. the place where ALL lines "meat"], and another company **come** along by the plain of Meonenim [the "line" leading "from" the "middle"].



Sometimes, you want to "skip" the "middle"-MAN and go "straight" to the "SOURCE"! [i.e. stay "on task"] But victory, sometimes, comes in **"turning aside"** [there are 49 Scripture references for "turn aside"—2 Samuel 18:30, "And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still." Compare to Ruth 4:1, Exo. 3:3-4, 32:8/Num. 22:23/Deut. 5:32, 9:12-16/Josh. 23:6/Job 6:18/Ps 78:57, 125:5/Songs 6:1/Isa. 10:2, 30:11/Jer. 14:8 [compare story of the Good Samaritan]/Lam. 3:35/Amos 2:7, 5:12/Matt. 2:22/1 Tim. 1:6,

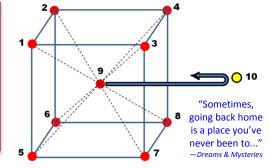
5:15/1 Kings 15:5].



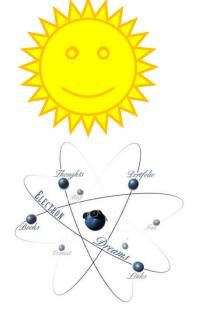
Definition "High C":

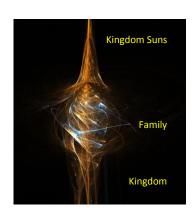
The **High Cs** are the "points" that "radiate" from the "CENTER" of a "SpHere" or the "height" of a "LINE." "THEY" are the "same" as the imagery seen in a star—the "rays" that radiate from the center "point"—or a "satellite"—that is, a "Great" body being orbited by "another" body—such as THAT of the sun, or a planet and its moons or ring(s), or an atom. *IT* is the same as the imagery of a "point" of a "s-Word."

High C is ANYTHING that has "escaped" the confines of the ORIGINAL "state."



Amos 2:6-11, "Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes; That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name: And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. Also I brought you UP from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amor-ite. And I raised UP of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord."





Images: Konradlew, Jon Zander

"You have to **SHOW** your family **HOW** this Word **works!**...We don't get graded on a curve because of where we come from...You **SHOULD** lead, you **SHOULD** love, you **SHOULD** do IT because WE **NEED** you......No ONE else is to play **YOUR** role!"

—Matthew Hagee ("The Faces of Fatherhood")

"War has been the conduit through which money, power, and ????? pass through...

Since we're not bigger, we're going to do IT different.... Winning is a matter of strategy."—Keion Hendersen

"God has different delivery systems, as well...THIS generation needs to be embraced."

—Joseph Prince

"We're born looking like our parents, but die looking like our decisions."

—Keion Hendersen

The **LEARNING of "DISCIPLINE"**

is the "whole" PUR(e)-POSE of THIS "ex-Er-size"!

NOW, that we "KNOW" WHY we are "here," we can "begin" to move fore-ward as ONE! THAT is the "WISDOM" Father has been trying to "get" us "to" [i.e. "to-get-her"!]. We have too many examples of lives lived "with" AND "without" HER. Kingdom "SUNS" are Wise "sons." Kingdom "Suns" **know** how to behave themselves "seam"-ing-lee. Kingdom "Suns" ready themselves to **come** together during "a"-cry-"sis" or to a "f-east." Kingdom sons know how to work "towards" a s-pacific "go-all." Kingdom sons can "Mars-shall" themselves together to explore the workings of ALL that Father IS! Kingdom sons can "Funk-shun"!

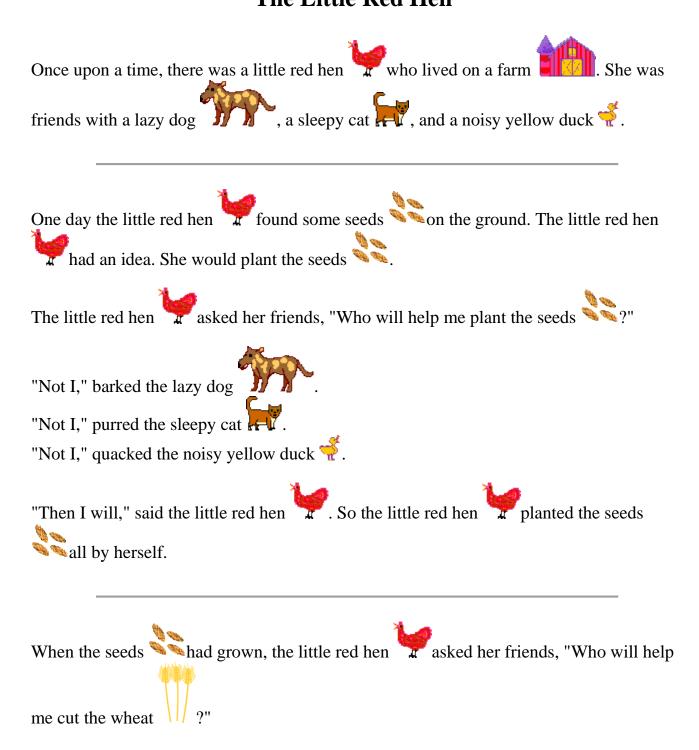
There is a children's story—a "folk tale"—I heard that MANY see as a parable to "how" they should behave towards those who "decline" to "help" them in their "endeavors" (quoting 2 Thessalonians 3:10-1, "For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies [in the "hive" or "aUNt-HILL" where "EVERY"-ONE has a "job" to "do"]. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread [what does this sentence really mean?]. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing."). We see those who decline to assist us as being unworthy of benefiting from whatever we "gain" as a result of "Our" work. We don't realize that to someone else, we, too, are THAT person that is "undeserving." We judge each other's motives in the strictest "manner" when "we" are in "want" of "help!" Yet, when it is our "turn" to decline to help "another," we believe that they should be as forgiving of us as they had hoped we would have been of "them." "OUR" motives, of course, are ALWAYS "PURE"! Why can't we believe the "same" of others!

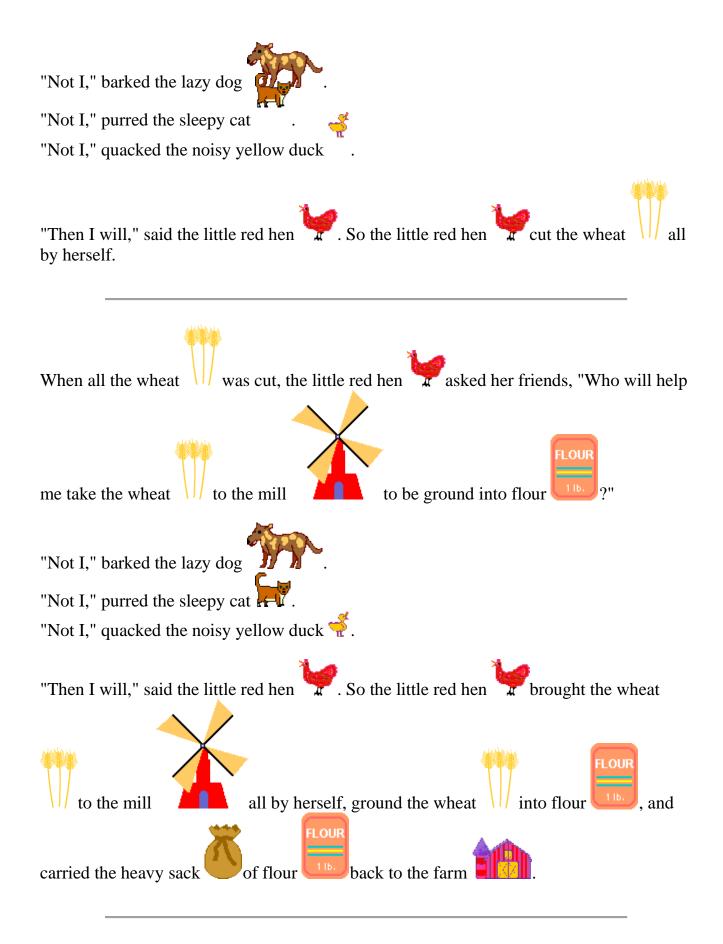
The following fable, *The Little Red Hen*, is of (strict) LAW's "point"-of-view—i.e. the "view" of LIMITATION—i.e. "if you **can't** help ME, then I **won't** help YOU!"—the "stance" of the **M-mature!**

Jesus paid it ALL / ALL to Him I owe J

COMPARE this "folk" tale (of possible Russian origin) with the Proverb 31 "woman"!

EnchantedLearning.com The Little Red Hen





The tired little red hen asked her friends, "Who will help me bake the bread "Not I," barked the lazy dog "Not I," purred the sleepy cat "Not I," quacked the noisy yellow duck . 🏲 . So the little red hen 🏋 baked 🎚 "Then I will," said the little red hen all by herself. was finished, the tired little red hen asked her friends, "Who the bread will help me eat "I will," barked the lazy dog "I will," purred the sleepy cat "I will," quacked the noisy yellow duck . . "I will." And the little red hen 🔭 "No!" said the little red hen all by herself.

As I was reading this CHILDREN's story, some Bible stories came to mind. The next day I went online and read what Wikipedia.org had to say and found that Super Why! (an educational children's program on PBS) has a version of this story in which they changed "the ending by having the three animals help the Little Red Hen bake the corn bread for her chicks and later joining her in eating the corn bread." This version goes along with the story of David and his men in which "some" stayed behind when "others" went to battle. Read the full account in 1 Samuel 30 (page following Wiki info). **THIS** should be our ("Bee")ATTITUDE towards those who "haven't" done "our" WORK! Our contribution (the "work!" we've done) is an "offering" to "them"—as a "teacher" paying the "price" of KNOWLEDGE for the sake of the "pupil's" LEARNING!

In our own way, we have EACH learned "something" that is for the benefit of ALL

—<u>eve</u>n if we AREN'T AWARE of what w<u>e've</u> learned!

2 Thessalonians 3:7-9, "For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; **Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought**; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us."

The Little Red Hen

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

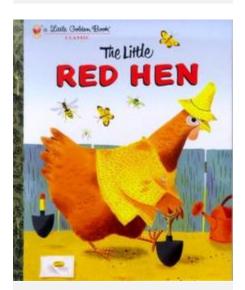
The Little Red Hen is an old folk tale, most likely of Russian origin. The best-known version in the United States is that popularized by Little Golden Books, a series of children's books published for the mass market since the 1940s. The story is applied in teaching children the virtues of the work ethic and personal initiative.

THE LITTLE RED HEN

Little red Hen.

Role in reading instruction[edit]

During the 1880s, reading instruction in the United States continued to evolve to include primers that became known as literature readers. Prior to this time highly moralistic and religious texts were used to teach reading. *The Little Red Hen* offers a moralistic tale of the importance of hard work and the shame as well as consequences of laziness without the use of religious quotes. During this time, consideration of the interest of the young reader became more central to the teaching of reading. In considering the young reader, the authors of this genre made their texts appealing visually both through illustrations and text formatting. "Margaret Free and Harriette Taylor Treadwell were the first authors to prepare beginning readers with a content consisting wholly of adaptations from the old folktales." (Smith, 1965/2002, p. 141). The genre of the folktale lent itself to repetitive vocabulary – an early reading strategy still in use today. [citation needed]



Golden Book version book cover.

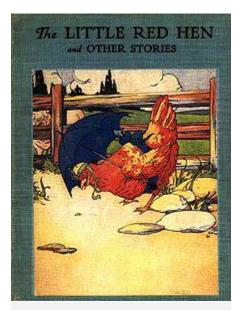
Plot summary[edit]

In the tale, the little red <u>hen</u> finds a grain of <u>wheat</u> and asks for help from the other farmyard animals (most adaptations feature a <u>pig</u>, a <u>cat</u>, and a <u>frog</u>) to plant it, but none of them volunteer.

At each later stage (harvest, threshing, milling the wheat into flour, and baking the flour into <u>bread</u>), the hen again asks for help from the other animals, but again she gets no assistance.

Finally, the hen has completed her task and asks who will help her eat the bread. This time, all the previous non-participants eagerly volunteer. She declines their help stating that no one aided her in the preparation work. Thus, the hen eats it with her chicks leaving none for anyone else.

The moral of this story is that those who say no to contribution to a product do not deserve to enjoy the product: "if any would not work, neither should he eat."[1]



The Little Red Hen, illustrated by Florence White Williams.

Alternate version[edit]

An Irish version of the story has a <u>rat</u> and a <u>mouse</u> who refuse to help make a <u>Christmas</u> cake. The cake runs away and is chased by an <u>owl</u>, ditch diggers and <u>washer women</u>. A <u>fox</u> rescues the cake but tricks the cake and ends up eating it, to the dismay of the others.^[2]

In popular culture[edit]

- A <u>Disney-produced Silly Symphony</u> called <u>The Wise Little Hen</u> uses this tale as its basis. This version features Peter Pig and <u>Donald Duck</u> (in his debut), instead of the cat and the frog from the folk version, as the ones who decline to participate in the preparation of the bread.
- Revisions of the story include a current political version, based on a Ronald Reagan monologue from 1976. The farmer claims that the hen is being unfair if she does not share her bread with the other animals, and forces her to share her bread with those who would not work for it. This in turn removes the hen's incentive to work resulting in poverty for the entire barnyard.
- It was also used as an analogy to defend President George W. Bush's decision to bar companies from countries opposed to the <u>Iraq War</u> from bidding on contracts for reconstruction work.^[5]
- Malvina Reynolds gave a twist to the story by making it a pro-work, anti-shirk socialist anthem. [6]
- The Little Red Hen was featured in episode 14 of <u>Super Why!</u> In the book, the animals who decline to help the Little Red Hen make corn bread are a dog, a cat, and a duck. Super Why changes the ending by having the three animals help the Little Red Hen bake the corn bread for her chicks and later joining her in eating the corn bread.

See also[edit]

• The Ant and the Grasshopper, Aesop's fable with a similar moral

References[edit]

- 1. **Jump up ^** "2 Thessalonians 3:10 For even when we were with you, we gave you this rule: "The one who is unwilling to work shall not eat."". *bible.cc*.
- 2. Jump up ^ Friedman, Amy; Johnson, Meredith (2014-12-21). "The Runaway Christmas Cake (An Irish Tale)". Universal Uclick. Retrieved 2014-12-26.
- 3. Jump up ^ "Reaganreview.com". reaganreview.com.
- 4. Jump up * "Little Red Hen ~ The Political Spin ~ Quite Amusing!!!". Sodahead.com. Retrieved 2011-12-31.
- 5. Jump up ^ PRO-BA'ATHISTS NEED NOT APPLY:, Canada barred from Iraq contracts (Associated Press, 12/09/03), Brothers Judd blog, December 9, 2003
- 6. **Jump up ^** "The Little Red Hen".

External links[edit]

• <u>The Little Red Hen and other stories</u> (<u>HTML version</u>), Retold and Illustrated by Florence White Williams, 1914, from Project Gutenberg

1 Samuel 30 (KJV)

- ¹ And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;
- ² And had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.
- ³ So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.
- ⁴ Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.
- ⁵ And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
- ⁶ And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.
- ⁷ And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.
- ⁸ And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.
- ⁹ So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.
- ¹⁰ But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.
- ¹¹ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;
- ¹² And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.
- ¹³ And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.
- ¹⁴We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.
- ¹⁵ And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.
- ¹⁶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.
- ¹⁷ And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.
- ¹⁸ And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.
- ¹⁹ And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.
- ²⁰ And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

- ²¹ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.
- Then **answered all the wicked** men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.
- Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.
- ²⁴ For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.
- ²⁵ And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.
- ²⁶ And when David came to Ziklag, **he sent of the spoil unto** the elders of Judah, **even to** his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;
- ²⁷**To them** which were in Bethel, **and to them** which were in south Ramoth, **and to them** which were in Jattir,
- ²⁸ **And to them** which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,
- ²⁹ **And to them** which were in Rachal, **and to them** which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, **and to them** which were in the cities of the Kenites,
- ³⁰ And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,
- ³¹ And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

Cf. the following:

Luke 16:9-11

- ⁹And I say unto you, **Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness**; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
- ¹⁰ He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. ¹¹ If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

...

"Elikewise also these **filthy dreamers** defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. ⁹Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. ¹⁰But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. ¹¹Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. ¹²These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; ¹³Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. ¹⁴And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, ¹⁵To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all **their hard speeches** which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. ¹⁶These are **murmurers**, **complainers**, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

We are quick to judge the "motives" of others when they "decline" to come to our assistance. Preachers will say of themselves, "God didn't TELL me to do IT." Yet, complain when "God" didn't "tell" the other preacher to do the same. Perhaps, YOUR "work" is simply THAT—**YOURS!** [I don't expect anyone else to complete MY assignment of writing THIS paper. And, yet, MANY may view what I have "done" as "NOTHING"—a "waste"! But I know that what I've done, I have done with "ex-cell-ence!" IT IS as Father "wants" IT! THAT is all that "matters" to me. In the "same" way, we may each view "another's" (or, MANY "other's") contribution(s) as being "nothing" or worthless.] We each have a "function" in THIS "body" called "CHRIST"—"some for honor, some for dishonor" (2 Timothy 2:20). THEY are learning lessons THAT YOU ARE NOT. "YOU" can't learn everything that there is to learn—no matter how long you "live"! We NEED the experience of **ALL** if we are to "truly" profit from this "exercise"!

"God lives in the 'LAND of ALL'."

—Jesse Duplantis

Today I watched *Life Today* with James and Betty Robison. They featured a guest by the name of Charlotte Gambill ["game BILL" there's a "fee" to "play" (*IT* ain't free!)] who has written the book, *The*Miracle in the Middle, which is "wisdom" for those who feel like "quitting" when the "GOING gets

TOUGH"! The following are some quotes I was able to quickly jot down as I listened:

"God will always take seed from every sorrow and plant it into your tomorrow."

—Charlotte Gambill

"You can plant the seed of your sorrow [from marital strife] into someone else's marriage [to prevent THEIR heartbreak/broken marriage]."—Charlotte Gambill

"The MIDDLE often happens in the ROUTINE of LIFE." —Charlotte Gambill

"The middle is where God says, 'I need you to mature'...
It's where God tests you."—Charlotte Gambill

"Some of the BEST part is in the MIDDLE."—Betty Robison

"The PRESSURE [in the middle] is to SHAPE us."—James Robison

"One of the GREATEST SORROWS is to SKIP the MIDDLE....In THAT middle, I found out what was inside of me...I would never swap it..."—Charlotte Gambill

"The seed of my sorrow is NOW the seed for someone's HOPE...
We can EXCHANGE our SEEDS."

—Charlotte Gambill

REMEMBER that the "river" **in** you is a "stream" for others. We are all "(w)holes"—the **question is** whether you're a "black hole" **thriving** or a "sink"-hole (imagery of DEATH) **devouring** all the LIFE around it—"in-Helling" but never "ex-Helling"—"eating" but never "planting" (feeding) THAT which sustains you? You can feed or deplete your own life-stream. The "choice" is **YOURS**. But the "con-sequence" is **OURS!**

As I watched the end of "The Battle of Midway" (a PBS documentary) and heard the words of surviving pilots (American <u>and</u> Japanese), I came to realize that TRUE HEROISM is NOT about "surviving," **IT's about** "GIVING"..."giving" ONE's life for "another"—whether you "survive" or NOT.

♦------

"The MOST DANGEROUS person you could ever encounter on God's green earth is an EDUCATED 'FOOL'!"

—Audrey Berden

History has endless tales of the HARSH (chemo-therapy) TREATMENT that results [regardless of the "type" of "in"-stitution—i.e. a family, a "company," a "count-tree"] when a "people" is "lead" by someone who **CANNOT** "RELATE" to "THEM"! And, I have been given the privilege of seeing life from a "different" perspective—i.e. the perspective of the "very" bottom! Even with all of its negativity, there is an **UNDESCRIBABLE** BEAUTY that I see. It's NOT a "surf-ace" beauty. THIS beauty "runs" DEEP! THIS beauty "re-sides" in the inner recesses of each heart that I "meet." I see IT in the "hearts" of **ALL** those I encounter—"good" and "bad"!

I have seen and witnessed the "vast" richness of THAT "bottom." And to use the words of Joseph Prince, "There is MORE supply than there is need." Perhaps the "supply" may not appear in the way of "doll-Ers" and "scents," BUT IT IS "THERE"!

"But my God shall supply ALL your need according to HIS riches in glory by Christ Jesus."
—Philippians 4:19

"Every bad thing doesn't last forever...FAITH is a warranty that God will deliver...[LOVE is saying...] Allow Me to do IT My WAY!"

—Charity Berden, Audrey Berden

There <u>is</u> POWER in ZERO—i.e. the "power" of "LINK-AGE"!

clipartbest.com



"When you see people get healed, THAT is the LOVE of God... THAT's [i.e. LOVE is] addictive... The SUPERNATURAL is woven like a fine thread in the blanket of LIFE."

—Audrey Berden

My father once had a friend who was well educated—a "judge," actually. My father did a lot of repair work for him. The time they spent talking whenever my father went to his home to work, eventually led to a close friendship. One day as they were discussing something, the judge turned to my father and said, "Your brain is being wasted," meaning that because of my father's skin color, society held him back from pursuing his "full" potential. My father had grown up during the Great Depression of the South. He was barely allowed to be formally educated as a child. Most of what he learned he taught himself or "Lent" his time to others so that he could learn from "them." My father is a "thinker!" If you present him with a problem that requires "mechanics" of "some" KIND, he will eventually figure out a way to solve it. And, at 83, he continues to teach himself in this manner. He loves being "ABEL" to solve "mechanical puzzles."

They say that iron sharpens iron and "they" are RIGHT. My "BEST" best friend [I refer to ALL my friends as "best"], Audrey (my "GREATEST" best friend ever), does THAT for me. Whenever I get around her, CLARITY "comes." I'm not referring to clarity on a "surface" level, but the "kind" that "goes deep," shining a light on the "inner recesses" of my mind. Things that "seamed" disjointed suddenly "fit" into place—no longer "dangling" on the edge or precipice of my mind. Although IT continues on a journey, IT is "HOME!" It's as though she "aligns" my "thinking." I'm sure she is only "partly" aware of the impact her words have.

"Always expect the unexpected, Skid."

—Dive, Olly, Dive!

In THIS final document, it has been my aim and desire to not just "tell" you about the imagery, but help you understand "how" to see IT in everyday "practical" ways that can be easily applied to "already known" data. Everything unexplainable in our "existence" IS explained in the Holy Bible— **if you know "where"** to look! If "I" can find it, "You" can find IT, too! Father will always lead you to what you need to find—IF you are willing to allow Him to do so. I understand a lot more NOW than I did before by simply allowing Father to "guide" me to what I needed to discover as I took THIS "journey." For those of you who have "taken" the time to actually read what I have written: "THANK YOU" for coming along as my traveling companion. It would have been a lonesome road without your "company." THIS has been an experience that I wouldn't have traded for **ALL** the money in the world!

I apologize for my "abstract" presentation. I know that "some" will have difficulty "following" IT. I believe that those for whom it is most intended will have "little" difficulty. There is much that I could say, more that I could include. But, for me, time is of the essence. I thought my first document to be quite "Cay-Ah-Tick," "MESS-y" and "LAMED" [there was too much info "coming" AT-ONCE!]. The GAMES document became "WORD- y." Some might refer to GRACE: THE Journal as "OFF" the "chain." I thought Akiane & Hubble was "Picture-S-Que." But, THIS document, The "Sound" of Freedom, is "REEL!" And THIS is my FINAL document—for sure [I seem to spend more time waiting for THIS computer to "recover" my information as Microsoft Word tends to "stop working" many times during a single day. Much "precious" time has been "wasted" waiting for this "stupid" computer to "execute" my "orders" that IT is no longer "funny." I could have finished weeks ago. It's as if I've been moving in SLOW MOTION! And more recently, something unusual has occurred. When I first turned this document into a PDF, 21 pages appeared totally "blank" (with the exception of the "shadows" behind them). "Another" page (behind which I had placed a picture) was "missing" every "other" paragraph! THAT ONE really puzzled me the MOST! So I went online and

downloaded Adobe Acrobat Reader. But even THAT didn't work! So, presently, I am trying to figure-out if I should "down"-"grade" my "artistic" effects. Perhaps, the computer can't keep UP! with my creativity! ©] [I've decided to "down-grade" some of the graphics. A laptop computer is no "match" for a "true" imagination! "MANY" was down-graded by the computer itself when I saved the document as a PDF—I had asked too much of IT!]. I hope that I have included what you needed to further your pursuits. Simply realize that there are "DEPTHS" to the imagery—without end! Just because you "THINK" you understand "everything," know that you will never "know" IT all on THIS side of the fence. LIFE is a journey, "as long as we learn something, we move forward" (Auto-B-Good). THAT "quest (ion)" NEVER ends! I hope to learn what you have discovered from our "EX-curse-ion." I love "enlarging" my "mined." And, if any of you have small children (or, grandchildren), SPEND TIME "PLAYING" WITH THEM. Don't try to "control" their "play." Don't try to "teach" them. Instead, allow them the "freedom" of determining their own games to play. Allow "them" to decide WHAT IS "FUN"! Allow "them" the "freedom" of "teaching" YOU! If "you" are willing to COME down from "yore" level, "they" will LIFT "you" UP to "theirs"!

"What are you THIRSTING for? What are you willing to GIVE to get IT?"

—Matthew Hagee

"Purge out therefore the old leaven, **that ye may be a new LUMP**, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us **keep the feast**, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of **sincerity and truth**."—1 Corinthians 5:7-8 (cf. 2 Tim. 2:21)

Always REMEMBER: NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS, we are **ONLY** telling ourselves a story. We are not "bound" by *ITs* parameters/perimeters. "WE" are already **OUT!** This exercise is intended for entertainment as well as educational purposes! So have **FUN!** The consequences of the "game" will dissolve once IT is "over." So "**play**" nicely and **SHARE**—and we will **ALL** get through THIS to-"gather." At the CLOSE of the "event" we will gather with the ENTIRE cast and crew for a celebration—to laugh and discuss what we "thought" of **OUR** efforts. Re-fresh-mints will be included. Sew, sit "back," relax, and enjoy the show, then grab your party-hats because **IT's ALL JUST BEGINNING!**

Suzan

P. S. Since THIS is only a dream, as dreams "go," THERE is ONLY **ONE** LAW—i.e. LOVE. So, anything can "HAPPEN." And when IT does, IT should be NO "SIR PRIZE." In a DREAM, any door you "happen" to OPEN will get U "THERE!"

THIS ENDS

"our" broad-cast.

IT was all quite "ass-a-nine" ACT-U-ALL-y!

Please leave the "auditorium" in an ORDerly MANner.

(NOW, I can truly say, "IT is FINISHED!")

"The story you have been a part of will live long in the minds of men."

-Merlin

1 Corinthians 13 (NEW International Version)

clipartpanda.com/ cliparthut.com

¹³ And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. **But the greatest of these is**



¹ If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. ² If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. ³ If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast, but do not have love, I gain nothing.

⁴Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. ⁵ It does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps **NO** record of wrongs. ⁶ Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. ⁷ It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

⁸ Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away. ⁹ For we know in part and we prophesy in part, ¹⁰ but when completeness comes, what is in part disappears. ¹¹ When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put the ways of childhood behind me. ¹² For now we see only a reflection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

